

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY
CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

CALL No. 891.05/C.R.A.S
Acc. No. 24874

D.G.A. 79.
GIPN—S4—2D. G. Arch. N. D./57.—25-9 58--1,00,000.

A-355





JOURNAL

OF THE

CEYLON BRANCH

OF THE

ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY.

1881.

VOL. VII.—PART II.

No. 24.

A355

"The design of the Society is to institute and promote enquiries into the History, Religion, Literature, Arts, and Social Condition of the present and former Inhabitants of the Island, with its Geology, Mineralogy, its Climate and Meteorology, its Botany and Zoology."

COLOMBO:

FRANK LUKER, ACTING GOVERNMENT PRINTER, CEYLON.

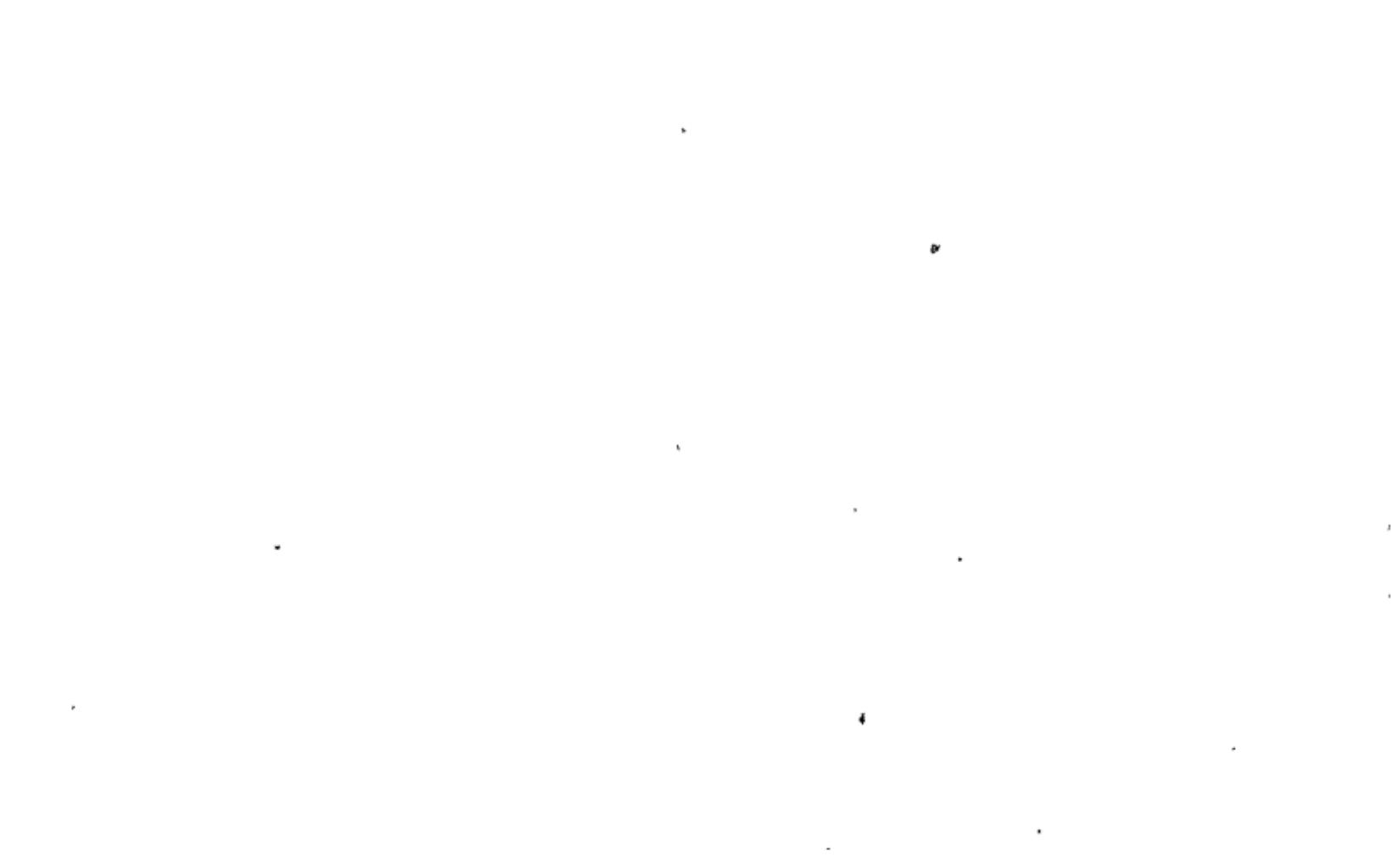
1882.

 THE great delay in the issue of the present Number of the Journal (for which an apology is due to Members) has been unavoidable, and mainly caused by continued heavy pressure of urgent work in the Government Printing Office.

In addition to the Journal each Member receives the first part (Vol. I. Part I. pp. 1-41) of a new edition of *Pāṇini's Sūtras*, published by Mr. W. Gunatilaka of Kandy with the assistance of the Society.

H. C. P. BELL,
Hon. Sec.

September, 1881.



CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
The Ancient Emporium of Kalah, &c., with Notes on Fa-Hian's Account of Ceylon.—By H. NEVILL, C.C.S.	... 57
The Singhalese Observance of the <i>Kaláwa</i> .—By L. NELL	... 85
Note on the Origin of the Veddás, with Specimens of their Songs and Charms.—By L. DE ZOYSA, Mahá Mudaliyár...	... 93
A Húniyam Image.—By L. NELL	... 116
Note on the <i>Mírá Kanúri</i> Festival of the Muhammadans.—By A. T. SHAMS-UD-DI'N	... 125
Sericulture in Ceylon.—By J. L. VANDERSTRAATEN, M.D.	... 137
Singhalese Omens.—By S. JAYATILAKA, Mudaliyár	... 147



ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY.

CEYLON BRANCH.

THE ANCIENT EMPORIUM OF KALAH IN THE
EMPIRE OF ZABEDJ,

AS A CEYLON PORT, AND THE EARLY COLONIZATION OF THE
ISLAND, SUBSEQUENT TO THE WAR OF RÁMA AND
RÁWAÑA; WITH

SOME NOTES ON FA HIAN'S ACCOUNT OF CEYLON.

By H. NEVILL, Esq., C.C.S.

In the very complete compilation of ancient accounts of Ceylon, which Sir E. Tennent gives in the first Volume of his work on the Island, he proceeds (after giving most interesting notices of the emporium in Taprobane, or Serendib, through which the luxuries of Eastern Asia were gathered for the markets of the West) to adduce reasons, which appeared to him plausible, as to the identification of the ancient Kalah with the modern Galle.

He first clearly shows the errors into which Bertolacci and other authors had fallen, and then suggests the fresh site, in which, as I now hope to prove, he was deceived by a mere similarity of sound.

In the first place, we at once fail to trace on our S.W. coast the numerous Islands lining the shore, which form so striking a portion of the description of the earlier writers.

Again, the cramped and rocky creek known as Galle Harbour can scarcely be identified with the capacious ‘*limen*’ or lagoon, and tranquil inland water, which is often spoken of in connection with the emporium of Kalah.

Further, we have every reason to regard the Galle neighbourhood as of comparatively recent civilization, and possessing few ancient historical traditions, and no ancient historical remains. Neither in the extreme corner of the kingdom ever guarded for its legitimate Sovereigns by the loyal, brave, and independent mountaineers of Ruhuna, can we trace the half Tamil district of Kalah, which owned the sway of the Mahárájás of Zabedj, the Sultans of the Isles, who, as Cosmas in A. D. 550, (supported by Abou Zeyd in A. D. 900,) tells us were ‘ἐνάντιοι ἀλλήλων’ ‘opposed to, or independent of, each other,’ when spoken of in conjunction with the King who had the Hyacinth.

It may be well to remark here that the recurring expression ‘the King who has the Hyacinth,’* scarcely refers to the great gem that was mounted on the pinnacle of a lofty *dágoba*, and is celebrated by the travellers to the royal city ; or yet to the blue statue of Buddha described by Fa Hian, but rather means ‘the King who had the country where the Hyacinth was found,’ i. e. Sabaragamuwa and the adjacent Highlands, anciently included in Ruhuna.

Further, as we are told by Abou Zeyd, between the kingdom with the emporium and the Hyacinth country lies the pepper country—a remark positively not applying to Galle, but at once understood, if we admit, as I hope hereafter to show is the case, that *Kalah* is the N.W. coast between the *Arippu* river (the ancient *Kadamba*) and the *Deduru-oya*; when the expression may be amplified into, between Puttalam District and the Adam’s Peak District lies the plain of the *Kelani* river and

* “ὁ εἰς ἔχων τὸν νάκινθον” (Cosmas Indicopleustes)—Tennent, Ceylon, Vol. I. p. 591.

the Mahá-oya, which through all tradition has been and still is, the ‘pepper country’; or, in still conciser terms, between Kalah and Ruhuna is the Máyá-rata,

Many other arguments might here be adduced, and some will be alluded to further on, but I think it is even already sufficiently shown that Galle was not the ancient centre of Kalah, the Tarshish of Solomon’s fleets, and the rendezvous of Arabs, Persians, Indians, Syrians and Chinese.

We will now proceed to consider a number of facts, which, when aggregated, render it probable, or even certain, that the district alluded to on the N.W. coast was the great emporium of the Eastern trade—the Kalah kingdom. In A.D. 50, when Claudius was Emperor at Rome, a ship sent to collect the revenues of Arabia was caught by the winds and borne to Hippuros, the bold point still known as *Kutiraimalai* or ‘Horse Hill,’ and which has from the dimmest dawn of tradition been, what it still is, the landmark of sailors, and a sacred spot at which they to this day make suitable offerings to appease winds and waters.

Here the mariners were hospitably received, and after a short stay returned to Rome with an embassy from the King of that district, which, as Pliny tells us, consisted of four persons, the highest bearing the name of *Rachia*.

Casie Chetty (Jour. A.S., Ceylon, 1848, p. 78.) has proved that Rachia is a corruption of *A'rachchiya*, and not as Sir E. Tennent fancied, a form of Rájá, since that title was never used for persons of the rank selected for such missions.

Now in this very remarkable embassy to Rome from a point of N.W. Ceylon, we have the most extraordinary confirmation of my views regarding the site of the ancient trade.

For though Pliny gives us a full account and minute description of the Ambassadors, and the details they gave of their country, yet he never even gives a hint that Hippuros was an out of the way and unknown port, but on the contrary we

are naturally left to believe that once there, the mariners recognised the country, knew their way home, and ran no further risk.

Also had there not been regular intercourse between that port and the Red Sea, how would the Romans have found their way home? and is it likely an embassy would have been sent had it not been recognised that there was no difficulty in the relations of the two countries? On the contrary, once arrived, having recruited their strength, the sailors start off home as if on a beaten track, and without comment on their safe return, bring an embassy and presents. Further, from Pliny's silence, there can be no doubt the embassy went *home*, and was not condemned to a perpetual exile at Rome; and in consequence doubtless of its safe return with presents, we find another arriving in Rome, when Julian was Emperor.

Fifty years later still, in A. D. 110, Ptolemy gives his wonderful map taken down from the narratives of sailors, which clearly shows how well our N.W. coast was known even in its minutest details, and the course of its rivers inland.

In A.D. 410 Palladius writes, on the faith of a Theban merchant, that in the neighbourhood are a thousand islands, one group called Maniolæ, and five large rivers.

Now, in the boundaries assumed for Kalah we have a chain of islands recently joined and forming the Akkara-pattu of Kalpiṭiya, the long island of Káratívu (no doubt then a group of detached islets), and various others scattered from Puttalám to Kutiraimalai, while on the North are Mannár, Rámessaram, and the adjacent group, parts of which are now connected by sandbanks, and form Adam's bridge; doubtless the Maniolæ. Beyond these again are the islands of Jaffna, Delft and many others.

By this hypothesis the untenable supposition of Sir E. Tennent and M. Landresse, that the far distant Máldives were referred to, is at once avoided.

The five rivers accurately answer to the Arippu or Kadamba river, the Kalá-oya, the Morachchikatti river near Kutiraimalai, the Mi-oya and the Dēduru-oya.

In A. D. 550 Cosmas, writing the travels of Sopater, tells how on that trader's arrival at the emporium he learned that the Hyacinth was found beyond the pepper country. This, the ancient Máyá-rata, the Maháwaṇsa tells us was bounded on the North and South respectively by the Dēduru-oya and the Kelani-ganga, accurately enclosing and dividing the 'pepper' from the 'gem' districts and the district in which was the emporium.

Again, he says around it are a multitude of small islands containing fresh water and thickly covered with palms producing the Indian and the aromatic nuts.

In the islands now forming the Akkara-pattu as far as Kalpitīya are abundant proofs of ancient groves of cocoanut and palmyra palms, and the latter from which palm-sugar, and a sweet paste called *púnatu*, is prepared, was perhaps the aromatic nut, and not the areka, which is a hill-growing species and not likely to have been valued by the Western traders. It is also of course possible the aromatic nut was not grown but imported for export, and Cosmas' informers mistaken in their statement.

With regard to the special notice of the abundance of fresh water even at this day, all visitors are surprised to find that excellent water may be got in all the islands, and the Akkara-pattu, at a foot or so in depth, while on the mainland water is extremely scarce, only obtained by deep wells and ancient tanks.

Sopater was presented to the King of the district in which was the emporium, who was independent of, or opposed to, the King that had the Hyacinth.

In A. D. 850 Soleyman, a trader who had made many voyages, described Adam's Peak and the district around as that which produced the gems, thus identifying the Hyacinth country of Cosmas with that part of Ruhuna.

The Island was then (A. D. 850) still subject to its two Kings, he tells us. When in his continuation of this work Abou Zeyd describes Ibn Wahab's voyages (Tennent's Ceylon, Vol. 1, p. 587) the still water lagoons in which he so delighted, and where he spent months in coasting about, could only have been one of the lagoons either of Jaffna, Kalpiṭiya, or Batticaloa, "and it is evident from the narratives of Soleyman and Ibn Wahab, that ships availing themselves of the monsoons to cross the Indian Ocean, crept along the shore to Cape Comorin, and passed close by Adam's Bridge to reach their destined ports."

At page 591 of the same work it is said :—"The assertion of Abou Zeyd as to the sovereignty of the Maharaja of Zabedj at Kalah, is consistent with the statement of Soleyman, that 'the Island was in subjection to two monarchs.' "

In this we find still another strong support for our argument, since the whole N.W. coast and Jaffna has from the most ancient times been peopled by Tamils and Moors, thus accounting for the district being under the Mahárájás of Zabedj, who from B.C. 100 to A. D. 700 extended their empire and ruled the Malay Islands, Kalah, and Travancore ; and it satisfactorily accounts for the silence preserved by the priestly annalists of the Kings who possessed the Hyacinth, as to the commercial wealth of their rivals who governed the territory in which was the great emporium.

Sir E. Tennent also quotes the "*Garsharsp-Namah*" of about the 10th century, in which the Mahárájá having requested Persian aid against the "Shah of Serendib," one Baku, a fleet is sent, which lands at Kalah and obtains a signal victory over Baku ; and this seems authentic, as the empire of Zabedj was then breaking up, and the Kalah Viceroy likely to seek aid from Persia, whose merchants profited so largely by its trade, and indirectly proving the old enmity between Ruhuna and Kalah, a feud at once understood as between the Tamil port and the Sinhalese capital, but not applicable to Galle.

This Baku may have been only a General, or he may have been the Parákrama Páñdi or Báhu, who in 1059 was Viceroy of Ruhuna according to the Maháwañsa, which also refers to the Solian conquest and frequent irruption of foreigners during the end of the 10th century.

Baku in either case is no doubt a corrupt spelling of Báhu.

Still later in 1347 Ibn Batuta visited the district where the traders went for cinnamon, and landing at a place called 'Battāla' (either Puttalam or some port nearer the Battala-oya) whence he crossed a river (the Dēduru-oya) and reached the port of 'Salāwat,' still called in Singhalese by that name, a little on the Battala side of which the infidel King's territory ceased, thence turning inland he reached 'Kankār' (? *Gangá sripura*), either Gampola or one of the Sabaragamuwa towns on the Kēlāni-gaṅga, and ascending Adam's Peak he descended to 'Dinaur' (*Dev-nuwara*, *Devundara*), or *Anglice* Dondra, whence he returned by 'Kāli' and 'Kolambū,' then a flourishing port, to 'Battāla.'*

This route would have been from Dondra, by the ancient port of Weligam and the village of Hiniḍum, through the Walallawiti-kóralé to Kalutara, and not Galle; and 'Kāli,' doubtless is a corruption of the word *Kalu-ganga-tara*=Kalu-tara, *i. e.* the ferry over the black (*kalu*) river.

I would here invite special attention to the expression "the infidel King" used by Ibn Batuta, when contrasting the King of the district in which was the port with the Buddhist King who ruled the rest of Ceylon. Its use by the Arabian in this context shows the King of Kalah was not a Buddhist, but of a religion hostile to that of the priestly annalists, who drew up the chronicles of the Kings of Anurádhapura and Polonnaruwa, and accounts for their silence upon the flourishing port and busy commerce settled in the maritime state of

* Lee's "Travels of Ibn Batuta," 1829, pp. 183—191.

Kalah, the *point d'appui* as it were of the hated Tamils, so hostile to their religion.

Having pointed out how well the site I have given corresponds with ancient descriptions, I will adduce analogies to its ancient name of Kalah, far surpassing that of 'Kālī' (Kalutara) and Galle; for though a more fallacious ground could not be selected as the base of an argument, yet it may be a corroborative proof of value when taken in connection with other and more direct proofs.

In the district between the Arippu-river and Dēduru-oya the principal river is the Kalā-oya, or 'Kalah-river'—the port of Kalpitiya is still called by the natives Kalputti, *i. e.* 'the Kala sandbanks'—the opposite point on the mainland is Káratívū, *r* & *l* being mutable, and the name signifying 'Kalah Island.'

In the commencement of this paper I have alluded to the absence of ancient historical remains, and traditions in the neighbourhood of Galle; let us see how far the proposed site is supported by such corroboration.

When Wijaya landed and founded the historical dynasty of Ceylon, he arrived near the mouth of the Mí-oya at the present Puttalam, B. C. 543.

He thence proceeded a short distance inland, where, after marrying the daughter of one of the Native Chiefs, he gradually extended his power, till from his capital of Tammanna Nuwara he acquired possession of the greater part of the Island, and ultimately became so strengthened by bands of adventurers from the coast, that he repudiated his wife and native allies, reducing many to the rank of slaves.

Although the annalists of the Mahāwānsa confine the narrative to the conquerors, and have only sneers for the aborigines, the so-called Yakkhos and Nágas, yet it is clear the assertion of their previous utter barbarity is quite unfounded, and we have abundant proofs that they had attained considerable civilization, although inferior to that of their Aryan invaders. Thus

we are told that one of their towns was called Lañkápura, and was the capital of the kingdom ; hence they had a King and Chiefs under him, they had gathered into towns and were not mere savages or (as one popular idea supposes) the same as the present Rock Veddas ;* also they understood jewellers' craft, since a "throne of gems" was an object of strife.

Where Wijaya first landed, the Princess whom he married was met near the tank, though this tank was doubtless used merely as a reservoir of water and not for irrigation ; while —most important—here the Princess or Chieftain's daughter distributed rice to his followers, which was obtained from the shipwrecked boats of mariners. Now, had there not been considerable commerce on the shore of the lagoon, it is clear rice would not have so occurred, not from one special wreck, but from the wrecked boats, as if such were of frequent occurrence. This, too, is supported by the tradition extant (*Pien-i-tien*, Book LXVI.) when the Chinese travellers Hiouen-Thsang and Fa-Hian heard that Wijaya had come as a merchant to the district, and there, by his tact gradually acquired royal power. I think we must deduce that the emporium of Ceylon existed as a trading station long prior to his advent.

It may be well at some length to notice the tradition as recorded by these ancient Chinese authors. Hiouen-Thsang, who —unlike the simple matter-of-fact Fa-Hian—has always a ready ear for, and pen to record, the romantic, says the tradition was that a South Indian Princess on her way to be married, with her retinue, was waylaid by a King of the lions, and carried off captive to his mountain home, where she bore him a son and daughter. When the son attained puberty, he consulted with his mother and arranged to escape with her and his sister to her people. With this object he carefully explored the mountain paths, and at last succeeded in his plan and escaped with

* S. ඩිජොට්, vēddō.

his mother and sister. The mother, however, having warned him his parentage would disgrace him in the eyes of her countrymen, they concealed the real nature of his father. Meanwhile the King-lion ravaging the neighbouring lands in search of his family, the King of the land to which the lion-son had gone was in extreme peril from him, on which the lion-son treacherously killed his own father with a dagger—the father dying with forgiving love to his son.

On the *eclaircissement* that ensued, the King deciding he must not break his pledge of reward, and also refusing to allow the parricide to remain in his territory, equipped two vessels, and in one sent off the lion-son with a retinue of men to seek his fortune, and in the other sent off a retinue of women. The history is here silent, but as the ships were sent off in this manner, each on its own course, it is only natural to suppose the lion-son's sister and mother were banished in that with a female retinue, which is said to have gone towards Persia. That which contained the lion-son and his male retinue reached "the isle of jewels," and as many valuable articles of merchandize were procurable there, they settled, and after killing some of the chief merchants already settled there, married their widows and established a kingdom, calling it "the Lion-kingdom."

We have only here to understand by lion, not the quadruped but a Gangetic hill chieftain, with the title of *Sin̄ha* (not uncommon), and the tradition is a highly probable partial account of the origin of the Tamil coast race (which I assume to be the Yakkhos of ancient accounts) as settled in N.W. and E. Ceylon, in the country of the *Nágas* or aboriginal snake worshippers.

This is again supported by a passage in Upham's *Rájávali* (p. 168) not hitherto connected with the above tradition. In this second legend the *Rájávali* says that the Yakkhos came to Ceylon when the country was lying devastated and depopulated by the wars between Ráma and Ráwaṇa.

In combination we have from these traditions a very consistent story, that when the aboriginal (*Nága*) race of Ceylon was weakened by the Indo-Aryan invasion perpetuated in the Rámá-yana, a subsequent Tamil colony came from the South of India, established itself as Yakkhos, and was organised by an out-cast Prince of mixed Gangetic and South Indian blood, who landed at a port frequented by merchants already settled there, attracted by productions affording a lucrative trade.

This we may call the pre-Wijayan era; and accounts for the Gangetic and Bráhman Wijaya arriving at its port when the Island was inhabited by two races—*Nágas* (snake worshippers)* and Yakkhos (probably a form of Saivites).

Hionen-Thsang goes on to relate that 500 demon women, who lived in one of the towns, seduced a party of merchants who had arrived to trade, and each bore a son to her paramour. Their Queen, who seduced the chief merchant, bore a son who, after his father, whose name was Seng-kia (*Sin̄ha*) was called Seng-kia-lo.

The legend goes on to tell how Seng-kia-lo secretly deserted his wife after her lavish kindness : how she followed him to a neighbouring kingdom and implored him to return to her, and upbraided him with his ingratitude : how he replied she was of demon origin, justifying his repudiation : and how on her appealing to the King, he, struck with her beauty and moved with pity, took her to wife and protected her : how during the night all the inmates of the palace were murdered and mutilated, and on the next morning the refugee announced to the people that his wife was a devil, and in the night had flown to Ceylon, and fetched a party of other devils, who had killed and eaten the inmates of the palace and the King who had just married her. On this he was elected King, and proceeded at once to form an army and return to Ceylon, where he entirely conquered the Island, exterminating many of its

* Note (1).

inhabitants, and driving away the others to a neighbouring Island, and then, having destroyed their town, established a kingdom in his name “*Seng-kia-lo*” (Siṅhala) to which people rapidly collected from other countries. Let us treat this as a true tradition, merely garnished by the persons who gave it to Hiouen-Thsang with the false representation that the unhappy wife was really a devil, as it suited her betrayer to represent when he effected the murder of the Kiug, who had taken her part against him, together with the inmates of the palace. It is scarcely surprising the Buddhist annalists omitted to record in their chronicles this horrible crime and the successful conspiracy that brought Seng-kia-lo back from India again, to the land of his birth, as a conqueror of the whole land ; nor, priding themselves on their pure Gangetic race, would the Kings descended from Wijaya care to see it recorded that Wijaya was the son of a Gangetic Chief and a Yakkho Princess. On the other hand, there was absolutely no inducement for Hiouen-Thsang to invent the story, had it not been the *current oral tradition*.

I should also here refer to the extract from the *Pradipikáwa*, given by Alwis at page xxv of the Introduction to his *Sidat Sangaráva*, in which Gurulugómi* quotes from the lost *Atuvás* (original Siṅhalese commentaries on the Páli Scripture) compiled B.C. 92.

He says : “ ‘ Since King Siṅhabáhu took the Siṅha (lion) captive, he was (called) Siṅhala, and his descendants were (thence also called) Siṅhala,’ so the name *Siṅhala* is derived from the circumstance of the lion being taken captive by Siṅhabáhu,

* Gurulugómi, the learned Thero of Aluviháré (Mátalé District), says the legend, wrote *Amáwatura* at his sister's request for the instruction of his nephew. Said the mother :—“ Brother, the diction is not good ; my son's style needs improving.” Then he wrote *Pradipikáwa* ; and yet the student of Siṅhalese prose “ undefiled” (Eļu) may perhaps best study Gurulu-gómi's earlier work.—H. C. P. B., Hon. Sec.

who was begotten by a lion and was conceived in the womb of a Royal Princess, the daughter of Kálinga Chakrawarti." I give Alwis's translation, but he should have translated it, 'daughter of the King of Kálinga, King of Kings ;' as *Chakravaritti* (ଚକ୍ରବତୀ) is a King to whom other Kings are vassals.

Guruñgómi goes on to quote *Sanyút Sangiya*: " So likewise both King Wijaya, the son of the Síphala [this we must bear in mind is grandson of Sípha] who having subdued the Yaksha, took Lakdiva [Lañká], also his younger brother King Sumit, who reigned in Sínhapura, also his son Pañduwas Déva, who having left Sínhapura became King of Lakdiva, and his sons and grandsons, were Sínbala." This passage I have translated afresh as Alwis's version fails to convey the original correctly.

It indicates that Wijaya,* grandson of Sípha, leaving his

* It may be well here to append an amended table of the successors of Wijaya, which I suggest as probably correct:—

Dévánāgpiyatissa, B. C. 241, is a well-established date, and may be taken as the starting point.

	B. C.
<i>Dévánāgpiyatissa</i>	241
<i>Muṭasíva</i>	271
<i>Pañdukábhaya</i>	306
<i>A'bhuja</i> and <i>Gunatissa</i>	343
<i>Pañduwasa</i>	373
<i>Upatissa</i>	374
<i>Wijaya</i>	412

I quite agree with Turnour in regarding the reigns of Muṭasíva and Pañdukábhaya (60 and 70) as preposterously long, and it will be seen by halving these we get a reduction of 65 years, which sum has proved to be an introduction fraudulently inserted to carry back the Wijayan era.

I have followed the *Maháwánsa* in allowing 37 years between Pañduwasa and Pañdukábhaya, though this interval is open to doubt, and I shall perhaps elsewhere be able to elucidate it. With reference to the reign of Wijaya, I follow the *Maháwánsa* in giving it as 38 years. May we not suppose the *Sulu Ráju Ratnákara* gives it as 30 years, because the former dates his reign from his accession on his father Síphabáhu's death, and the latter from his return from India at the head of an army to conquer the Island ? The new light thrown upon the subject by the Chinese accounts renders this explanation highly probable.

younger brother Sumit to rule the paternal kingdom Siñhapura, established the kingdom of Lakdiva (Lañká), but was succeeded by his nephew (Pañduwas Déva), son of Sumit who left Siñhapura to ascend the throne of Lakdiva.

I think I can scarcely leave this part of my subject without alluding to another legend of the *Rájáváli* that is also unnecessarily regarded as an idle falsehood. This is the story that during the life of Gautama Buddha he caused a fire to break out in Ceylon which drove away the Yakkhos who had subsequently to the Ráma era taken possession of the part of Ceylon, where Buddha foresaw his religion would be greatly cherished. This fire, we are told, drove the Yakkhos to the sea and to the Island of *Yakgiriidivayina*, and by depopulating the land of these Yakkhos prepared the way for its settlement by the race destined to introduce the Buddhist cult.*

Let us merely suppose that Mahinda and his disciples learned when building their temples at Anurádhapura, that a former city had existed on that spot, the inhabitants of which were driven from the country by an excessive period of heat and drought, during the life-time of Buddha himself. Can we wonder that such enthusiastic missionaries should seize the tradition, and by saying the drought and heat was a fire sent by Buddha, and not accidentally happening during his life, thus obtain a hold upon the faith of the newly-converted people and a special halo of sanctity upon their own mission? Nor in this connection must we forget the Abhayagiri monastery was itself founded on the site of an ancient temple of the former religion; and that in days before the large irrigation works were constructed there is nothing whatever forced or improbable in the tradition of such a drought.

* Upham, "Sacred and Historical Books of Ceylon," Vol. II., pp. 169-70.

I think then these legends, thus connected, are all consistent, and show that after the wars of Ráma a second race, the Yakkhos, intruded in Ceylon from South India, drove out the enfeebled Nágas from the Anurádhapura district, as they spread in from the N.W. coast and the trading ports, and were again driven back to the Coast and Islands by excessive heat and incessant drought, but subsequently, and about the Wijayan era, an Aryan race spread back again to the interior, where Wijaya's descendants formed again the city to which their Gangetic kinsmen came to preach the law of Buddha.

Fa-Hian naively tells us :—“This kingdom was originally uninhabited by man ; only demons, genii [Yakkhos] and dragons [Nágas] dwelt there. Nevertheless, merchants of other countries trafficked with them. When the season for the traffic came, the genii and demons appeared not, but set forward their previous commodities marked with the exact price ; if these suited the merchants, they paid the price and took the goods. As these traders went, and came, and *sojourned*, the inhabitants of other kingdoms learned that this country was very beautiful ; these also came, and eventually established a great kingdom.”*

Fa-Hian who went to Anurádhapura about A.D. 410 direct from To-mo-li-ti in the Ganges (the Támalitti of the *Maháwansá* and almost on the site of Calcutta) says that he sailed thence by a trade wind to Ceylon in fourteen days and nights, (a surprisingly short time which accounts for the frequent intercourse between Ceylon and the Ganges). He took passage in one of some large vessels going on a merchant voyage to this Island. He proceeds to say that, arrived at Ceylon, “to the right and to the left there are *small islets* to the number of a hundred ; their distance from each other is in

* Laidlay's “Pilgrimage of Fa-Hian,” translated from the *Foe koue ki* of MM. Remusat, Klaproth, and Landresse, 1848, pp. 332-3.

some cases 10 *li*, in others from 20 to 200 *li*; all are dependent upon the great Island.”*

These islets answer perfectly to the islands of Jaffna, Delft, Irāṇaitīvu, &c., on the one side of the Straits of Mannár, and on the other to Mannár and the connected islands with Káratīvu, Ipantīvu, Dutch Bay, and the long peninsula of the Akkara-pattu of recent geological formation, and very likely a line of islands in A.D. 400, and the small islets of the Puttalam lagoon, and the present peninsulas opposite Negombo and Chilaw. Fa-Hian goes on to say of the islands, “ Many precious things and pearls are procured there.”

He further says :—“ There is a district which produces the jewel *mo-ni* [a red gem probably, by the context, ruby] and which may be about 10 *li* square. The King sends people thither to protect it, and when they have gathered the jewels he takes three pieces out of every ten.”

Ten *li* would be three miles,* and this district of red gems was possibly Nuwara Eliya, and not Sabaragamuwa.

This independent testimony of a Chinese pilgrim to Anurádhapura, in A.D. 410, is surely convincing proof that “the large ships” then traded with the North-Western coast of Ceylon as the emporium, and his account identifies the islands of the Arabian voyagers, and the King who had the hyacinth, as already quoted from their narratives.

It was not until A.D. 850, when Soleyman visited it, that we hear of any traveller actually visiting and identifying the gem district, no doubt jealously guarded as a secret monopoly by the Kings of Anurádhapura.

The fact that former writers overlooked our islands North and South of the Straits of Mannár is not surprising,—they are

* Laidlay’s “Pilgrimage of Fa-Hian,” translated from the *Foe houe ki* of MM. Remusat, Klaproth, and Landresse, p 330.

* “Cinq *li* (1643 mèt.) font un peu plus d’un mille anglais (1609 mèt.)” (Stanislas Julien).—*Hon. Sec.*

so very small upon a map, although as I know myself, having boated amongst all of them, after actual inspection, they leave no mean impression upon one's mind, and Fa-Hian expressly tells us they are quite small.

Fa-Hian, I may add, returned from Ceylon to China in a trading boat which held 200 men, and halted for six months in Java, and thence he proceeded in a similar trading vessel direct to China.*

In this connection we must not lose sight of the disputed narrative professing to be Philo's translation of *Sanchoniathon*,† —a narrative which to me seems beyond a doubt genuine—if not genuine as *Sanchoniathon*'s, at least as that of some ancient traveller. The stress laid on *Sanchoniathon* styling Ceylon “the island of Rachius” as an evident plagiarism from Pliny is to me a false argument, and the whole of his treatise on Ceylon is literally a correct account of an ancient journey from the Puttalam coast to a town near the modern Kurunégala, one of the most ancient districts of former civilization. Philo's island of Rachius may clearly be ‘the Rájá's Island,’ while Pliny's Rachia is ‘A'rachchiya,’ an approximation at once perceptible. All throughout the N.W. coast of Ceylon, and as far in the interior as Anurádhapura and Kurunégala, the whole country is one continuous scene of ancient settlements. The extensive ruins of Tammanná Nuwara near Puttalam, and the adjacent town and tank of Mahá-tabuwa are known, and a constant succession of reservoirs and hewn stones mark the site of old villages and towns.

These reservoirs are principally tanks made solely to preserve water, and not like the historical ones of the Buddhist annals as sources for irrigation.

* Note (2).

† Tennent, “Ceylon,” Vol. I, pp. 571-7.

We can scarcely expect, however, the trading ports of the coast to afford ruins, such as are seen on the site of the Buddhist cities of the interior, for the trading cities on the coast are said to have been singularly tolerant of all religions, and hence it is probable none were very dominant, while the King being only a Viceroy his palace would be a modest one. Now, except temples and palaces, it is well known no other buildings were built in a permanent way in ancient times, and so we must not be surprised that the trade which swept our coasts has left no very elaborate traces of its progress.

Again, perhaps I may notice as singularly illustrative of the hereditary nature of many qualities, that the villagers in the Tamil Wanni and Demala-pattu preserve to this day their characteristic hatred of any intrusion and their love of retirement. Just as in the days of the merchant sailors of Kalah the Yakkhos are described as hiding from sight, and leaving their merchandise on the shore for exchange : so we still find them withdrawing their houses from the busy high roads that now connect Puttalam with Kurunégala and Anurádhapura, and altogether abstaining from mixing in the commerce around them or the colonies of settlers that have come among them.

I must also notice that at Kalaputti, or Kalpiyi, during various excavations, large quantities of coins, gold and copper, have been brought to light, and of the latter the commonest bear the name of Sáhasa Mallawa, who reigned over Ceylon in A.D. 1202, though the Maháwánsa tells us that he was deposed after two years,—two facts apparently at variance with each other and requiring explanation ; others are of Liláwatí and Dharmásoka Déwa.

From the vast amount of treasure buried through some miles of the country shortly after A.D. 1202, it is clear there must have been at that time some great and unexpected calamity and

invasion, so that it is probable that when the rule of the Mahárájás of Zabedj finally collapsed and their wide domains fell under different sway, the protection withdrawn from Kalah was the cause of successful forays and inroads from the opposite coast of India or the Singhalese capital, and that the wealthy community was then broken up and its trade abandoned.

From the absence of buried hoards of any extent before or after this date, there is no doubt no such previous invasion took place, and never since, for probably never again did it recover from the blow received.

Within four square miles in the memory of the older people, there has been found near Kalpitiya probably as much as a thousand pounds' worth of hidden treasure, gold coins and copper being the principal, but even a gold statue having been dug up by the father of the present Tamil Mudaliyár of the district.

To conclude, I have endeavoured to show that the emporium of Taprobane or Serendib, from B.C. 500 until a comparatively recent time, was not Galle, but the coast from Mannár to the Déduru-oya (the Northern limit of the Máyá-rāṭa) : that it was separated from the capital of the Singhalese by jealousies that account for the silence of the Singhalese chronicles : and that it forms the Kalah so often referred to.

As to which point on its coast we are to regard as the emporium, I cannot on the data yet known decide. I incline to think however, that *the coast around, and opposite to, Kalpitiya formed the centre of trade*, and that the emporium was not one defined spot, but *a cluster of petty ports* all bartering the luxuries of the Far East for silver, and the wares of Europe, Persia, and Ethiopia ; while the site of Tanimanná Nuwara with the adjacent ruins of Mahá-tabuwa was the Capital of the ruler who governed under the Sultans of Zabedj.

There remains only one further matter in relation to my subject to which I need still refer in recapitulation, and that is the bearing on it of the ancient accounts of the inhabitants of Ceylon before the Aryan immigration under and subsequent to Wijaya.

They are described as of two classes, Yakkhos and Nágas. I think it is now universally accepted that Nágas were an aboriginal tribe of snake worshippers, and formed, with an infusion of Aryan blood, the bulk of our present Siñhalese. What then were the Yakkhos? Have I not succeeded in showing there was from the Islands of Adam's Bridge on the North, down to the Déduru-oya near Chilaw on the South, an ancient trading district forming an emporium for the East and West, and under a separate ruler of its own, opposed to the Chief King of the Nágas at Lañkápura and the Kings who succeeded Wijaya? What more natural than that the people of this colony of the empire of Zabedj should be the Yakkhos, or demon worshippers (? Saivites), as opposed to the Nágas, or snake worshippers, who were the aborigines of the rest of the Island; and what more probable than that as the Siñhalese of to-day represent the race of Nágas, so the Tamils of the Jaffna Wanni, Eastern Province, and the Puttalam District represent the Yakkhos who held the country in which was the port, and who were opposed to the Nágas who held the rest of the Island.

NOTES.

(1)

I think the references here made to the Ceylon Nágas, as snake worshippers, perhaps justify the following note:—

In the Ceylon Museum will be found the pottery image of a coiled cobra and also what looks like a lamp. These are of a peculiar and heavy pottery different to any I have yet seen from Ceylon. They were the only relics found under a crumbling heap of brickwork excavated on a little quoin rock in Bintenna, and are, as far as I know,

the only such recorded relics of the Ophid, or Nága, cult in Ceylon.

I was for a long while struck with surprise that the Ophid, or Nága, image should have been enclosed in a mound of brick like a Buddhist relic, but on reading the notes in Fa-Hian's account of the combination of the Buddhist with the ancient Ophid cult at Samkassa (chapter xvii of Laidlay's translation) in this connection, I unexpectedly found Cunningham describing the ruins of the Ophid shrine as follows : “It is a small mound of ruined bricks dedicated to the worship of the Nága. Nothing whatever is erected there ; but whenever rain is desired the people proceed to the spot and pray for it. The period of annual worship however is the month of Bysákh, [? Siphalese, Wesak, සේසක්] just before the commencement of the seasonal rains, when the village *women* go there in procession and make offerings of milk, which they pour out on the spot. This is no doubt the identical dragon (Nága) which Fa-Hian mentions as appearing ‘once every year,’ from whose favour the people of Seng-kia-shi [this is Samkassa] obtained propitious rains and abundant harvests.”

I shall be excused for here further quoting the text of Fa-Hian (A.D. 400) to show the conclusive grounds for believing the Ophid cult actually witnessed by Captain Cunningham was practically identical with that witnessed by Fa-Hian. “Their stay being ended, the dragon assumes the form of a little serpent with *two ears bordered with white*. When the ecclesiastics perceive him, they present him with cream in a copper vessel.....He comes out once every year.” And again *ante* : “It is he who confers fertility and abundance on the country by causing gentle showers to fall upon the fields, and securing them against all calamities.”

I italicise two points in these accounts as worthy of attention : the one is the ascendancy of “*women*” in the Ophid ceremony, and the other is the expression “*two ears bordered with white*.” With reference to the former I draw attention to the ascendancy of woman as quite antagonistic to the usual Indo-Aryan customs, and suggest an additional deduction from it, that the Ophid cult was not of origin among an Indo-Aryan race ; as to the snake, local knowledge enables me to

point out that there is a peculiar word always for the hood, or *pené*,* of the cobra, which would have no Chinese equivalent, and which it would be difficult for Fa-Hian to translate or express without a very long explanation. No doubt Fa-Hian when he says "white ears" means 'white sides to the hood'; and it is well known that in India and Ceylon this albino, or partially albino, cobra is not very uncommon, and regarded with special veneration.

It is generally known that if enquiry be made from any intelligent old Singhalese villager as to the habits of the cobra, he states that it has a special passion for new milk, and can always be enticed from its lurking place by a bowl of this delicacy. Are we to regard this belief as arising from fact, and originating milk as the offering made to the Nága? or has a tradition that milk is the offering made given rise to the popular belief?

This is a most interesting question, and it is much to be wished one of our Members would experiment and report on the attraction milk or cream may, or may not, possess for the cobra.

In this connection I have asked my friend Mr. Haly, Director of the Ceylon Museum, if possible, to exhibit the Nága and lamp presented by me to the Museum at the reading of this Paper, and also to exhibit for me two especially fine and ancient masks of the mythical King and Queen of the Nágas procured by me in the interior of the Southern Province, and still in my collection. I think it is possible what appears to be a lamp (found just in front of the snake) is in reality the dish for the offering of milk.

(2)

This Paper is so largely mixed up with matter extracted from Fa Hian's travels, that the following notes on his account of Ceylon may be here appended:—

(i.) Firstly, observe the hitherto (as far as I know) neglected passage in which he, a devout Buddhist Priest, says the tradition in A. D. 400 was that the sacred Bó tree was grown at Anurádhapura

* පෙනේ, 'the cobra's hood,' and පෙනගොබ, *penagoba*, 'the inside of the extended hood.'—*Hon. Sec.*

from “seeds” specially fetched from the Gangetic District. Fa-Hian’s careful account of it throws much doubt on the otherwise miraculous, and to a horticulturist improbable, story, that the tree was a cutting from the original. No doubt, I think, the Singhalese chronicles have been tampered with, and the origin of the tree embellished since Fa-Hian wrote.

(ii.) “The Mountain without Fear” is correctly identified in the notes to Laidlay’s edition (p. 342) as the Abhayagiri Viháré.

(iii.) With regard to the chapel “*Po-thi*,” should we not read this “Bodhi”? The Samanean’s name we may safely read as “Dharma-joti,” for *Tha-mo-kiu-ti* as it is written in Chinese—a language unfitted to express Sanscrit more precisely. The “stone house” in which Dharmajoti lived with his rats and snakes is no doubt the literal rendering of ‘cave,’ still called by the Singhalese *gal-gé*, ගල්ගේ, ‘stone house.’

(iv.) Who were “the merchants *Sa-pho*”? I think this is worth enquiring, but, as far as I can see, the word must be a Chinese substitute for the original.

(v.) As to the statue at the Abhayagiri Viháré made of “blue jasper” and over 18 feet high, of what was the lustrous image really made? It is not conceivable so large a block of lapis lazuli could have found its way to Ceylon from North Asia, nor have turquoise or sapphire ever been heard of of such size.

The only approximate artificial product then known was the rare and beautiful blue glass used for the celebrated Portland vase, and the Theban pottery coated with a brilliant blue enamel like turquoise, of which small gods and amulets form the exquisite speciality of Egyptian antiquity. Is it possible this statue was made in Egypt for sale in Ceylon? Or that an ancient Egyptian god was brought to Ceylon for sale after its worship had died out in Egypt.

Any fragment with blue enamel on it found among the débris near the Abhayagiri Viháré should be carefully preserved, as its origin could at once be decided if Egyptian, and by encouraging a further search of the débris might lead to the partial recovery of an unique antiquity.

(vi.) It is also desirable to note the tradition that the "great tower 40 *chang** high" (? the Brazen Palace) was built over a footstep of Buddha.

(vii.) The visit of the King to the Treasury of the Priesthood where the coveted "*Mo-ni*" (? ruby) was kept, will be found described in the Singhalese chronicles, which, if my memory can be trusted, say the treasure chamber was under a Dágoba to which they had access by a secret passage.

(viii.) Fa-Hian describes the *Daladá* temple at Anurádhapura in A. D. 410, as decorated "with the seven precious things." It may not be out of place to draw attention to the Chinese interpretation of these. (See Fa-Hian, Laidlay's edition, chapter xiii, and note (4) by Klaproth.)

Two series are here given from the Chinese Buddhist writings, but I think they are scarcely in each case rightly translated, and propose the following corrections:—

First series.

1.—*Sou-fa-lo*—(suvarna)=gold.

2.—*A-lou-pa*—(rúpiya)=silver.

3.—*Lieou-li*—in the *Kouan-king*-socalled *Fci-lieou-li-ye* which signifies "not far." This is explained as identical with *Vaídúrya* (Sanskrit)—the mountain *Vidúra* on which *Vaídúrya* was found being "not far" (*i. e.*, "Vidúra") from Benares. Burnouf translated *Vaídúrya* as "lapis lazuli." This I think is wrong. The hardness, the colour (green or blue), and the locality, all point to Oriental turquoise as the mineral here denoted, and there can be little doubt *Lieou-li* must be read "turquoise" and not "lapis lazuli." I doubt the identification with *Vaídúrya*, which I have always elsewhere construed as corundum or sapphire.

4.—*Pho-li*, or *Se-pho-ti-hia* (sphatika)=rock crystal.

5.—*Meou-pho-lo-kie-la-pho*. This is star sapphire or asteria, not fossil, ammonite as somewhat wildly conjectured; the rays of the

* "A *chang* is a measure of 10 Chinese feet, and the Chinese foot is 8 lines shorter than ours."

star form the spokes of the wheel. May we not recognise in the wheel formed by the star on a round gem of asteria, the sacred symbol of the wheel, which accounts for the present belief among some Oriental races that there is a god in the asteria, although they have forgotten the reason for their superstition, and substitute the god for the symbol?

6.—*Mo-lo-kia-li*=agate.

7.—*Po-mo-lo-kia* (padmarága)=ruby.

We must here notice this ancient origin of the still existing Ceylon superstition, that the finest rubies lie in the head of cobras. This extraordinary myth seems to have been an accepted matter when the Chinese authors wrote.

May we not now translate this myth as simply the exaggerated form that arose when the Indo-A'ryan races began to confuse the Nágas (ophid cult) and Yakkhos (perhaps an early form of Saivites) with actual snakes and demons, in which secondary sense the original name of the races evidently came after a time to be used by the A'ryan invaders?* It might then simply mean, the Nágas with whom rubies are found in a secret and jealously guarded place, instead of the rubies hidden in the head of the cobras and jealously guarded, as we have recently been too literally interpreting it.

Second Series.

1.—*Po-lo-so*=(prabála) coral. Here I ask your attention to the Chinese account, that it was found on an Island to the S.W. [of the Gangetic countries or ? of China] and dredged by iron nets from submerged rocks [evidently at a great depth, or divers would have

* “*Naglokh* (snake land) was at an early period a Hindú name for hell. But the *Nágas* were not real snakes—in that case they might have fared better—but an aboriginal tribe in Ceylon, believed by the Hindús to be of serpent origin,—*Nágá* being an epithet for ‘native.’ The term is now used very vaguely. Mr. Talboys Wheeler, speaking of the ‘Scythic Nágas’ (*History of India*, Vol. I. p. 147), says :—‘In process of time these Nágas became identified with serpents, and the result has been a strange confusion between serpents and human beings.’ In the ‘Padma Purána’ we read of ‘serpent-like men.’ The dreaded powers were from another tribe designated *Yakkhos* ‘demons.’”—Conway, “*Demonology and Devil-lore*,” Vol. I., p. 151.—*Hon. Sec.*

been employed]. This account agrees with fact. On the S.W. coast of Ceylon at Balapitiya, a considerable quantity of small pieces of valuable red coral, much water-worn, are annually washed up during the S.W. monsoon. The site on which it grows is no longer known, possibly it may come from a great distance S.W. of our coast, though I am inclined to think not from such a distance as the Maldives.

I have asked Mr. Haly to exhibit some coral picked up by me as above described.

2.—*A-chy-ma-kie-pho* (? *asmagarbha*). This is I think wrongly identified as amber. This transparent red substance should be translated carbuncle or garnet. It was in carbuncle that ancient Indian intaglios were cut, the translucency of the stone when cut thin giving great effect to the workmanship.

3.—*Ma-ni* or *mo-ni*=pearl.

4.—*Chin-shou-kia*—a gem like the flower of the *kimsuka* tree (*Butea frondosa*) [see First Book, Indian Botany, Olliver], that is of an orange red colour. This unidentified substance should be translated Oriental topaz (yellow, pink or orange corundum), one variety of which satisfactorily answers to the description.

5.—*Shy-kia-pi-ling-kia*—not translated. This may be read diamond. The word “*pi-ling-kia*” is evidently of common origin from Sanskrit, with the modern Singhalese *palingu* (පිළු), which is used for crystal.

6.—*Mo-lo-kia-pho*—translated *marakata*, or emerald. I would suggest another interpretation of chrysoberyl, or cat's-eye.

The Indian cat's-eye (quartz) is of remarkable softness, and is cut even by a pen-knife. The two forms of cat's-eye may have been confused. Has the Chinese form “*Mo-lo-kia*” any origin in the Indo-Aryan word “soft” (S. *molok*, මොලොක්) ? I am not myself scholar enough to say whether this word was then used in the Gangetic District in the sense of softness—easy to cut. The same word occurs above possibly in *Mo-lo-kia-li* (agate), from which we learn vases were cut. I recall a passage in some old Oriental book—I forget which, but think it is in the *Ummagga Jataka*—in which this word *moloka* is used in reference to the softness of a thigh as a pillow. Perhaps one of our Members may be able to rectify my

ignorance by stating whether such a word for 'soft' was in Indo-Aryan usage in above sense of 'easy to cut.'

7.—*Pa-che-lo*.—This is translated *vajra*, or diamond, and is clearly erroneous. The colour, we are told, is like that of an amethyst and the stone is used for engraving others. It must be translated sapphire or corundum.

We have in these (what the learned annotators of course could not see with the imperfect light then thrown on the minerals) a parallel series in colour, thus :—

Light { gold=Oriental topaz=? sun=? life.
silver=pearl=? moon=? death.

Five elements { Crystal=diamond=? ether.
Asteria=(emerald or) cat's-eye=? air.
Turquoise=sapphire=? water.
Ruby=carbuncle=? fire.
Agate=coral=? earth.

Both gold and silver have in the ancient books one four-fold attribute, of which "changeless," "indestructible," "incorruptible," and "omnipotent" would be the euphonious transcription.

"The seven precious things" might thus symbolise the five elements :—*ether* which is supported by (? generating) *air*, *air* supported by (? generating) *fire* resting on *water*, and *water* supported by (generating) *earth*, all adorned by the attributes of gold and silver : that is changeless, indestructible, incorruptible, and omnipotent, in one sense, and combined with light—*i. e.*, sun and moon—in another.

This is a well-known ancient symbol of the elements.

A, ether—B, air—C, fire—D, water—and E, earth—which, by adoption among Buddhists give rise to the present Dágobas, originally no doubt erected over his remains, and symbolically used to show the return of Gautama Buddha to the five primitive and indestructible elements. We should thus have the shape of the Dágoba borrowed from the symbol of creation of an older cult by the Buddhists, and further illustration of it by the seven precious ornaments.



In addition, then, to the question of the colours probably symbolising the five elements with neither beginning nor end, I would suggest

the study amongst our Members of the question, whether in our ancient records there is any account showing that the five colours were applied separately to the different parts of the Stúpa or Dágoba, which I suggest they may symbolise. Thus, whether the rectangular case was painted red, the dome was painted blue, &c.

It is quite possible the colouring of a Stúpa may have been so arranged and a record preserved thereof.

To recapitulate. I suggest these “seven precious things” are the symbol of a cult which taught that the five elements combined with light (sun and moon) are the origin of all things and source of creation. In detail we may read the symbol that by action of (light causing) fire (heat) on water resting on earth proceeds air penetrated by the apex of the triangle of fire (heat), above which rests ether from which the triangle fire radiates *but into which it does not enter*; thus giving us in ether, or the firmament above our atmosphere, combined with sun and moon, or light, the creative power which shaped the earth into its four other distinct elements. Bearing this in mind, a special interest will follow the work of local students, who will take the trouble to record the exact shape of the various Stúpas or Dágobas still existent, or adequately described in ancient records, as they gradually diverged from the primitive type.

My view of the original Buddhist symbolised theory of creation, here suggested, accounts for the early Buddhist writers classing the theory of creation of the contemporary sect they call “strong-mouth” as an heresy. This sect, existing in and established before the lifetime of Gautama Buddba, taught that ether begat air, air begat fire—fire, heat—heat, water—water, ice—and the ice solidified begat earth—and earth begat five kinds of grain, which produce life, which when ended returns to ether.

It will be seen then “the heresy” would consist in the interpolation of a glacial period in the earth’s stage of development into dry land, and the mediation of vegetation derived from land; thus the meaning veiled in the seven precious things of early Buddhism is closely akin—but brings in the action of sun and moon, and omits glacial and vegetable influence on creation.

ON THE SINHALESE OBSERVANCE OF THE KALĀWA.

By L. NELL, Esq.

SOME time ago my attention was drawn to the belief of the common people amongst the Sinhalese in the *kalāwa* (කලාව). This, according to the impression left on my mind, was some moveable principle or predisposition, moving in a certain course in the human body in accordance with the lunar calendar. The believers in the *kalāwa* assert, that when it is in position on the crown of the head, the scratch of a pin on that part would be sufficient to cause death ; so, on the day of this *kalāwa*, women in some parts of the interior of the Island will decline to carry loads of firewood on the head. In like manner, on the new moon day labourers will not go into the jungle to clear it, on account of the risk of injuries to the toe of the foot. On the 6th day of the first half, and the 10th day of the second half, of the lunar month, it is considered dangerous to take a purgative medicine, the seat of the *kalāwa* being then supposed to be in the belly. On the 7th day leeches should not be applied to the region of the chest.

In the case of a *man*, the *kalāwa* rises, with the moon, from the big toe of the right foot, from part to part, till, on the 15th day of the moon, it reaches the crown of the head. It then descends in corresponding parts on the left side, till, on the 30th day, it reaches the big toe of the left foot, ready again to ascend on the right side. In the case of a *woman*, the movement is reversed, since it ascends on the left side and descends on the right, the positions being otherwise the same : that is, the *kalāwa* ascends from the left great toe upwards to the crown of the head, then descends by the same degrees to the right toe. This corresponds to a principle in native

palmistry, according to which the fortune of a *male* is told from the lines on his *right* hand, of a *female* from those on the *left* hand.

I found subsequently that Tables of the *kaláva* had been published in a Sheet Almanac, printed in a native vernacular press in Galle,—in a Siñhalese Ephemeris for the year, printed in a pamphlet of 54 pages,—and in a Sheet Almanac published by the press of the *Lakrivikirana* newspaper. Though this led to the idea that the subject was well known, I was surprised to find discrepancies when the Tables were translated. This led me to make personal enquiries during a short visit to the Bentota District, where I questioned the learned priest, Kohomala Indusára, and a native *Vedarála* or medical practitioner. I was surprised to find that the latter had little or no knowledge of a subject so important, apparently, in native medical science.

In the discussion with the priest, a difficulty arose from his division of the lunar month into sixteen *kalá*; namely, (1) *Amáwaka*, අමාවක, the day on which the moon does not appear; (2) *Pélavaya*, පෙළවිය, the day on which the moon first appears; (3) *Diyawaka*, දියවක, the second day; (4) *Tiyawaka*, තියවක, the third day; (5) *Jalanaka*, ජලවක, fourth; (6) *Wiséniya*, විසේනිය, fifth; (7) *Satanaka*, සටවක; (8) *Satanaka*, සතවක; (9) *Atanaka*, අටවක; (10) *Namanaka*, නමවක; (11) *Dasanaka*, දසවක; (12) *Ekaloswaka*, එකලොස්වක; (13) *Doloswaka*, දොලොස්වක; (14) *Teleswaka*, තෙලොස්වක; (15) *Tuluswaka*, තුලුස්වක; and (16) *Pasaloswaka*, පාෂලොස්වක.

This, of course, omitting the day on which the moon does not appear, is the lunar calendar—the full moon with the common people being known as the *pahaloswaka-póya* (පහලෝස්වක පෝය) or ‘*póya* of the 15th lunar day.’ The counting of the *kalá* on which the moon does not appear introduces a

difficulty, since the *kaláwa* can ordinarily be only counted with 30 lunar days. The sixteen *kalá*, enumerated by the priest, therefore refer to the intervals between these "days," and correspond to the 16th part of the disc of the moon, which will be referred to in a definition to be here quoted.

In the month during which I was making these enquiries, the new moon had risen on Wednesday, the 30th of March, at 3.52 P.M. : the first quarter, on Wednesday, the 6th of April, at 9.14 P.M. : the full moon on the next Thursday, at 5.9 P.M. : and the last quarter moon on Thursday, the 28th of April, at 3.44 P.M. So that, even taking the particulars given in an English Almanac, it must be a matter of difficulty for ordinary natives to fix the exact time of the commencement and close of each *kaláwa*, granting that it corresponds with a particular lunar day. This probably led to the neglect of this part of the native science in the empirical practice of the *Vedarálas*. It will also appear that even with the assistance of the native Tables (translations of which are appended), the science will be of difficult application till the limits of each *kaláwa* are more accurately limited. The duration of a particular *kaláwa* may, of course, be roughly recognized during some part of a lunar day, and the most ignorant native is usually aware of the principal phases of the moon from the practice of faithfully observing the *póya* days.

L. De Zoyza, Mahá-Mudaliyár, after kindly making enquiries at my request, wrote :—"I have received the explanation of two of the best *Vedarálas* here about the *kaláwa*; but they are somewhat contradictory, and I cannot make much sense of them. The truth is that their ideas of the matter are very vague."

Under these circumstances the derivation of the term is calculated to throw some light on the subject. According to the priest, already referred to, the term *kalá* may be Sanskrit,

Páli, or Elu, and means 'a share.' De Zoyza, Máha-Mudaliyár, pronounces it a Sanskrit, or Páli word, to which the following meanings have been given in the Dictionaries :—(i) 'a part'; (ii) 'a fraction'; (iii) 'the 16th part of the Moon's disc'; (iv) 'a mechanical act'; (v) 'a division of time.' The *kalá*, කළා, or *Kalána*, කළාව, in Siñhalese, of which we are now treating, he renders as 'the sixteenth part, or digit, of the moon's disc, which in some mysterious way ascends and descends in the human body.' As it is always difficult to apply a term of one language to translate a term of another accurately, each in its native use being associated with ideas foreign to the other, we must modify this definition. I think my original conception will consist with taking *kalána* as a derivative from *kalá*, and the idea obtained will therefore be, that of some moving principle, or local predisposition, following a course in the human body in relation to the course of the moon in her increase and decrease.

In the examination of the calendar of the *kalána*, many discrepancies occur in the various versions received by me. I propose to add translations of the two published versions, as they are probably more generally accepted on account of their publication. The principal discrepancies in the various accounts are in the fourth *kalána*, described as "the calf" or "the knee-cap"; the eleventh described as "the lip," "the lower lip," "the cheek." This second discrepancy may spring from the general application of the term *tola* තොල to the region of the fore-teeth, the lips, cheek, and chin.

But besides these discrepancies in details, I found that my original information, distinguishing the *Mul-kalána*, මුල්කළාව from the *Amrita-kalána*, අම්රතකළාව (erroneously called *Mruta-kalána*, මුතකළාව) was altogether wrong. It appears that in Siñhalese popular medical works the *Amrita-kalána* means literally 'the ambrosial' or 'good' *kalána*. The

Visa-kaláwa, විසකලාව, I would translate as ‘the baneful (literally, ‘poisonous’) *kaláwa*.’ It will be seen in the Table taken from the *Lakrivihiṇaya* Sheet Almanac that the *Visa-kaláwa* is said to ascend on the left side in males, and on the right in females. This Table and that from the *Lita* or Ephemeris for the year give both the *Visa-kaláwa* and *Amrita-kaláwa*, which I have not obtained from other sources. There can be no doubt that the *Mul-kaláwa*, commonly spoken of, is the same as the *Amrita-kaláwa*. The Singhalese *Lita* (page 50) advises that if the *Amrita-kaláwa* locates itself in any part of the body, care should be taken of it, as “life” then chiefly exists in it. In the case of *Visa-kaláwa* it is asserted that any wound or hurt to the part where it is located will bring calamity or death. The distinction of effect is not very clear, except that a hurt in the latter case appears to be considered as more directly baneful. The only explanations remaining to be made are: first, that when the *kaláwa* is in the arm-pit or shoulder, the whole arm and hand are involved; and secondly, that the *Amrita-kaláwa* moves at a certain distance from the *Visa-kaláwa*.

KALA WA TABLES.

THE *Kaláwa* Table appearing in the Sheet Almanac of the *Lakri-vikirana* is as follows :—

Ascending *Visa-kaláwa*.

නශින විසකලාව.

1 Toe	...	මාපවහිල්ලේ
2 Instep	...	පතුලේ
3 Calf	...	කෙගෙන්වී
4 Knee-cap	...	අනුරූස්
5 Yóniyé	...	යෝනියියේ
6 Middle of belly	...	බෙංජදී
7 Pap	...	නැන්
8 Arm-pit	...	කිහිල්ලේ
9 Neck	...	බෙල්ලේ
10 Chin	...	සොඩ්සී
11 Lip	...	යොලේ
12 Root of tooth	...	අත්තුල
13 Upon eye	...	අශ්සුව
14 Forehead	...	නළුල්
15 Crown of head	...	ඉසුම්පුණේ

Ascending *Amrita-kaláwa*.

නශින අම්රිතකලාව.

1 Toe (bottom)	...	මාපවහිල්ලේයට
2 Toe (back)	...	මාපවහිල්ලේරුව
3 Heel	...	විළුබේ
4 Calf	...	බෙකෙන්වී
5 Knee-cap	...	අනුරූස්
6 Hip, waist, or loins	...	නූකවියේ
7 Near Yóniya	...	යෝනියලුය
8 Yóniyé	...	යෝනියේ
9 Abdomen	...	යට්බෙන්
10 Palm of hand	...	අුතුල්දේල්
11 Pap	...	රානේ
12 Shoulders	...	උරේ
13 Neck	...	කුලුල්
14 Lip	...	යොලේ
15 Crown of head	...	ඉසුම්පුණේ

Descending *Visa-kaláwa*.

බනින විසකලාව.

16 Crown of head	ඉසුම්පුණේ
(right)	(දකුණු)
17 Forehead	...
18 Eye	...
19 Lip	...
20 Root of teeth	අත්තුල
21 On the chin	සොඩ්සීව

Descending *Amrita-kaláwa*.

බනින අම්රිතකලාව.

16 Forehead	...	නළුල්
17 Ear	...	කෙන්
18 Neck	...	කුලුල්
19 Shoulder	...	උරේ
20 Pap	...	රානේ
21 Back of hand	...	පටිඳුල්ලේ

22 Neck	... බෙල්ලේ	22 Palm of hand	අභ්‍යල්පල්ල
23 Arm-pit	... කිහිල්ලේ	23 Stomach	... බඩු
24 Pap	... තනේ	24 Back	... පරිමුලේ
25 Middle stomach	බඩමැදි	25 Knee-cap	... දකුණුස්
26 <i>Yóniyé</i>	... යෝනියේ	26 Instep	.. පතුලේ
27 Knee-cap	... දකුණුස්	27 Heel	... විළුවාම්
28 Calf	... කොණීම්	28 Sole of foot	යටිපතුලේ
29 Instep	... පතුළේ	29 Below toe	මාපමිල්ලේ සහ
30 Toe	... මාපමිල්ලේ	30 Back of toe	මාපමිහිල්ලේ උඩ

විසකලාව පුරුහයින්ගේ විමින පටිඵාන්තරය : සුඩාරය දකුණුන්තය.

“ *Visa-kalawa* commences from the *left* side in *males* : from the *right* side in *females*. ”

The following Tables, taken from the *Lita* or Ephemeris published at Galle by one Philip De Silva, an Astrologer, must explain themselves :—

The manner in which the *Visa-kalána*

Moves up.			Moves down.		
The Moon waxing.	In Males.	In Females.	The Moon waning.	In Males.	In Females.
15	Left ear	Right ear	1	Left neck	Right neck
14	„ mouth	„ mouth	2	„ pap	„ pap
13	„ nose	„ nose	3	„ heart	„ heart
12	„ eye	„ eye	4	„ belly	„ belly
11	„ eyebrow	„ eyebrow	5	„ <i>linguva</i>	„ <i>yóni</i>
10	„ head	„ head	6	„ knee	„ knee
9	Right head	Left head	7	„ ankle	„ ankle
8	„ eyebrow	„ eyebrow	8	„ sole	„ sole
7	„ eye	„ eye	9	„ toe	„ toe
6	„ nose	„ nose	10	Right toe	Left toe
5	„ mouth	„ mouth	11	„ sole	„ sole
4	„ ear	„ ear	12	„ ankle	„ ankle
3	„ neck	„ neck	13	„ knee	„ knee
2	„ pap	„ pap	14	„ <i>rahásé</i>	„ <i>rahásé</i>
1	„ heart	„ heart	<i>Amá*</i>		
			„ belly	„ belly	

* Abbreviation of *Amáwaka* (අමාවකා) i.e. no moon or visible disk.

The manner in which the *Amrita-kalāra*

Ascends from the first appearance of the Moon.		Descends after the Full Moon.		
The Moon waxing.	From the toe of the right foot of Males.	From the toe of the left foot of Females.	The Moon waning.	From the left of the head of Males.
15	Right head	Left head	1	Left head
14	„ forehead	„ forehead	2	„ forehead
13	„ eye	„ eye	3	„ eye
12	„ nose	„ nose	4	„ nose
11	„ cheek	„ cheek	5	„ cheek
10	„ ear	„ ear	6	„ ear
9	„ neck	„ neck	7	„ neck
8	„ pap	„ pap	8	„ pap
7	„ heart	„ heart	9	„ heart
6	„ navel	„ navel	10	„ navel
5	„ <i>linguva</i>	„ <i>yóni</i>	11	„ <i>linguva</i>
4	„ calf	„ calf	12	„ calf
3	„ ankle	„ ankle	13	„ ankle
2	„ sole	„ sole	14	„ sole
1	„ foot	„ toe	15	„ toe

NOTE ON THE ORIGIN OF THE VEDDA'S,
WITH A FEW SPECIMENS OF THEIR
SONGS AND CHARMS.

By LOUIS DE ZOYSA, Mahá-Mudaliyár.

(Read July 6th, 1881.)

IN submitting the following Note to the Society, it is not my intention to enter upon the vexed question of the origin of the Veddás, but simply to call attention to an important passage in the Maháwaṇso relating thereto, the true meaning of which has been long hidden from the readers of that work by an erroneous rendering in Mr. Turnour's translation.

The 6th chapter of the Maháwaṇso gives an account of the arrival of Vijayo, the first monarch of the Siñhalese dynasty, B. C. 543. The 7th chapter relates his encounter with an aboriginal Princess named *Kuvéni*, how he married her, and how he conquered the Island by her means.

When she had borne him two children, a son named *Jivahatto* and a daughter named *Disdā*, the King wished to divorce her and marry a Princess from Southern Madura. For this purpose he sent ambassadors to King Paṇḍavo of Madura, soliciting his daughter in marriage, and duly obtained his consent. On the arrival of the Princess from India, Vijayo "thus explained himself to Kuwéni : 'A daughter of royalty is a timid being ; on that account, leaving the children with me, depart from my house.' She replied : 'On my account, having murdered Yakkhos, I dread these Yakkhos ; now I am discarded

 It is due to Mr. De Zoysa to record that he had no opportunity of perusing the Papers on the Veddás—only very recently received from England—of Messrs J. Bailey (*Trans. Ethn. Soc.* Vol. II. n.s., Art. xxvi., 1863), and B. F. Hartshorne (*Trans. Ethn. Soc.* Art. v., March, 1876), prior to writing the "Note" now before you. Mr. De Zoysa's Paper has been delayed, whilst in the press, to enable the Honorary Secretary to add (necessarily as Notes) some extracts bearing thereon.

by both parties, whither can I betake myself? 'Within my dominions,' said he, 'to any place thou pleasest, which is unconnected with Yakkhos; and I will maintain thee with a thousand bali offerings.' She who had been thus interdicted (from re-uniting herself with the Yakkhos) with clamorous lamentation, taking her children with her, in the character of an inhuman being, wandered to that very city (Lañkápura) of inhuman inhabitants. She left her children outside the Yakkha city. A Yakkho who detested her, recognising her in her search for a dwelling, went up to her. Thereupon another fierce Yakkho, among the enraged Yakkhos, asked: 'Is it for the purpose of again and again spying out the peace we enjoy that she is come?' In his fury he killed the Yakkhini with a blow of his open hand. Her uncle (a Yakkho named Kumáro) happening to proceed out of the Yakkha city, seeing these children outside the town—'Whose children are ye?' said he. Being informed 'Kuwéni's,' he said: 'Your mother is murdered: if ye should be seen here, they would murder you also—fly quickly.' Instantly departing thence, they repaired to the (neighbourhood of the) Sumanta mountain. The elder having grown up, married his sister, and settled there. Becoming numerous by their sons and daughters, under the protection of the King they resided in that Malayá district. This person (Jíwahatto) retained the attributes of the Yakkhos."*

Now, I submit that the rendering of the words "සෙසා පූලින්දනාන්හි සමාඟවා" [*Eso pulindánan hi sambhavo*] by "this person (Jíwahatto) retained the attributes of the Yakkhos," is erroneous, and that the words should be rendered "*This is the origin of the Pulindá*"—i. e., the *Veddás*.¹

* Turnour's "Maháwanso," Vol. I., p. 52: Cotta, 1837. Followed by Forbes' "Eleven Years in Ceylon," Vol. II., p. 81; Pridham's "Ceylon, &c.," Vol. I., p. 27; and Tennent's "Ceylon," Vol. I., p. 371.—Hon. Sec.

In the first place, the word “පුලින්ද” [Pulindā] which Mr. Turnour renders by “Yakkhos” (who are supposed to be supernatural beings), is never applied to Yakkhos, but means Vęddas. The following is the meaning given by Professor H. H. Wilson in his Dictionary of the Sanskrit language, p. 545: “S. V. Pulinda, a barbarian; a mléchchha; a savage or mountaineer; one who uses an uncultivated and unintelligible dialect, &c.”² The Singhalese vocabulary, the *Námávaliya*, gives “Pulindu” as one of the synonyms for Vęddas,

වේද තල්, පුලින්ද, වනසර (හම් වැද්දන්ට).*

[Vędi, mal, pulindu, vanasara (nam vęddanṭa).]

Strangely, this word does not occur in the Páli language. It is not found in the *Abhidhánappadípiká*, the only authorized vocabulary of the Páli language, nor in Childers' Páli Dictionary, nor in any other Páli work I have seen. But this need not excite much surprise, as Sanskrit words, not found in the Páli vocabulary, are sometimes found in Páli writings; e. g., in this very chapter of the Maháwaṇso the word “සුරුංගා” [surungá], which is pure Sanskrit and not found in the Páli vocabulary, is used for a “subterraneous abode.”

In the second place, “සමඟත්” [sambhavo], which Mr. Turnour translates “attributes,” means, according to Childers' Páli Dictionary (p. 431), “production, birth, origin, cause, union, &c., &c.”

The demonstrative adjective “එසා” [éso] (nom. sing. m.) Mr. Turnour refers to *Jinahatto* understood, but the more

* Alwis' *Námávaliya*, p. 59, v. 225, Colombo, 1858. As also the *Navanámávaliya*, p. 14, v. 109:—

වැද්දන්ට...සබර, වැදි, පුලින්ද, වනසර, මලදරු	(e)
මෙලින්ද, ගෙවී (ආම හම් සහ වැද්දන්ට හමු	(d.)
Vęddanṭa ... Sabara, vedi, pulindu, vanasara, maladaru	(da)
Milindu, lēvi (mē nam sata vęddihāta nami	(da).

Note by Hon. Sec.

natural construction, I think, is to connect it with the noun *sambhavo* (nom. sing. m.) "origin."

I discovered this erroneous rendering many years ago, but for obvious reasons I have refrained from calling public attention to it. The truth is, I was extremely reluctant to do so from fear that I might unwittingly lead others to think that Turnour's translation of the *Maháwañso* is generally incorrect. Such is not my opinion. The few mistakes found in this great work are mere "spots on the sun," and I do not think there is a better translation of a historical work in the East. It is not too much to say that this "gifted Englishman" has, by his writings and researches, undoubtedly done more for the development of the *historical* literature of India and Ceylon than all his predecessors and successors, both European and native.

My belief is, that Mr. Turnour's Kandyan Pañdits, not knowing the meaning of this unusual word "පුලින්දු" [*Pulinda*] which, as I stated above, is not found in the Páli vocabulary, erroneously interpreted it to mean "*Yakkho*" instead of "*Veddá*."

I may here add that I have had the satisfaction of discovering that my reading is confirmed by the Commentary on the *Maháwañso*, which has the following gloss on the passage in question :—

"පුලින්දුන.හි සමාවෙති එකීගිකාරෝ කාරණසේ යයමා ගෙන පුලින්දුන. අදිපුරිසා තුන් නසු වසිංහු නසු එහි පුලින්දුන. එසේ සමාවෙ, අපුපූතාත්තිනි විශේෂුයෙකු අගෙන් සිනි අගේම්."

"*Pulindánay hi sambhavoti*. Etthahikáro káraṇatthe. Yasmá te *Pulindánay* ádi purisá hutvá tattha vasiṣṭsu. Tasmá ettha *Pulindánay* eso sambhavo áyuppattíti viññeyyo ahosí ti attho."

"*'Pulindánay hi sambhavoti.'*—Here the letter 'hi' signifies 'cause' or 'reason.' On what account did they, becoming the progenitors (*ádi purisá*) of the *Pulindá*, reside here (Malaya Division), on that account it should be known that this is the origin, first existence, of the *Pulindá*."

It will be seen from the above exegesis that *they* (Kuvéni's children, Jiwahatto and Disála) are spoken of by the commentator as "the progenitors" [*A'di purisá*], of the Pulindás (Veddás).

I am, moreover, in a position to add that the tradition that the Veddás are the descendants of Kuvéni's children by Vijayo, is still current in some parts of the Kandyan country. In 1879, when I visited the Ratnapura and U'va Districts to inspect Temple Libraries, I made it a point to collect information about the Veddás, whenever an opportunity occurred. When at Pelmanulla Viháré, I enquired from the incumbent, Induruwé Piyadassi Unnánsé, whether he knew anything about the origin of the Veddás, and, to my surprise, he said at once that the tradition is that *they are descendants of Kuvéni's children by Vijayo*. On my enquiry, whether he had read the passage in the Maháwaṇso which forms the subject of this note, he replied he had never seen it, but that his information was derived from a Siñhalese work on the Veddás, which he had seen long ago in the possession of a native. He added that, according to that work, the Veddás first settled in Sabaragamuwa, and hence the name for the district from *Sabara* 'a Veddá,' and *gamuwa* 'a Village,' in strict conformity with the tradition, recorded in the Maháwaṇso, that Kuvéni's children settled themselves in the country near Samantakúta mountain (Adam's Peak), and became "numerous by their sons and daughters."³ I made every possible endeavour, both at Ratnapura and Badulla, to trace the work referred to, but unfortunately without success.

When at Badulla, a low-country Siñhalese man, who had travelled much in Bintenna, and from whom I collected information about the Veddás, their songs, charms, &c., also stated the tradition current in Bintenna is 'that the Veddás are descendants of Kuvéni's children.' He further informed me that the Veddás themselves claim to be descendants of royalty,

and considered the Sinhalese, whom they call 'Hingalu,' to be an inferior race.⁴

VEDDA' SONGS.*

No. 1.

ලඩ කඩානේ මල් පිපි	Uda kadáné mal pipí
පල්ලේ කඩානේට වැටින්	Pallé kadánéta vētín
පල්ලේ කඩානේ මල් පිපි	Pallé kadáné mal pipí
ලඩ කඩානේට වැටිගෝ	Uda kadánéta vētígó
ලඩ නාවින්නේ භාමල් පිපි	Uda ná vinné ná mal pipí
පල්ලේ නාවින්කට වැටිගෝ	Pallé ná viunata vētígó
පල්ලේ නාවින්නේ භාමල් පිපි	Pallé ná vinné ná mal pipí
ලඩ නාවින්කට වැටිගෝ	Uda ná viunata vētígó

Flowers blossom in the upper thicket,
They fall into the lower thicket:
Flowers blossom in the lower thicket,
They fall into the upper thicket.
Ná flowers blossom in the upper *ná* forest,
They fall into the lower *ná* forest:
Ná flowers blossom in the lower *ná* forest,
They fall into the upper *ná* forest.

No. 2.

මාමින් මාමින් මා දෙය්යා	Mámíni mámíni má deyyá
මාමින් මාමින් මා දෙය්යා	Mámíni mámíni má deyyá
කාබෙන් පාබල යක් ගම වේ	Káben pábala yak gama vé
කාබෙන් පාබල යක් ගම වේ	Káben pábala yak gama vé
යමු දෙන්හා,	Yamu denná
යමු දෙන්හා,	Yamu denná.
බිමෙන් යන්කට බෙල්පිනි බැරිකම්	Bimen yannaṭa bolpini bérinam
වධිනා, මේලා ලසු බිදගන්	Vádaná mímá lanu bēdagan
මේලා, පිටෙන් යමු දෙන්හා,	Mímá piṭen yamu denná
කේඛිඩ කැලේ යමු දෙන්හා,	Góbindhū kēlē yamu denná
කේයා පුව්වා කමු දෙන්හා	Góyá puchchá kamu denná
කේ ටොස්සූ පුව්වා කමු දෙන්හා	Gó tombu puchchá kamu denná
කේ කුර පුව්වා කමු දෙන්හා	Gó kura puchchá kamu denná
කේ බිබුල් රික කට දෙහෙනු	Gó baḍavēl tīka taṭa deññā
කේ අකුමා රික ම. කෘණුනු	Gó akumá tīka maṇ̄ kaññā

Mámíni mámíni má deyyá
Mámíni mámíni má deyyá
Káben pábala yak gama vé
Káben pábala yak gama vé
Yamu denná
Yamu denná.
Bimen yannaṭa bolpini bérinam
Vádaná mímá lanu bēdagan
Mímá piṭen yamu denná
Góbindhū kēlē yamu denná
Góyá puchchá kamu denná
Gó tombu puchchá kamu denná
Gó kura puchchá kamu denná
Gó baḍavēl tīka taṭa deññā
Gó akumá tīka maṇ̄ kaññā

* Each line of the songs should be repeated twice, and the vowels lengthened or shortened in pronunciation according to the exigencies of the metre.

† තා [*ná*].—Ironwood tree (*Mesua ferrea*, L.)

வீல்கொவிலை வீல் தீங்கை கமுகை
 தீங்கை இலக்கல் மாலூகுவே
 தீங்கை இலக்கல் மாலூகுவே
 ஆரை ஹூப்பி கவுக கன்கீல்
 ரூவிர வெரப்பட் காவுபை
 ரூவிர ஹூப்பி காவுபை
 வல்ச அங்கைன் கலுபை
 வெட் வெட் ஹூப்பி கவுபை
 அபுந் வெங்நில வெடுபை
 கொல்லன் வெங்கும் ஒடின்கை
 வல்லன் கார்கை ஹுவுபன்
 மெங்குவ ஆவு வோல தெட்டை
 கு. கடினானே கடினானே
 கு. கடினானே கடினானே

O great man ! O great god ! *

O great man ! O great god !

* * * * *

* * * * *

Let us two go.
Let us two go.

If we cannot walk over the ground on account of the mist
 Tie Vadáná, the buffalo, with a string; † (lit. dew),
 Let us two ride on the back of the buffalo.
 Let us two go into the iguana-abounding jungle.
 Let us two roast and eat the iguana : 5
 Let us two roast and eat the iguana's tail:
 Let us two roast and eat the iguana's legs (lit. hoofs):
 I will give thee the iguana's entrails :
 I will eat the iguana's liver.
 It is Má Lokuwó of Olagala who is coming,
 Bending a *velkobbá* creeper into a bow ! 6
 Play fine tunes on the tom-tom,
 For the sister who dances graceful dances.
 Dance choice dances :
 Dance with the bundle of leaves:
 Dance fine, fine dances.
 Give us also betel§ leaves.
 Lo ! many people around !
 Dance twirling the bunch of leaves !
 Fellow ! The gods have come hither !

Taŋ tadináné tadináné
Taŋ tadináné tadináné.

* மாமினி [mámini] Bailey translates "my gem."

† I can offer no reasonable translation of these lines.

‡ வத்வா திமா [vadáná mimá].—Perhaps "the coming buffalo."

§ வெங்நில் [vettila].—This is the only Tamil word I have found in these songs, &c.

Vélkobbá vela dunna namágana
 Enné Olagala Má Lokuvó
 Enné Olagala Má Lokuvó
 Angara né̄tum natana nangita
 Rúbara berapada gáchápo
 Rúbara né̄tum natápo
 Val atten natápo
 Chonda chonda né̄tun natápo
 Apaṭat vettila bedápo
 Gollat boséma indinnan
 Vallat karaká natápan
 Mettaṭa ává bola deyyó
 Taŋ tadináné tadináné
 Taŋ tadináné tadináné

No. 3.

මාමිණි මාමිණි මාදේශය
මාමිණි මාමිණි මා දේශය
කාරවල්පිට කේරුබෙසියෝ
කාරවල්පිට කේරුබෙසියෝ
කුමුරු කුමුරු හියන්හන්
කුමුරු කුමුරු හියන්හන්
හුම්බි හුම්බි හුම්බි
කාතිනි කාතිනි කාතානේ
කාතිනි කාතිනි කාතානේ

Mámiṇi mámiṇi má deyyá
Mámīni mámīni má deyyá
Tárávelpiṭa kóbeyiyó
Tárávelpiṭa kóbeyiyó
Kuṭuruṇ kúturuṇ kiyannan
Kuṭuruṇ kúturuṇ kiyannan
Humbé humbé humbé humbé.

Tánini tánini táuáné
Tánini tánini tánáné

O great man ! O great god !
O great man ! O great god !
The wood pigeons of Tárávelpiṭa,
The wood pigeons of Tárávelpiṭa,
Sing *kuturuṇ*, *kuturuṇ* !
Sing *kuturuṇ*, *kuturuṇ* !
Humbé,—*humbé*,—*humbé*,—*humbé*.
Tánini tánini tánáné,
Tánini tánini tánáné.

No. 4.*

මාමිණි මාමිණි මා දේශය
මාමිණි මාමිණි මා දේශය
මම වොදු බඩුවක් දැක ගන්නෙම්

මොකදු මොකදු හිරිනෑනේ
එම්මල කිසුහ බුඩුවක් පෙළවයේ
පල්ලේ කලාවේ නිබිඩා
මටන් කියාපන් රන් කුරු තැනෙන්
නංගී උම්බෙහ දුම් සැචිස්කිය
බොල තැනෙන්

Mámiṇi mámiṇi má deyyá
Mámīni mámīni má deyyá
Mam chonda bađuvak děka
[gattem
Mokadé mokadé kirinéné
E'mma kiyana bađuvak névey
Pallé talávé tibbá
Maṭat kiyápan ran kuru néné
Naŋgi dum bona dum kudíkkhya
[bola néné

O great man ! O great god !
O great man ! O great god !
“I have found a fine prize !”
“What is it, what is it, (my) milk (dear) cousin?”
“It is not a thing so easy to tell,
“It was found on the lower plain !”
“Tell me too, my golden little cousin.”
“O dear cousin, it is the smoking pipe of my sister !”

* Originally published by Mr. De Zoysa in the “Ceylon Observer” (October 16th, 1875), to refute the supposition that the Veddás never smoke.—Hon. Sec.

No. 5.

මාමින් මාමින් මා දෙයේය
 මාමින් මාමින් මා දෙයේය
 දෙමටන් වල්ලේ බැඳී වියහයේ
 නා කොල වල්ලේ බැඳී වියහයේ
 බේ කොල වල්ලේ බැඳී වියහයේ
 කංගිට බැඳුපු වල් වියහයේ
 කංගිට බැඳුපු මල් වියහයේ
 මලුන් කොබූ වැවෙනෙයා
 කාරවෙල්පිට යක්ගම්මල්
 අපටන් කිසාලන් නටන්නේ
 මාමිය කොවේ පෙන් කහමේ
 කොවා කාන්ටය අපි අපිවේ
 හෙන්දිනානේ හෙන්දිනානේ
 හෙන්දිනානේ හෙන්දිනානේ

Mámiṇi mámiṇi má deyyá
 Mámiṇi mámiṇi má deyyá
 Demataṇ vallé bēndi viyanay
 Ná kola vallé bēndi viyanay
 Bó kola vallé bēndi viyanay
 Nangīṭa bēndapu mal viyanay
 Nangīṭa bēndapu mal viyanay
 Malut kaḍá vētenná
 Táravelpiṭa yakgammal
 Apaṭat kiyálay naṭanné
 Mámīya koté peti kanavé
 Kotá kanṭay aji ávē
 Tendináné tendináné
 Tendináné tendináné.

O great man ! O great god ! O great man ! O great god !
 A canopy hung with bundles of *demata** flowers :
 A canopy hung with bunches of *ná* leaves :
 A canopy hung with bunches of *Bó** leaves :
 A canopy stretched for the sister :
 A canopy stretched for the sister.
 See ! from the flower-canopy raised to the sister flowers break
 and fall.
 The devil-dancers of *Táravelpiṭa* !
 Tell us too before dancing ;
 To take *kanavé†* (bee) hives in the *mámīya* stump we have come.

Tendináné tendináné,
Tendináné tendináné.

No. 6.

වැල්කොබ්බා වැල දුන්ක නමාග නා *Vēlkobbá* vēla dunna namágā na
 මේ, රියන් කෙවිවන් කර වතුරගය *Moriyan* kechchak kara vaturágana
 වැල් ඉවකෙසිය පිටට දාමාග නා *Vēl* ichakeiyá pītaṭa damágā na
 දේශීන් කෙල්ලන් ඉව්වර කරග නා *Dóni* kellak ichchara karaga na
 එන්ඩි මග පුක කිරිබ් නා *Endalu* mage puta kiri bé na

Bending a *vēlkobbá* creeper into a bow,
 Hanging an arrow on the shoulder,
 Letting the creeper-like hair fall on the back,
 Leading in front a little girl of a daughter,
 You are told to come, my son, my milk (dear) nephew.

* දෙමටන් [*demata*].—A plant with yellow flowers (*Gmelina Asiatica*, L.).
 බේ [*bó*].—*Ficus religiosa*.

† කහමේ [*kanavé*].—A species of Ceylon bee.

SONGS OF THE VEDDA'S OF SORABORAVEVA.

No. 7.

සොරබාර වැවේ සොද සොද ඔල් හෙතම් ඇ	නි
මෙවා කෙලන්නට සොද සොද උලෝස් එ	නි
ක්‍රූකරලා, පුදුකරලා, උය දේ	නි
මල් සාලේ බන් කන්නට මල් නැ	නි
Sorabora vevé sonda sonda olu nelum e	tí
Míwá nelannaṭa sonda sonda liyó e	tí
Kalu karalá hudu karalá uyá de	tí
Olu sálé bat kannaṭa málu né	tí

Fine, fine water-lilies and lotuses grow in Sorabora tank !
 These to gather come fine, fine women.
 They make them into black and white curries;
 To eat the water-lily-seed rice there are no curries.

No. 8.

බබන් බබන් බබ සොරබාර වැවා	නො
අංඛ දියදුවන මාවැලිගණ	නො
දිය නොසිඳේසි බබ මාවැලිගණ	නො
නිල් මල් පිසවි දිය කෙකුළුයා වැවා	නො
Obat obat oba Sorabora vevá	nó
Anḍá diya duvana Máveligangá	nó
Diya nosindeyi oba Máveligangá	nó
Nil mal bisav diya keliná vevá	nó

Yonder, yonder spreads the Sorabora tank !
 O ! Máveliganga whose waters cry as they run !
 O ! Máveliganga thy waters never fail !
 O ! tank in whose waters sports the queen of blue flowers !

VEDDA' CHARMS.

No. 1.

අලියාට.	<i>For an Elephant.</i> ⁷
දුව්වට වල්ලයේ	Ichchāṭa vallay
පච්චට වල්ලයේ	Pachchāṭa vallay
දෙල දෙවල්ලයේ	Dēla devallay
සිටු අප්පා සිටු.	Siṭu appá siṭu

A hanging member in front—(trunk)

A hanging member behind—(tail)

On two sides two hanging members—(the two ears)

Stay, beast, stay !

No. 2.

ଓଲ୍ଡମିମାତ୍.

ଡୁର ଦେହେନ୍ତରେ କଙ୍ଗମ,
ଚାନ୍ଦ ଦେହେନ୍ତରେ କଙ୍ଗମ,
ପରେ ବିଦ୍ଯନ୍ତରେ କଙ୍ଗମ,
ଶିଥୁ କଙ୍ଗମ, କିମ୍ବ

*Okmá of the Sun-god !
Okmá of the Moon-god !
Okmá of the Pasé Budu !
Stay, Okmá, stay !*

For a wild Buffalo.⁸

Iri deyyanné okmá
Sanda deyyanné okmá
Pasé Budunné okmá
Siṭu okmá siṭu

No. 3.

ମାତିଣୀ ମାତିଣୀ ମା ଦେହେ
ମାତିଣୀ ମାତିଣୀ ମା ଦେହେ
ତେଜୀ ପ୍ରବିଵା କୁ ବୁନ୍ଦି
ବୁଲାଙ୍କ ବନ୍ଦନେ
ବୁଲାଙ୍କ ବନ୍ଦନେ
ତିତିନୀ ପ୍ରବିଵା କୁ ବୁନ୍ଦି
ବୁଲାଙ୍କ ବନ୍ଦନେ
ତିତିନୀ ପ୍ରବିଵା କୁ ବୁନ୍ଦି
ବୁଲାଙ୍କ ବନ୍ଦନେ
ଅଧି ଅଲ୍ଲା କବି ଅଲ୍ଲା ପଣ ରଲ୍ଲା

O great man ! O great god ! O great man ! O great god !
Where the iguana was roasted and eaten, a wind blew ! a
wind blew !
Where the moose-deer* was roasted and eaten, a wind blew !
Where the elk was roasted and eaten, a wind blew !
Adi allá nađi allá papa rallá.

No. 4.

ଶିକ କୋର୍ଦ୍ଦ ବୁନ୍ଦିଯମି
ତୁର ମବଲେ ବୁନ୍ଦିଯମି
ଶିକନ ବୁଲିତ ବୁନ୍ଦିଯମି
ଶିକନ ନୂତ ବୁନ୍ଦିଯମି
ଶିକ କୋର୍ଦ୍ଦ ବୁନ୍ଦିଯମି
ଚାନ୍ଦ ମବଲେ ବୁନ୍ଦିଯମି
ଶିକନ ବୁଲିତ ବୁନ୍ଦିଯମି
ଶିକନ ନୂତ ବୁନ୍ଦିଯମି
ଶିକ କୋର୍ଦ୍ଦ ବୁନ୍ଦିଯମି
ଲିଙ୍ଗକେବି ମଳ ବୁନ୍ଦିଯମି
ଶିକନ ବୁଲିତ ବୁନ୍ଦିଯମି
ଶିକନ ନୂତ ବୁନ୍ଦିଯମି

E'ka kodé chúniyam
Ira madalé chúniyam
Etana bēlimi chúniyam
Etanat nēta chúniyam
E'ka kodé chúniyam
Chanda mađalé chúniyam
Etana bēlimi chúniyam
Etanat nēta chúniyam
E'ka kodé chúniyam
Ligḡedi mula chúniyam
Etana bēlimi chúniyam
Etanat nēta chúniyam

* *Moschus meminna.*

Where is the *húniyam*?*
 Is it in the orb of the Sun?
 I have looked for it there;
 It is not there.

Where is the *húniyam*?
 Is it in the orb of the Moon?
 I have looked for it there;
 It is not there.

Where is the *húniyam*?
 Is it at the fire-place?
 I have looked for it there;
 It is not there.

No. 5.

මින්නමේ වන්තුද එදේවේ ඉහුන් එපිට දේවේ රන්වන් පොකුණේ ම, වන්තානේ කරණ රන්වන් ආදාගේ බඩු වරලෙසි අදන් නො මේ ගෙජු කුවිටම බදින්නේ.

මින්නමේ එකර එලේවේ මල්ලවදේවේ මානිල්මල් තිලේ වාචන්තානේ කරණ්ණටු නවකෙළ නව කෝටියක් කඩවර වැදි චෙනාව කාඩ වැද්ද ගොඩ වැද්ද කුප්ප වැද්ද රන්දුනු වැද්ද කෙටිරිණ වැද්ද ලැගලේ වැද්ද ලෙංගලේ වැද්ද ඊ හෙසියාගලේ වැද්ද කුඩානුගලේ වැද්ද බේපන්තාලාවේ වැද්ද උනුඩාගලේ වැද්ද පන්තේරාගලේ වැද්ද බවුද්දගලේ වැද්ද අනුකාලවැද්ද පිටකාල වැද්ද ඇමාගම වැද්ද, මෙයි තොසි වැදිචෙනාවගෙන මෙයි ආතුර පන් ද්විකන්දේට දුරබැඳුමකදී ලගබැඳුමකදී ආල්ලකදී පිවිල්ලකදී මව්මන්චිය කාදී ලේමන්චියකදී රනිකෙක්මියකදී දියකෙක්මියකදී අඛගාචාචාවකදී දුරබැල් මක් ලෙංගබැල්මක් එලා විවිය භම් අදන් මම කාප කර දෙන රන්මූනි කුකාලා ගෙළපිද බිලිකුපදි දිෂ්විජරගණ ආතුර පන්ද්විකන්දේට වහිප වන්කොට කර දෙන්ක මෙයි කඩවර හැටහනර කට්ටුවගෙන් වරම්. ගුහවිල් බන්ද බන්ද එවිටා.

O'n namó chat múde edéché inut epiṭa déché ranvan pokuné váchattiáné karaṇa ranvan ándágé baḍa varaleyi adat tó mé gejja kút̄tama bandinné.

O'n namó ekara edéché Mallavadéché mánimal vilé váchattáné karaṇṇávú nava kēla nava kótiyak Kadavara Vēdi chénáva Kalu Veddá Golū Veddá Kapulu Veddá Randunu Veddá Ketérigat Veddá Laggalé Veddá Loggalé Veddá I'riyagalé Veddá U'rágale Veddá Marāngala Veddá Dáheyiyágalé Veddá Kumbuhugalé Veddá Bópattaláwé Veddá Ununugalé Veddá Pantérugalé Veddá

* වුනියම් [chúniyam] (S. සූනියම් [suniyam])—‘spell’ or ‘incantation.’

Bavuddagalé Veddá Atukola Veddá Pitakola Veddá Rúnu Mágama
 Veddá mekí nokí Vedi chénávagen mekí áturapandach kandéta
 durabérumakadí langa bérumakadí ellakadí pichillakadí mach-
 mandiyakadí lémandiyakadí ratikeliyakadí diyakeliyakadí anda-
 góchávakadí dura bélmak langa bélmak elá chiyyá nam adat mama
 képa kara dena ran miñi kukuñá dola pida bili kepadí dishli araganá
 átura paudach kandéta chanípa chantócha kara denna mekí Kadávara
 hetahatará kañtúvagen varami. Gunachil banda banda échchá.

O'm! namó! Thou tiest to-day, this *gejjakúttama*,* in the fins of
 the golden eel who lives in the golden pond in the country beyond
 the seven seas, and in the country even beyond it !

O'm! namó! A host of Kadávara Veddás in number nine mil-
 lions, and nine millions who reside in the water-lily pond, in the
 country of Mallava, in the country beyond the sea ! Also black
 Veddá, dumb Veddá, Kapulu Veddá, Veddá of the golden bow,
 Veddá armed with an axe, Veddá of Laggala, Veddá of Loggala,
 Veddá of I'riyagala, Veddá of Ú'rágala, Veddá of Maraygala, Veddá
 of Dáheyiyágala, Veddá of Kumbuhugala, Veddá of Bópattáláva,
 Veddá of Ununugala, Veddá of Pantérugala. Veddá of Bavuddagala,
 Atukola Veddá, Pitakola Veddá, Veddá of Rúna and Mágama !

If this host of Veddás, named and unnamed, had cast a distant or
 near look on the body of the patient, from a distant or near point
 of view, at a stream, at a waterfall, at a place of flesh, at the shambles,
 whilst sporting in love, whilst sporting in water, at a place of
 noisy tumult,—it is the wish of the sixty-four legions of Kadávara
 (Veddás) that you should accept this excellent fowl (*lit.* golden gem
 fowl), which I dedicate to you as an offering and victim, and restore
 the patient to health and joy. *Gunachil banda banda échchá.*⁹

VEDDA' LULLABIES.

No. 1.

ဤသုတေသန	ကော်လေး	ပြည့်လှ	Uyan kolé puná	lá
ပေါ်	မူနံ	ကော်	Pana atten vachá	lá
သင့်	ကျွဲလဲ	ကော်	Vanduru kulal kaválá	
နိုင်	သရေန်	ပြည့်	Nidí varen putá	lá

Having lulled (thee) to rest on the *uyan* leaf,
 Having covered (thee) with a branch of *pana* (leaves),
 Having fed (thee) on monkey's flesh (*lit.* neck),
 Come and sleep (my) son !

* ကော်ပွဲချွဲခွဲ [gejjakúttama]. A pair of small tinkling ornaments worn by dancers.

No. 2.

වදුරු ගට උඩ ලියදුල කද් දි Vandurá gacha uda liyadalu kad dí
 වැදිරි ගට මුල කඹල පෙරද් දි Vendirí gacha mula kandulu perad dí
 ඇගේ දරුවා කොලේ නටද් දි Egé daruvó kolé natad dí
 උඩක්කී කන්පෙ,තු දියේ ඔබද්දි Udakki kanpotu diyé obad dí

What time the male monkey eats the tender leaves on the tree,
 What time the female monkey sheds tears at the foot of the tree,
 While her young ones dance on the leaves,
 And dip their *udakki*-shaped ears in the water.

NOTES.

No. 1.

“The following is a literal translation of the same passage, in the copy of the *Maháwanso*, in the Asgiri Vihára in Kandy :—
 ‘They repaired to the rock Samanta kúta ; and, being permitted by King Vijayo to dwell there, they became man and wife, and had children and grandchildren. Thus, a wansaya (race) sprung up, called Pulinda.’”—*J. B.*

No. 2.

“Vide note at page 185 of Wilson’s *Vishnu Purána*. ‘Pulinda is applied to any wild or barbarous tribe; and they are met with in the deserts along the Indus, the mountains and forests across Central India.’”—*J. B.*

No. 3.

“I have made careful inquiries, both in these [Rayigam and Pasdun] Kóralés and the district of Saffragam, and though traces of their former existence there are evident and numerous, there is every reason to believe that many centuries have passed since they were there. Fields, villages, and families yet retain the name of Veddás, as *Vedi-pangu*, *Vedde-kumbura*, *Vedde-watta*, *Vedde-ela*, *Vedde-gala*, *Vedde-gé*, &c., in the district of Saffragam, which is the country at the foot of Adam’s Peak, and in the Rayigam Kóralé.

Indeed, Saffragam or *Habaragamuwa* means ‘the district of Veddás’ or ‘barbarous people’; and in this form of the word the former existence of Veddás can again be traced as *Habara-goda*, *Habara-kaduwa*, &c. It is traditional throughout Saffragam that once Veddás predominated over Singhalese in that district, and that, as the latter gained ground, the former withdrew towards Bintenna and Wellassa. But Mr. Macready, of the Civil Service, has given me very important proof of the existence of Veddás near the Samanta mountains. He has given me the translation of some stanzas from a Singhalese poem, written about 400 years ago, called the *Paravisandésaya*, or ‘the Dove’s message.’* The poem treats of a message sent, by means of a dove, from Kótté (near Colombo) to Vishnu at Dondra, at the extreme south of the Island. The dove takes its course exactly over the districts lying below Adam’s Peak. The poet addresses the dove, and tells her she will see [at Potupitiya] ‘the daughters of the Veddás’ clothed in *rīti*† bark, their hair adorned with peacock’s plumes. So wild are they that the poet describes the herds of deer as being startled at the sight of them.”—J. B.

[The following are the stanzas referred to, with a translation :—

න ලා අවුල් කැර තිටි සුමූල් අදා නි	නි
ඩ ලා වෙතින් දුසිරියෙල් නිලක ආ	නි
වෙ ලා වරල සිකිපිල් සහ මල් කාණ	නි
ලොලා යනෙහ බල මලකිදු එවන පෙ	නි
එ ව න සබර සෙන් දුකු මේකි මුවග	න
ලෙව න ප්‍රථරෙසින් කනවැනි ලුවන ව	න
ග ම න පැයදු සසහක පිටස විල්ච	න
කෙවි ක හඩන්වැනි සෙමෙලන් වරලව	න

“ See the lovely daughters of the Veddás (*Malakidu*) passing to and fro through the forest tracts, constantly clothed with *rīti* bark beaten out and prepared (*lit.* disentangled), gay (*lit.* shining) with yellow *tilaka* (mark) on their foreheads, entwining their hair with peacock plumes and clusters of flowers.

* *Paravi-sandésaya* [පරවිසන්දයා]. Stanzas 55, 56, Colombo, 1873.

† *Rīti* [රිති]. *Antiurus innoxia* or *A. saccadora*.

"The herd of deer, startled at the sight of the crowd of Veddás (*Sabara sen*) in that forest, seem to eat the blood-like tender buds in anger as resembling their (Veddás') lips ; the female swan enters the forest tank o'ercome by their (speed of) movement ; the pea-hen seems to cry (as if complaining that) their locks are blue."*—*H. C. P. B., Hon. Sec.*]

No. 4.

"The bare assertion by a naked savage in the rudest state of barbarism, that he is the descendant of Kings, seems, at first, a sheer a' surdity, though it naturally suggests the inquiry how the claim to so ambitious an origin could have arisen, and, having arisen, how it should be so pertinaciously adhered to by tribes unknown to each other.

"The custom which sanctions such revolting marriages [between brothers and younger sisters] seems, at first sight, simply a proof of the extreme depth of barbarism to which the race has sunk. But when we consider the tradition in connection with the fact that *the Sinhalese invariably admit the Veddás to be of the highest caste, while they in turn affect to look down upon the Sinhalese*; and when we regard the custom in connection with the story of the marriage of the son and daughter of Vijayo, himself the offspring of a similar connection ; when we read the legend of their flight from both father's and mother's kindred to the forests, where, resuming the wild life of their maternal ancestors, they founded a wild race ; when we find even yet the district which tradition gives as their refuge, still called by a name indicative of their former existence in it, and still abounding with traces of them—though not a Veddá can be remembered there ; and when we can trace among the Veddás of the present day the remains of Bráhmanism—Vijayo's creed—intermingled with the Nát worship, practised by Kuvéni's nation ; and when there are still in use among them names of Sanskrit affinity, common in India, though, rare among themselves, unknown in Ceylon ;

* *I. e.*, that she has been robbed of the blueness of her own plumage by the peacock's feathers tied up with their hair.

it is impossible to resist the conclusion that the wild tribes of the Veddás are not the mere remnants of the untamed aborigines, but the descendants of the ill-fated Kuvéni and the faithless Vijayo ; that they are indeed, as they profess themselves, ‘the descendants of Kings.’”—*J. B.*

“The Kandyans universally agree that they [Veddás] all belong to the royal caste, and it is said that they used to address the king by the now obsolete title ‘*Húrá*,’ or ‘cousin,’ the term which they applied to myself in conversation.”*—*B. F. H.*

No. 5.

“The Veddás eat the flesh of elk, deer, *monkeys*, pigs, *iguano*, and pangolin—all flesh indeed but that of oxen, elephants, bears, leopards, and jackals ; and all birds, except the wild or domestic fowl. They will not touch lizards, bats or snakes. The most choice food in their estimation is, of land animals, the flesh of the pangolin, or of the *iguano*.”—*J. B.*

No. 6.

“They principally use [for their bows] the wood of *dunumadala* (*Sterospermum chelonoides*), the *hekala* (*Cyathocalyx Zeylanicus*), and a creeper called *kobbá vel*, or the *pandéro* tree. The strings, which are exceedingly strong, are twisted chiefly of the fibre of the *niyada* (*Sansevieria Zeylanica*), and the bark of a creeper called *aralu-vel*.”—*J. B.*

No. 7.

“They have a great dread of meeting elephants at night, and have charms to protect them from them—not only to turn them from their path, but to render innoxious the bear, the leopard, and the wild boar.”—*J. B.*

No. 8.

“In their charms the sun and moon are frequently invoked, although in their daily life neither luminary is respected.”—*J. B.*

* *Hurá massiná* [හුරා මස්සිනා] is still a common familiar expression among the Siphalese.—*Hon. Sec.*

There is a similar charm used even by the low-country Singhalese in cases of tooth-ache. It is as follows :—

ඉර දෙයියන්නේ	අයා
සද දෙයියන්නේ	අයා
පසේ බුදුන්නේ	අයා
දත්ත නොසිටු දත්	අයා
Iri deiyanné	éyá
Sanda deiyanné	éyá
Pasé Budunié	éyá
Daté nositu dat	éyá

Worm of the sun-god !
 Worm of the moon-god !
 Worm of the Pasé Budu !
 Stay not in the tooth, O tooth-worm !—*L. De Z.*

[This charm (No. 2) and the almost identical one known to the Singhalese are given by Mr. Bailey :—

"It not only invokes the sun and moon, but Pasé Budu—the only single allusion to Buddhism among them ; but the very meaning of this and other charms is unknown to the Veddás. They are repeated by rote ; they do not pause to understand them, and could not if they would. It is enough for them, as for most Oriental people, that a particular formula is to serve a particular purpose. These [charms] are identical ; yet the Veddás and the Singhalese certainly do not associate so closely as to borrow one another's charms. Have they descended in each race since the time they were one ? The term *okmá* I can get no satisfactory explanation of. It is not Singhalese certainly. I assume it means 'wild boar,' as this is the charm to arrest a boar in the path ; but it is not the term used by the Veddás for a boar in ordinary conversation. The allusion to the Pasé, or Paché, Buddha, is curious as occurring in both ; the one people being anything but Buddhists, while Buddhism is the religion of the others. As Gautama Buddha visited Ceylon long anterior to the final establishment of Buddhism in Ceylon, and descended in Bintenna, may not this solitary allusion to the religion have been handed down in this form among the Veddás from a period even before the invasion by Vijayo ? In the form of a charm which is repeated by rote, such an allusion would be most naturally retained.

So far as having any Buddhist tendencies, they do not even show the slightest outward respect in the presence of a Buddhist priest. The other Veddá charms are, I believe, quite unlike those of the Singhalese."—*Hon. Sec.*]

No. 9.

I have found this *mantra* or charm in a collection of Veddá songs and charms I procured at Badulla. The use in it, however, of a Hindú-religious term, and the corrupted form of a Buddhist metaphysical term, may raise a doubt whether this charm be a genuine Veddá production or not.

The Hindú term alluded to is *O'm namó!*—‘Salutation to the triune deity!’ The following is the explanation given of this term by Wilson in his Sanskrit Dictionary :—

‘*O'm*.—The mystic name of the deity, prefacing all the prayers and most of the writings of the Hindus : A., a name of Vishnu, U., of Śiva, and M. of Bráhma. It therefore implies the Indian *triad*, and expresses *the three in one*.’ The Buddhist term is ජහද්විකජදේ [*chhandachkande*], which is a corruption of the Singhalese word පන්දක කජදේ [*pandashanke*], which again is corrupted from the Sanskrit or Singhalese word පන්චක්ංශ [*pañchashandha*], ‘the five constituent parts of the human body.’ These terms may have been interpolated by the village Veddás, or more probably by their neighbours, the Kandyan Singhalese, but the contents of the charm are peculiarly *Vedic*—if I may use the term—and the interesting information it gives of the seats or localities of the various Veddá demons or chieftains throughout the Island is unique, and is not now procurable from any other source.

The *mantra* also seems to afford information which may possibly enable us to settle a long-disputed point in the early history of Ceylon, namely, as to whence the aborigines (Yakkhos or demons of the Maháwaṇso, who are doubtless the ancestors of the Veddás) came to Ceylon.

It will be seen that the Veddá demons are called here කඩවර විදි ටේජාව [*Kadavara Vedi chénáva*]. I cannot find the meaning of the word *Kadavara*, but the expression shows that they are identical

with the Veddás (*Vēddō*). It is well known that there is a tribe of demons called *Kadavara Yakkhu*, "Kadavara demons," to whom offerings are made in some parts of the Kandyan country. If the songs and prayers (*yādini* or *kannalav*), used by the Kadavara devil-dancers, are examined (which I have no means of doing at present), I have no doubt they will throw light on the early history of the Yakkhos, or Veddás, and probably lead to very important ethnological results. Again, "nine millions, nine millions" (a vast number) of these *Kadavara* or *Vēdi* demons are said to reside in a "far distant land beyond the seas," in a country called *Mallava dēsa*, possibly a corruption of *Malaya dēsa*, the 'hilly country.'

Does not this show that the Veddás of Ceylon have a faint tradition that their fatherland is the "hill country" of India?

I may here mention a curious legend related in the *Rājāvali* and *Kuvéni Asna* (a little work on the history of Kuvéni, in Siphalese blank verse), which seems to have some connection with the history of the Veddás. *Panḍuvása* (B. C. 504), nephew of *Vijayo*, and third in succession to him, became ill with a combination of diseases, "cough, asthma, fever, burning, rheumatism, &c.," the result of perjury committed by his uncle, *Vijayo*, who swore that he would not renounce Kuvéni, the aboriginal Princess whom he first married, but afterwards violated his oath, by repudiating her and marrying a princess from Southern India. When the King was afflicted with this disease, *Sakra*, King of the gods, (Indra of the Hindú mythology) ordered the *Rāhu*, the *Asura* (the ascending node) to assume the form of a wild boar, in size like a huge mountain, and devastate the pleasure garden of the King of *Malaya* (the hill-country in India), who was versed in all the arts of necromancy. When King *Malaya* saw the destruction of his pleasure garden, he pursued the boar with bow and arrow, accompanied by his three brothers and a retinue of archers or Veddás, through the continent of India. The boar crossed over the sea near Tuticorin and made the circuit of the Island, followed by the King, and when it reached the vicinity of *Anurádhapura*, the boar was turned into a mountain! The King of gods then appeared to *Malaya Rájá*, and conducting him to King

Pan̄uvas, got him to perform certain demon ceremonies, and restored the king to his wonted health.—*L. De Z.*

[Since writing the above I have seen some of the songs used by the Kadavara devil dancers, which not only confirm the identity of the Kadavara demons and the Veddás, but also in a remarkable manner strengthen the opinion I have ventured to express, that the legend of the *Malaya* Raja is connected with the history of the Veddás. It is stated in these songs that *Malaya* Rájá on his visit to Ceylon was accompanied by 2,000 Veddás, and when he performed the devil ceremonies for the King, 36 Veddás stood around him assisting at the ceremonies.—*L. De Z.*]

“The result of the most patient enquiry is, that the Veddás have a vague belief in a host of undefined spirits, whose influence is rather for good than for evil. Still, vague as this belief is, not even the wildest Veddás are without ‘an instinct of worship.’ They believe that the air is peopled by spirits, that every rock and every tree, every forest and every hill—in short, every feature of nature—has its *genius loci*, but these seem little else than mere nameless phantoms, whom they regard rather with mysterious awe than actual dread. But besides this vague spirit-worship, they have a more definite superstition, in which there is more of system. This is the belief in the guardianship of the spirits of the dead. Every near relative becomes a spirit after death, who watches over the welfare of those who are left behind. These, which include their ancestors and their children, they term their *néhiya yakun*, ‘kindred spirits.’ They describe them as ‘ever watchful, coming to them in sickness, visiting them in dreams, giving them flesh when hunting.’ In short, in every calamity, in every want, they call on them for aid, and it is curious that the shades of their departed children, *bilindu yakun*, or ‘infant spirits,’ as they call them, are those which they appear most frequently to invoke.

“It is a pretty belief, and contrasts favourably with the superstitions of the Kandyans, who have spirits enough in their system, but almost all thoroughly malignant, and needing constant propitiation. But the Veddá spirit-world is singularly free from evil. I can find only one *absolutely* malignant spirit in it, whom they really fear, though,

like all savages, they have an undefined awe of the nameless spirits whom they believe to haunt the darkness. The shades of their ancestors and of their children seem to be purely benevolent. The ceremonies with which they invoke them are few as they are simple. The most common is the following. An arrow is fixed upright in the ground, and the Veddá dances slowly round it, chanting this invocation, which is almost musical in its rhythm :—

“Má miya má miya má déyá
Topang koyiheti miṭigan yanda.”

“My departed one, my departed one, my God !
Where art thou wandering ?”

“The spirit of the dead is here simply called upon, without even the object for which it is invoked being mentioned. And this invocation appears to be used on all occasions when the intervention of the guardian spirits is required,—in sickness, preparatory to hunting, &c.

“Sometimes, in the latter case, a portion of the flesh of the game is promised as a votive offering in the event of the chase being successful, and they believe that the spirits will appear to them in dreams, and tell them where to hunt.

“Sometimes they cook food and place it in the dry bed of a river, or some other secluded spot, and then call on their deceased ancestors by name : ‘Come, and partake of this ! Give us maintenance as you did when living ! Come, wheresoever you may be ; on a tree, on a rock, in the forest, come !’ And they dance round the food, half chanting, half shouting, the invocation.....

“They have no system of medicine, though they will accept medicine when given. In cases of sickness, they sprinkle water on the patient, invoking their deceased ancestors to heal him. Sometimes they simply utter the names of spirits as they dance round the sick man. Sometimes a garland of flowers is offered to the spirit who has afflicted him.

“They invoke the *Gal-yaká*, ‘spirit of the rock’; *Vēdi-yaká*, ‘spirit of the chase’; *U'napána-yaká*, of whom I have no knowledge;

and the shade of their grandmother. They also propitiate *Mahá-yakinni*, who appears rather an evil personage. It is to her that they offer a garland of flowers. They describe her as a ‘foreigner’ and say that they know nothing about her, but acquired their awe of her from the Singhalese.

“The *Védi-yaká* is known to the Singhalese; hunters offer flowers, blood, and burnt meat to this spirit, before hunting, to secure their success. *Unapána-yaká* is known to the Singhalese of the *Védirata*, but I do not think he is generally known to the Singhalese.

“They believe in the efficacy of what are called devil-dancers, but are ignorant of the art of a *Kattádiya*, or devil-dancer.”—J. B.

A HÚNIYAM IMAGE.

By L. NELL, Esq.

(Read July 6th, 1881.)

LONG residence amongst the native Siphalese and careful observation of their superstitious practices and expressions of superstitious ideas lead to the conclusion that, amongst the lower castes, who have also hitherto been the most ignorant, Buddhism has not existed as a religion. The tom-tom beaters, the toddy-drawers, the jaggery-makers, have only lately attempted to build Buddhist temples of their own. The Amara-pura sect of Buddhists is a modern importation to satisfy the social ambition of the *Mahabaddé* people, candidates of whose community for priestly ordination would have been refused by the previously existing Siamese sect. The latter, though heterodox in this exclusiveness, had confined the right of ordination to pupils drawn from the *Goyigama* caste.

The liberal and orthodox principle of the Amarapura sect extended in time from the *Mahabaddé* and *Karávē* to lower castes. As an instance, the jaggery people (*Vahumpura*) near Galle have built a temple, and their pupil-priests in yellow robes and with begging-bowls in their hands are now seen obtaining the food of mendicants from the hands of their own friends. The profound meditative air of the young mendicants, and the evident pride with which their friends give alms and honor the new priesthood are very striking. This is quite a reform, and Buddhism, perhaps for the first time, is subverting what other missions have not hitherto observed as a likely field of conversion. Before this reform the priests of the very low castes have been the *Yakadurás*, commonly called *Kattádiyás*, belonging to the tom-tom beater and *Oliya* castes. *Kapurálas* belong to all castes, and *Pattinis* also belong to all castes.

These remarks apply to the practice of *Kapurálas*. The priests undergo a training—which, if they have a good memory, is of not long duration—namely, the committing to memory of certain charms, invocations, and songs to be accompanied on the tom-tom, drum, and by violent dances. One must live in the neighbourhood of these devil-worshippers to appreciate the form of nuisance known as a ‘devil-ceremony.’ The tom-tom is beaten violently to accompany the discordant song, and the noises are very violent during the intervals of dancing. The family having the ceremony keep it up from sunset till past dawn the next morning. If any remonstrance is used with respect to such practices, they will excuse themselves on the ground that it is their “religion” or “faith.” But the *Yakadurás* are in no way respected for being priests, and their remuneration is very little.

Besides the performance of these devil-dances the *Yakadurás* practise *Húniyam* charms,* by which harm—such as disease—is inflicted on one’s fellow-creatures. To counteract *Húniyam* charms counter-charms† are muttered over a cup of oil or a thread, and three limes are cut with an arecanut-cutter whilst charms are muttered.‡ The failure of such counter-charms strengthens the belief in the potency of the *Húniyam*. In most of these *Húniyam* charms a small image, made of wax or wood or drawn on a leaf, is necessary. Nails made of five metals§ (usually gold, silver, copper, tin, and lead) are driven

* “*Kodivina* [කොඩිවින] or *Húniyam* [හුනියම්] is the name given to evils of whatever kind inflicted by the agency of charms.....There are said to be 84,000 [*Húniyam* charms] of every degree of malignity, most of which more or less contribute to bring to an untimely death the person affected by this influence, though that event may be deferred for many years. (C. A. S. Jour. 1865-6, p. 68.)—Hon. Sec.

† *Húniyam kepima* [හුනියම් කේපිම].

‡ C. A. S. Jour. 1865-6, pp. 70-1.

§ *Pas lo* [පස ලෝ].

into the image at important parts of the body, such as the head or heart. These images, after the process of charming, are buried under a stile so that the intended victim may pass over it* and be thus affected. This "passing over" of the buried image is generally indispensable. After the charms have taken effect, the image is otherwise secreted.*

The image I now send was found in the trunk of a *Rukattana* tree.† An oblong hole corresponding in shape to the tin box holding the image had been neatly cut into the trunk of the tree in a direction S.S.W., and about two feet high from the ground. The box containing the image had been inserted inside this hole and a tin plate, covering the hole, neatly nailed over with copper nails.‡ It is of course absurd to suppose that this contrivance could have had any effect, but should the intended victim have met with an accident or stroke of disease, there would have been another instance of the potency of the *Húniyam*.

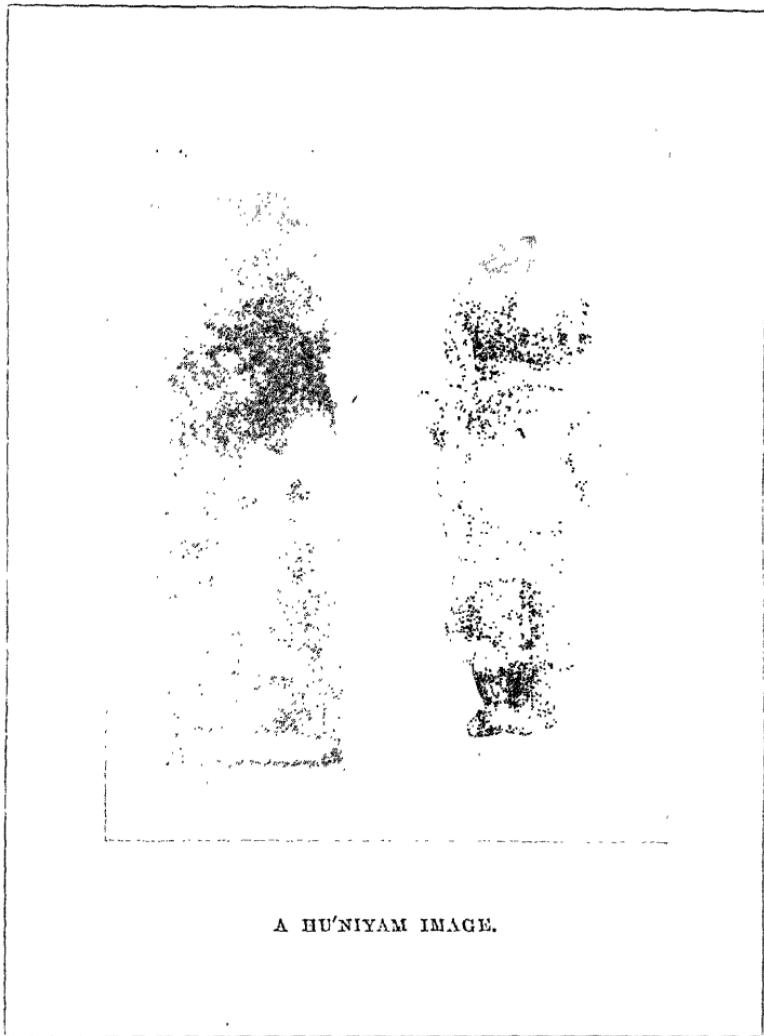
In the Society's Journal for 1865-66 will be found an exhaustive treatise on "Sinhalese Demonology" by Dandris De Silva, Mudaliyár. This short introductory sketch is only intended to introduce the *Húniyam* image now sent, which is interesting as a specimen of one which had been actually uttered with malicious intent. When discovered it had evidently been long imbedded in the tree, and unless the particular *Yakadurá* who performed the devil-ceremony in this instance will volunteer a confession, no further light will be thrown upon the subject.

* *Pannavanavá* [පන්කවකට]. C. A. S. Jour. 1865-6, p. 71.

† *Alstonia scholaris*, R. Br.

‡ The annexed plate gives an exact size photograph of the image by the side of its tin "coffin." Nails pierce the head, heart, right side, chest, and feet, and threads are wound round the body from the neck downward.—*Hon. Sec.*

[*Journ. R. A. S. Ceylon*, Vol. VII, Pt. II.]



A HŪ'NIYAM IMAGE.

(To face p. 118.)



It may be noted that the natives of the Máldives, though they have been converted to the Muhammadan faith, still continue to practise the same class of incantations as the lower classes of the Singhalese. This *Húniyam* image may therefore possibly have been made by a native of the Máldives, many of whom live near the neighbourhood where the image was discovered, though this is unlikely. This is one of the many points of resemblance between the low-country Singhalese and Máldivians.*

NOTE.

[The Málvide Islanders—particularly those living on the Southern-most Atols, Huvadú (Suvádiva) and Addú, which have been least affected by foreign influence—retain to this day the character of being “great necromancers,”† as old Duarte Barbosa (A. D. 1501–17) described them three and a half centuries ago, and as the captive Frenchman Pyrard found them a century later (A. D. 1602–7).‡

The difficulty all the world over of eradicating long-established customs and deeply-rooted beliefs—more especially when these enter into the exigencies of every-day life—is an accepted fact, confirmed by the experience of ages.

* At Mr. Nell's request a brief note is added with the intention of partially illustrating the similarity between the superstitious practices of the Singhalese and Máldivians. The subject may be more fully dealt with hereafter.—*H. C. P. B., Hon. Sec.*

† “As gentes dellas nao tem armas, e sao homens fracos, mas muito engenhosos, e sobre tudo grandes encantadores.”—*Notícias das Nações Ultramarinas*, Tomo. II., p. 352, Lisboa, 1812.

‡ “Les Mathematiques y sont enseignées, et ils en font aussi grand estat, notamment de l'Astrologie, à laquelle plusieurs personnes estudient, d'autant qu'à tout propos on consulte les Astrologes : il n'y en a pas vn qui voulust rien entreprendre sans leur en auoir demandé aduis.”—*Voyage de F. Pyrard*, p. 135, Paris, 1679.”

It need not, therefore, be a matter of surprise to find the rigorous monotheistic faith of Islám existing to this day side by side on the Máldives with "the relics of idolatrous superstition,"—nay, more, to see the sacred Kurán itself prostituted to the unholy objects of devil worship.

The pilgrimage to Mekka and "the silly and ridiculous" ceremonies which have ever formed a necessary part of it, were but original threads of Arab idolatry, which expediency prompted the Prophet to interweave with his fabric of a purer religion.*

Nearly all orthodox Muhammadans have an implicit belief in what is termed "Divine magic" (*Ar-Rahmáni*), "the sublime science" employed only for good purposes, but sternly denounce the practice of enchantment (*As-Sahr*) and of "Satanic" (*Shaitáni*) and "Natural magic" (*As-Símiyá*) in general. All forms alike are supposed to derive greater efficacy from interlarding the usual mysterious words, numbers, diagrams, &c., of charms, with names of the Deity and passages from the Kurán.†

The two following philtres or love charms‡ come under the Sanskrit category of *Stambhana* or of *Vibhishana*—those intended to procure illicit sexual intercourse and effect discord.§ The appropriate demons invoked by the Singhalese are *Madana Yaksaniyó*, 'the She-Demons of Lust.' "These demons, when worked upon by certain charms, and propitiated with certain offerings and ceremonials, are supposed to use their power of seducing the affections of a man or a woman in such a manner that the person so influenced is said to find the power perfectly irresistible. There are hundreds of ways in which it is pretended this can be done."||

* See Sale's Koran, Preliminary Discourse, p. 94 ("Chandos Classics" Edition), London.

† Lane's "Arabian Nights," Vol. I., pp. 58-9, London, 1877.

‡ The transcript in Roman characters of the Máldives (Addú Atol) charms and the rough glossary, given below, will further enable Singhalese scholars to trace the philological connection between the two languages. Addú orthography differs considerably from the Málé (Sultan's Island) standard.

§ Dandris De Silva Gunaratna, Mudaliyár, in Jour. C. A. S., 1865-6, pp. 53-4,

|| *Idem*, p. 31.

MÁLDIVE MANTRAS.*

No. 1.

Gada istiri vari tura' kurákan haivakaru abaku de míhunge rúfa kurahai *hadduru harruli nuvá gihi badili elagodi* abu gahani.

Translation.

“To completely estrange a desirable woman (from her husband)—make a teak nail (and) an image of both persons, (mutter) ‘*hadduru harruli nuvá gihi badili elagodi*,’ † and drive in the nail.”

Glossary.

Abaku, abu, ‘nail.’ Cf. Malay *páku*.

Istiri, ‘woman,’ ‘wife’: S. સ્ત્રી [st̄ri].

Kurahai, lit. ‘having made,’ = *kurafá* (Málé), p. part. of *kuran*: S. કરાલા [karalā].

Kurákan—See *tura'kurákan*.

Gada, lit. ‘health’: not improbably = S. અગદ [agada] (अ, negative, गद disease.)

Gahani, ‘strike’: S. ગણનવા [gahanavá].

Tura' (*kurákan*) ‘to disunite’: S. ભારણે કરણેલ [turaṇ karanḍa].

De, ‘two,’ ‘both’: S. દો [de].

Míhunge, gen. pl. of *míhá*; S. મીહિંગુંગે [minisunge], gen. pl. of મીહા [minihá] ‘man,’

Rúfa, ‘image’: S. રૂપ [rúpa].

Vari, ? adv. ‘greatly’: S. વરા [vera]; but *vari kuran* ‘to divorce’ (Málé).

Haivakaru, ‘teak,’ (*Tectona grandis*, L.). Cf. Hind. *ságauṇ*.

No. 2.

Gada istiriye’ liame karhi male’ fari nuvanís kadágen au valie’ hanulaigen mi malu effurhu *Al Kadr Súra* lie ane’ furhumati *Vajahatu* lie mi malu rúfa kurahá vähaka vará olun lie *Al Rahmán Súra* huswáden lie’ vá’ rónu’ fas tan bede rakas bode’ katiláeige lein

* “Sorcery” is with the Máldivians *fadita*—S. પંડિત [pandita],—‘the learned (science.)’

† The *mantra* or incantation proper; unintelligible. All else is “a sort of rubric,” as with Singhalese charms (*vide C.A.S. Journ., 1865-6*, p. 57), in which the object is stated, and directions given for the *jíwama*, or “winding up.”

kaliko' dumarhí bávvai hikkai tin duvas vímái nagaigen gos múdu
alani kakú fenu eļi nama balai fonuvani fúlu fenu eļi nama audei.

Translation.

"Write (the name of) a desirable woman ; pluck an unopened bud of the screw-pine flower ; sharpen a new knife ; on one side of this flower write *Al Kadr Súra* :* on the other side write *Vajahatu* ;† make an image out of this flower ; write particulars of the horoscope ; write *Al Rahmán Súra*‡ from beginning to end ; tie (the image) in five places with left-hand-(twisted) coir ;§ cut the throat of a blood-sucker (lizard) ;|| smear its blood (on the image) ; place it on a loft ; dry (it) for three days ; (then) take it and enter the sea—if (you) go in knee-deep (she) will send a message; if (you) go in to the waist (she) will come."

* "Verily we sent down the Korán in the night of *Al Kadr*. And what shall make thee understand how excellent the night of *Al Kadr* is? The night of *Al Kadr* is better than a thousand months. Therein do the Angels descend, and the spirit Gabriel also, by the permission of their Lord, with his decrees concerning every matter. It is peace until the rising of the morn."—Sale's Korán, Chap. xvii, p. 451.

† The *Vajahatu* is always recited by Muslims before commencing prayers. It forms part of *Al Bakr* ("Cattle") *Súra* :—"I direct my face unto him who hath created the heavens and the earth; I am orthodox, and not one of the idolaters Say, Verily my prayers, and my worship, and my life, and my death, are dedicated unto God, the Lord of all creatures; He hath no companion. This have I been commanded : I am the first Moslem."—Sale's Korán, Chap. vi, pp. 96, 104.

‡ The *Súra* entitled "The Merciful," containing 78 verses. It somewhat resembles Psalm cvii, but is vitiated by including adoration for blessings of a sensuous paradise assured to 'the faithful.'—"Which, therefore, of your Lord's benefits will ye ungratefully deny?" See Sale's Korán, Chap. iv, pp. 394-6.

§ *Vá, vái* or *vátu rónu*, is coir twisted by the left hand upon the right: as opposed to right-hand-twisted coir called *kandí* or *kanátu rónu*.

|| A blood-sucker or a chameleon plays a part in the Singhalese *húniyam* charm called *Lé káma bandhanaya* [ලේ කාම බඛනය].

Glossary.

Au, 'new': S. अ॒ल॑त् [aḥut̄].

Audei, '(will) come.' At Málé ádē is imp., 'come.' Cf. S. आ॒वि [évi].

Ane, 'other': S. अ॒नित् [anit̄].

Alani, 'enter': perhaps contracted from *atolani*, = S. अ॒तुल॑वेहवा॑, [etulvenavā].

Effurhu, '(on) one side' = *eke* + *furhu*: S. ए॒क पि॑वे॑ [eka piṭe]; *furhumati*. Cf. S. म॒तुपि॑टा॑ [matupiṭa].

Eli, pret. of *alay* (?) 'to enter.'

Oļun.? The phrase *váhaka vará oļun* (translated, 'particulars of the horoscope,') apparently means the day and hour of birth, and the auspicious or inauspicious position of the moon and planets, as affecting the victim, deducible from (her) horoscope. Compare the Singhalese use (C. A. S. Journ. 1865-6, pp. 71-2).

Kakú, 'knee': S. क॒क्कुल॑ [kakula] 'leg'; *kakú fenu*, 'knee-deep water.'

Kađigen, pres. part of *kađan*, 'to pluck,' 'break': S. क॒वागण॑ [kađagana].

Katiláeige (? *katilaigen*), pres. part. 'cutting the throat.'

Karhi, = *harhikeyo*, *Pandanus odoratissimus*, L., 'screw-pine': S. ටුව [veṭukeyiyā].

Kaliko, 'hav. smeared,' Cf. S. ගාලා [gála].

Gos, 'hav. gone,' p. part. of *dáy* 'to go': S. ගොස् [gos].

Tan, pl. of *tana*, 'place,' S. තෙන [tēna].

Tin, 'three': S. තුන् [tun].

Dumarkí, '(on) a loft': S. දුම [duma].

Duvas, 'days': S. දුවස् [davas].

Nama, 'if': S. नमि॑ [nam].

Nagaigen, pres. part. of *nagap* 'to take.' Cf. S. अ॒रगण॑ [aragana].

Nuvanis, 'unopened.' Cf. S. නවමि॑ [navam], न॒वुमि॑ [nevum] 'new.'

Fari, 'bud': S. පාල [palu].

Fas, 'five': S. පැස् [pas].

Furhumati. See above *effurhu*.

Fúlu, 'navel,' 'waist'; *fúlu fenu*, 'waist-deep water.' Cf. S. චලගा॑ [valaga], 'waist.'

Fenu, 'water': S. පෙन [pen].

Fonuvani, '(will) send.' Cf. S. आ॒वनवा॑ [evanavā].

Balai, 'message,' 'messenger.' Cf. Páli, *balatho*; but also S. ब॒लय॑ [belayā], 'hireling.'

Bávvai, p. part. 'hav. placed': S. ब॒वाला॑ [bávála].

Bede, p. part. 'hav. tied': S. ब॒ंडा॑ [bēnda].

Bode (*rakas bode*), 'blood-sucker' (lizard, *calotes*): S. ब॒ोंगोह॑ [bo-hōṇḍu] 'chameleon.'

Mi, 'this': S. මේ [mē].

Male, malu, 'flower': S. මල [mala].

Múdu, 'sea': S. මුද [muda].

Rakas, forms compound with *bode* (q. v.): probably = S. රක්ෂ [rakus], 'demon.'

Rónu, 'coir': S. රෙන [réna], 'string,' 'cord.'

Liaame, lie, 'hav. written,' p. part. of *liyan*.—correct form *liyá, liyafá* (Málé)—S. ලියා [liyá]; *me* (in *liyame*) perhaps = S. ම [ma], intensive affix.

Lein, 'with blood': S. ලෙයින් [leyin].

Vará, ? See above, *olun*.

Valie, 'knife.' Cf. Malay *písau vali*.

Váhaka, 'words'—*váhaka-dakka* (Málé) 'to talk.' Cf. S. බාහා [váhya]. See above, *olun*.

Vá, 'left-hand': S. ඩම [vama]. At Maliku (Minakai) written *vái* or *vátu*.

Vimádi, lit. 'there having been (3 days).' Cf. use of S. තවදා [veldā].

Hanulaigen, pres. part. 'sharpening': S. හැනා [hāna], 'whet-stone,' ගැනා [lāgāna], 'placing; ගැනා [gígāna], 'rubbing,' used instead.

Hikkai, 'hav. dried,' p. part. of *hika* 'to dry.' Cf. Páli *sukha*.

Huswáden, adv. 'from beginning to end. Cf. S. හිසට [hisva], 'empty.'**

* Many words occurring in these *mantras* differ entirely from their equivalents given by Christopher in his "Vocabulary of the Máldivian Language" (J. R. A. S., Vol. VI. o. s., pp. 42-76), probably compiled at Málé. The dialect of Huvadú and Addú Atols approaches Singhalese more closely than that of the rest of the group lying to the North.

NOTE ON THE “MI'RA' KANTIRI” FESTIVAL OF
THE MUHAMMADANS.

By A. T. SHAMS-UD-DÍ'N.

(*Read October 6th, 1881.*)

THIS feast is annually held in Colombo at the Maradána Mosque during *Jamád-ul-ákhir*, the sixth month of the Muhammadan year, in memory of the saint Mírá Sáhib, whose miracles are well known to the Muhammadans, and whom they esteem as a great *Wali*.* His sepulchre is at Nágúr, near Nágapatam.

The festival† commences on the evening the new moon becomes visible in the month of *Jamád-ul-ákhir*, and lasts till the tenth of the lunar month. Five or six days previous to the new moon they erect a flag-staff, and in the evening of the new moon day the sacred banners are conveyed in solemn procession, attended by a ceremonious display of music, artificial trees, &c. After having perambulated the town in great pomp and state, the procession returns to the place where the flag-staff is erected. There the *Fáthihah* or opening chapter of the Kurán is recited in the name of the saint, and the sacred flag is hoisted.

In other parts of the Muhammadan world also, as at Nágúr, those Musalmáns who venerate this saint set up a flagstaff and annually repeat the *Fáthihah* in his name. On the night of the 10th a great feast is held on account of its being the day that the saint departed this life. The Mosque is illuminated and all kinds of sports take place, which attract crowds of people

* “The favourite of heaven.”

† Regarding these annual festivals (*Mólid*s) held in commemoration of the birth of Muslim Saints, see Lane's Arabian Nights, Vol. I., Chap. iii., Note 63, p. 216.—*Hon. Sec.*

to the spot. In short, the whole town is awake that night, and presents a scene of bustle and confusion. The slow murmur of human voices rising at times like the waves of the ocean, and mingling with the clear voices of the ubiquitous sherbert vendor and roasted gram seller—the invariable concomitants of a Ceylon crowd—renders the scene perfectly picturesque. Moreover a *kudu* is constructed in honour of this saint. This is a frame-work of bamboo, in the shape of a pagoda, made with a sort of network of paper nicely clipped and pasted on it. It is further ornamented with different kinds of coloured paper, formed into various devices, tinsel fringes, &c. When the whole is lighted up within and without, it has a beautiful appearance.

The Musalmán ship captains and sailors are in the habit of making vows and oblations in the name of this saint; *e. g.*, when they meet with any misfortune at sea, they vow that should the vessel reach the desired haven in peace, safely with their property and cargo, they will spend a certain sum of money in offering *Fáthihah* to him.*

There is a tradition in general reception among the Moors, that in former times the inhabitants of the Máldives were tormented by a demon, to whom they were compelled to sacrifice a female every year; but this saint, a descendant of the prophet, having arrived in the Island, attacked and overcame the demon, and that in return for this service the whole of the inhabitants

* "Before a voyage is undertaken, an offering is made to some saint for success, and in danger or distress the mariners trust chiefly in the efficacy of vows or offerings to the tombs of some personage (dead or living) eminent for piety. We are informed of large sums given as votive offerings made during boisterous weather to an old priest resident at Calcutta. All moneys paid at Málé in fulfilment of such vows go to the priest." (Christopher and Young, Memoir on the Máldivian Islanders, Trans. Bombay Geo. Soc. 1836-8, p. 75.)—*Hon. Sec.*

became converted to Islám, the propagation of which Mírá Sáhib had in view in visiting them.

The Máldivians pretend that this saint is buried in their own soil, but the Moors will have it that he was buried at Nágúr on the Coromandel coast, where there is a stupendous mosque erected in honor of him, and which is the resort of vast multitudes of Muhammadans from various parts of the world. The miracles performed by this saint were innumerable.

NOTE.

[According to a Tamil version of an Arabic biography of this saint,* Mírá Sáhib was born at "Máṇikkapuri" on the 9th *Jamád-ul-ákkhir*, A. H. 910 (A. D. 1504), and died on the 10th of the same month, A. H. 978 (A. D. 1570). He is known to his votaries under several names, e.g., Hazrat Mírá Sáhib, Shaikh 'Abd-ul-Kádir, Sául Hamíd, &c.

Among the miraculous adventures attributed to the Shaikh is included a visit to the Máldives, where, after thwarting the treachery of the King and his subjects, he was enabled to win them over to Islám by ridding the Islands of a dreaded *Jinní*.†

It should be noted, however, that the account of this conversion, though sufficiently quaint to warrant its insertion here *in extenso*, is manifestly nothing more than the plain unvarnished legend related by the Arab traveller Ibn Batúta, as then (*circa* A. D. 1344) current among the Islanders‡ popularised and assimilated to the familiar Arabian Nights' Tale of the Fisherman, the '*Ifrit*, and the bottle of brass.

* *Kalarattu Míráñ Sákipu A'ñavaravarvarañ káraapa-sarittiram*, Káraikkál, A. H. 1293 (A. D. 1876).

† Evidence is adducible that the Máldivians were converted to Muhammadanism not later than A. D. 1244. See "The Máldive Islands" (Ceylon Sessional Papers, 1881) and Gray, J. R. A. S., Vol. X. n. s. 1878, p. 177.

‡ See Lee's "Travels of Ibn Batúta," p. 179, London, 1829; and Gray (J. R. A. S., Vol. X., n. s. pp. 180-1) translating the French Editors' *Ibn Batoutah*, Tome IV., pp. 126-9, Paris, 1879.

The Tamil-Arabic story runs as follows :—

முகல்லதீவு புக்கிய சரித்திரம்.

கலறத் சாஹாஸ் கமீ தூ ஆண்டவரவர்கள் பொன்னையின் கண் னுற்ற செய்யிது சைனுத்தீன் மருதா முதலியவர்களுக்கெல்லாம் பயணஞ்சொல்லி கொண்டு அவ்விடத்தக்கறை பாசடைச்சோலைபின்கண் கனிவைகைகளருந்து தபோதனர்கும் நடந்து கடற்கார யருகிலாகி நோக்குமிடத்து சாகரமார்ப்பரிப்போடிருக்கக் கண்டு முகல்லதீவுங் கேகவேண்டுமென்ற வெண்ணைத்துடன் ஆண்டவீன நாடி அவ்விடத்தீ விரண்டு றக அந்துத் தொழுது கலறத் யூசுபு சாகிபு அவர்கள் முதலியவர்களை நோக்கி “நீங்கள் விழிகளை முடிக்கொண்டு இந்த வவணசமுத்திரக்கிற் கால்களைவத்து என்பின்றுடர்ந்துவாருங்களே” என்றிசைத்து பிஸமிற் சொல்லி முந்தி ஆண்டவரவர்கள் தங்களின் பாதகமலங்களை வைத்துநடக்க மற்றவர்கள் பின்றுடர்ந்தர்கள். கண்ணினைமக்குமுன் ஆண்டவரவர்கள் முபாறகான வாயினால் தபோதனர்களை கண்விழிக்கூச்சொல்லி யேவினார்கள். அவர்கள் விழித்துப்பார்க்க முகல்லதீவின் கரையிலிருக்கக்கண்டு மிகுந்த மகிழ்ச்சிகொண்டார்கள். அந்தகரதி பன்முதலிய காபிற்கள் கலறத்தவர்கள் கூட்டத்துடன் வந்திருப்பதைக்கண்டு “நட்நகர்மேல் சண்டைசெய்ய வந்திருக்கிறார்களே” என்றார்களே ரோடொருவர் பேசிக்கெண்டு இவர்களையெல்லாந் தந்திரசொல்கைசெய்யக்கருதி கணிவர்க்கங்கள் முதலிய தீன்பதார்த்தங்களில் கொரோமான நஞ்சுகளை யேற்றி யெடுத்துக்கொண்டு அரசன்முதல்நகரார்களைல் வாங்கூடி எதிர்காண வருபவர்களைப்போல கலறத்தவர்களிடத்திற்கென்று மிகுமரியாதையுடன் முன்னின்று கொடுவரும் நச்சுப்பதார்த்தங்களை முன்பில்லவைக்க கலறத்தவர்கள் அறிந்து மறியாதவர்கள்போல பிஸமிற் சொல்லி அப்பதார்த்தங்களில் தங்களின் முபாறகான கரத்தைவைத்தெடுத்துப் புசித்துவிட்டு மற்றவர்களுக்கும் கொடுக்க அவரவர்களும் புசித்து மகிழ்ச்சிக்கூர்ந்தார்கள். இது கண்டு அவ்வரசன் முதலியவர்கள் மனங்கலவங்கி “இவர்கள் பெரியோர்களானதால் நாம் செய்தமோசத்தை யறிந்து வெளிவிடவில்லை” யென்று எண்ணிக்கொண்டு போய்விட்டார்கள்.

Translation.

*The Visit to Málđive Island.**

Hazrat Sául Hamíd, bidding farewell to Sayyid Zain-ud-dín Makhazam and the rest who dwelt at Ponnáni,† left that place, and

* *Lit.*—‘The account of entering Málđive Island’; முகல்லதீவு [*Mukalla-tívu*] = *Mahal-diva*, i. e., Málé (Sultan’s Island).

† பொன்னையின் *Ponnániyin*, ‘at Ponnáni,’ on the Malabar coast. “It is inhabited almost exclusively by Muhammadans (Moplás) .. and is the centre of Musalmán education on the coast.”—Hunter’s “Imp. Gaz. of India,” Vol. VII., p. 377.

feeding on the various fruits of the leafy grove, surrounded by his devotees, reached the sea-shore. Perceiving that the sea was boisterous and having a mind to visit Málđive Island, (the Shaikh,) after meditating upon God and performing the prayers of two *raka't*,* looked at Hazrat Yúsuf Sáhib and the others, and said : “Shut ye your eyes, and placing your feet in the salt sea follow me.” The Sáhib—exclaiming ‘In the name of God !†’—first set his lotus-like feet in the water and walked, the others following him. Before the twinkling of an eye the Shaikh with his holy‡ mouth commanded the devotees to open their eyes. When they looked and saw that they were on the shore of Málđive Island they rejoiced exceedingly. But the Ruler of that country and the other infidels,§ seeing Hazrat Sáhib come with a company, spoke one with another : “They are come to make war on our land”; and, intending to kill them by stratagem, introduced deadly poisons into fruits and other eatables. Taking these, the King and the rest of the inhabitants approached Hazrat Sáhib with great respect, as though they had come to welcome them, and set before them the poisoned viands they had brought. But the Sáhib—although cognizant (of their treachery)—feigning ignorance, saying ‘In the name of God !’ and laying his holy hands on the food, ate it, and handing to the others they too ate and rejoiced. Seeing this, that King and his subjects were perplexed and departed,

* “The Muslim has to perform [five times a day] certain prayers held to be ordained by God, and others ordained by the Prophet; each kind consisting of two, three, or four ‘rek'ahs,’ which term signifies the repetition of a set form of words [*Farz*, *Sunnat*, *Naft*, or *Witr*], chiefly from the Kurán, and ejaculations of ‘God is most great !’ &c., accompanied by particular postures.”—Lane’s “Arabian Nights,” Vol. I., p. 16. Introduction, Note 1. See too Hughes’ “Notes on Muhammadanism,” pp. 104–118, London, 1877.

† പിസ്മില് [Pismil]: Arabic *Bismillâh*—the usual Muslim ejaculatory prayer preceding any important action.

‡ മുപാർകാൻ [mupárakána]: Arabic *mubârak*, “holy,” “blessed.”

§ കാഫിര്കൾ [káfirhal]: Arabic *kâfir*, “infidel,”

saying "These men are saints,* who, though aware of our deceit, did not reveal it."†

ஜின்னையீடுமித்த சரித்திரம்.

முகல்வதீவின் கண் னுற்ற காபிர்ஸன் நேர்வழியிலாகவும், அந்தக் ரூளவிடர் தவிரவும் ஒருநாள் கலறத்மீரூன் சாகிபவர்கள் சிலபக்கிறுக் ஞடன் தெருவீசிவரும்போது ஒரு வீட்டில் அந்தகரதிபனின் சேவகர் அவ்லூரார்க் கொல்லாரும் கூடி அங்குற்ற ஒரு கண்ணிஸ்திரியை சுயிரு கொண்டு கட்டப்போகிறார்கள்; பெண்ணின் தாய் மனம்வருந்து வழிர லைந்தேங்கியமுகிருள்; அதுகண்டு கலறத்தவர்கள் அங்குள்ளைவிளித்து "இதென்ன" வென்க, அவர்கள் "இவ்லூரிஸ் மகாபெரிய ஒருஜின் னுண்டு, அது ஒரு வருடத்திற்கொருதரம் இவ்லூர்ப்புற மிருக்கின்ற தேவால யத்திற்குவரும், அதற்காக ஒரு பெண்ணைச் சோடித்துப் பெவிகொடு க்கிறது, அப்படிச் சொடாவிட்டால் அந்தஜின் ஊருக்குள்வந்து அழிச் சாட்டியம்செட்டியும், இஃது பூர்வீரமாய் நடந்துவருகின்றது. ஆதலால் முறைவண்ணமாகக் கண்ணிஸ்திரிகளை கொடுத்துவருகிறோமிப்போது இப்பெண்ணின் முறையானதினாலே பிங்கடைந்து இப்பெண்ணைக்கொண்டுபோக எந்தனாஞ்செப்கிறோமெ" என்றார்கள். கலறத்தவர்கள் அக்காபர்களை நோக்கி "இக்கெடுதியான காரியத்தைச் செப்பை வேண்டாமெ" ன்றுவிலக்கி "அப்பெண்ணை யோராடவனுக்கு மனமுடித்துக் கொடுங்க வேளை" ன்றுரைத்து விட்டேகினார்கள். அங்காபர்கள் கலறத்தவர்களின் காரணீகங்களை நன்றா யறியாதவர்களானதால் ஆண்டவரவர்களின் நன்மொழியை விசுவகிக்காமல் எப்போதுஞ் செய்வதுபோல் அப்பெண்ணையலங்கரித்து இறுக்கட்டிச் சிவிகையிலேற்றிதீவிகைகள் பிறங்க வாத்தியங்கள் கறங்க ஊருலாவி ஊர்ப்புறமுற்ற கோயிற்குள் அப்பெண்ணை வைத்துவிட்டவரவர்களிலிலிற்கேர்ந்தார்கள். இச்சங்கத்திகளை கலறத் மீரூன்சாகிபவர்கள் ஞானத்ஷ்டியினுலவறிந்து அச்சுமுற்ற இரவின்கண் அற்புத்தனை அகத்துவெண்ணி அத்தமதிற்குசை சித்தம்மகிழ்ந்தெடுத்து உத்தமர்களின்றி முத்திடெட்டற்றவள்ளல் தனி யேநடந்து அப்பெண்ணைற்ற விடத்திற்கென்றுந்றருக்கள். அத்தருணத்தில் அந்த ஜின்னைநூ உத்தண்டத் தொனியுடன் அக்கண்ணியைநோக்கி வரக்கண்ட மீரான் கமீதூவி ஆண்டவரவர்கள் அந்த ஜின்னை நோக்கி "அடா! சைத்தானே நீ பொறுத்தெய்; அப்பெண்ணைடத்தனுகாதே" யென்றார்கள். அச்சொந்கேட்டந்த ஜின் மனமருங்டு உடற்றார்ந்து முசஞ்சாம்பி ஆண்டவரவாகளின் பாததாமரையிற் சாஷ்டாங்கு செய்தது. கலறத்தவர்கள் அந்த ஜின்னை நோக்கி, "அடா! மல்லுனே, இங்குசைக் கொண்டுபோய் எதிரிலி ருக்கின்ற ஏரியிற்றன்னீ ரெடுத்துவா" வென்க; உடனே அந்த ஜின்குசைக் கையிலெலுத்து மனுருபங்கொண்டு அவ்வேரியிற்சென்று

* பெரியோர்கள் [périvyrkål], lit. "great men."

† Compare the adventure of Es-Sindibád and his companions (4th Voyage) on the Island of the Cannibals (*Seksar* = ? Sumatra).—Lane's "Arabian Nights," Vol. III., p. 37.

கூசையிட்டுத் தண்ணீரள்ள, அவ்வேறியின் தண்ணீரடங்கலும் கூசை ஆள்ளாகிவிட்டது. அதைக்கண்டு அந்த ஜின் ஆக்சரியமடைந்து அக்கூசைக்கையிலெலுக்க வராததினால் மீட்டுந் தன் ஆக்சிரமங்களைக் கொண்டு தூக்கியும் எவ்வளவும் நகராததினாலே ஜின் வலிகுறைந்து மக்கூசைவிடா திழுத்துக்கொண்டு நிற்கும்போது, அத்தீவிலுள்ளவர்கள் வழக்கம்போல் மூன்றாண்சாமத்திற் குடங்களை எடுத்துக்கொண்டு தண்ணீரள்ள அவ்வீரிக்கரையை நண்ணி நோக்குமிடத்து அவ்வேறி புனவின்றி வறண்டிருப்பதையும் இந்த ஜின் மனிதர்போல் நின்று கூசுடன் மல்லாடுவதையும்பார்த்து விபரிதமாகி நின்றார்கள். அந்த ஜின் தன்னுந்கூடிய மட்டில் கூசையெடுத்தும் வராமையால் உடலையர்ந்து கலறத் சாதிற்கண்ண சவாப் நாயகமவர்களின் றிருச்சமு ஏத்திலாகி, நடந்தவை நவில கலறத்தவர்கள் “அடா! சைத்தானே, தீபோடு நமக்குரிய பிஸ்மிலை யுன் வாயினாற்பக்ஸ்ந்து அக்கூசைக் கல்மு அதனுட்பட்ட நீரெல்லாம் ஒடிப் போகும், அப்பாலும் பிஸ்மிற் சொல்லி நீர்மொண்டுவா” வென்க; ஜின்போப் அவ்வாறியற்றி புன்ற கொடுவந்து கலறத்தவர்கள் முன்பிலாக்கிற்று; கலறத்தவர்கள் அத்தண்ணீரெடுத்து ஒலுக்கெப்பட்டுமிட்பாது அந்த ஜின் தன் மூடப்படுத்தியினால் இக்கூசைனுட்புகுந்து அதனுள்ளாறும் விஞ்சையை நாமறியவேண்டுமென்றெண்ணியிருந்து ஆண்டவரவர்கள் ஒலுக்கெப்பது முகிந்தவுடன் “ஆண்டவர்களே, இக்காச்சினாலும் நான்றுமூந்து பார்க்க உத்தரவுதரவே ஆலுவம்” நம்து, கலறத்தவர்கள் “நல்லதுபுகுதெத்” எருக்கள். அந்தஜின் தன்னுடலை யொடிக்கிக் கூசைனுட்புகுந்தது. கலறத்தவர்கள் அக்கூசை ந்து மூடி போட்டுவிட்டு சுப்பு தொழுது சொன்னிருக்கும்போது அத்தீவார் வழங்கமேபார் சுவ மெடுப்பதற்குரியவைகள் கொண்டுவந்து பார்க்குமிடத்தில், அப்பதிவிரதை இரவையில் வைத்ததுபோற் சீவித்தி ருப்பதைக்கண்டு புதுமையாகியவையை யடுத்திருந்து நடந்தவைநவிலை கூக; அக்கள் னி இரவையில் நடந்த காரணம்களைச்சொல்ல அங்குரார் சேட்டு “அந்தஜின் எங்கேயிருந்துகே” கூக அவள்கலறத்தவர்களைச்சூட்டி. “அக்காரணீகரின் சுமுகத்திலாய கலசத்தடைப்பட்டிருக்கிறதே” என்று கள். அத்தீவிலுளார் மிகமகிழ்ந்தகங்குளிர்ந்து, அப்பெண்ணின் கட்டுக் கையவிழ்த்து தங்களுடன்கூட்டிக்கொண்டு அற்புத்தகடவுளின் அருட்சரந்த பொற்புறு வள்ளவின் பொன்னடி வணங்கி மிகு துரிதமாப்பநடந்து அத்தீவெரசனிடத்தில் இச்சங்கதிகளைப் பகர்ந்தார்கள். அவன்கேட்டான ந்தமாகி மந்திரர்ப்போகிதீர் மற்றுந்தலைவர் வணிகர்க்குழி கால் நடையாக ஓடோடியும்வந்து ஆண்டவரவர்களைக் கண்டு “எங்களுக்குற்றதீங்கைநீச்சிவைவத்த நாயகரேயென்று பாதம்பணிந்து, எங்களையிரட்சிக்க வேண்டும் நாங்களுங்கள் அகடக்கலமாகினேமு, தாங்களிட்டகட்டிலை ப்படித் தவறாது நடப்போமெ” என்றுகரத்து நின்றார்கள். கலறத் மீரான் சாகிப்பவர்கள் அவ்வரசன முதலியபேர்களுக்கெல்லாம் கலிமாவென் ஆந் தேவாமிருத்ததைப் புகட்டி சேர்வாயில்களிலூர்கள். அத்தீவிலுள்ள கோயிற்களையெல்லாமிடத்து : : வரசனைநோக்கி “நீயே செங்கோற்செய்து குடிபதைகளுக்கொத்தாசையாக விரு” வெள்ளுகிக்குறிச் சிலநாளங்குற்றார்கள். இராஜா முதலியவர்கள் வந்து கலறத்தாண்டவர்களை நோக்கி “எங்களின் நாயகமே இச்சத்திரு வாகிய ஜினனை பிங்கிவாறு வைத்திருந்தாற் பின்னுக்கென்னமோ சஞ்செய்யுமோவென்ற வச்சமெங்கள் மனதைக் கலக்கின்றது! தாங்களெவ்வாறுரைக்கின்றீர்களோ அவ்வாறிசைந்து நடத்துகிறோமெ” கூக;

கலறத்தவர்கள் “இந்த ஜின் அடக்கமாயிருக்கின்ற கரகத்தை ஒரு குந்த ரூவிலேற்றிக்கொண்டு போய் காவிக்கப்பறமுள்ள கடவிற் ரூழ்த்திவிட வொருங்களோ” என்க; அந்தகரார் “ஆண்டவர்களே நாங்களெந்தேரமும் கடவோடித் திரிகின்றவர்கள் இந்த ஜின் கடவிலிருந்துகொண்டு ஏங்க இராயென்ன பண்ணுமோ!” வென்றார்கள். கலறத்தவர்கள் “உங்களையா தொன்றுஞ் செய்யமாட்டாது, உங்களின் குந்தரூக்களுக்கு இனியொரு ச்காலுங் கடவில் அயோக்கியமில்லை” யென்க. அவ்வுரார் கலறத்தவர்களின் முபாறக்கான வாயினுற் சொற்றவை யொருக்காலுங் தவரூ தெண்டெண்ணி மகிழ்ச்சிக்கார்ந்து அக்கூசை குந்தரூவிலேற்றி கலறத்தவர்கள் சைக்கினைசெய்த கடவிற்குழுத்தி விட்டுவந்து மிகமகிழ்ந்து கலறத்தவர்களை வாழ்த்திப் புகழ்ந்துற்றார்கள்.

Translation.

*The Destruction of the Jinni.**

In order to convert the infidels dwelling in Máldives Island, and also to remove the danger in that country (Hazrat Míráñ Sáhib performed the following miracle):—

Passing one day down the street, attended by a few Fakírs, (the Shaikh) observed in a house the soldiers of the King of that country and the inhabitants together going to bind a maiden with ropes, and the mother of the girl sad of heart crying piteously in her distress. Seeing this, Hazrat called to those persons, "What meaneth this?" They replied, "In this country there is a monstrous Jinní† who once

* For the legendary account of the conversion of the Máldivé Islanders to Muhammadanism by Abú'l Barakát, the Barbar, see references under ‡ ante p. 127.

† The Muslims in general believe in three different species of created intelligent beings, viz :—Angels (*Máláikah*) who are created of light; Genii (*Jinn*), who are created of fire; and men (*Ins*), created of earth. Some hold that the Devils (*Shaitáns*) are distinct from Angels and *Jinn*. The species of *Jinn* (said to have been created some thousand years before Adam) consists, according to tradition, of five orders:—1. *Jann*; 2. *Jinn*; 3. *Shaitán*; 4. *'Ifrit*; 5. *Márid*—the most powerful. There are good and evil Genii. If good, they are exceedingly handsome: if evil, horribly hideous. At pleasure they become invisible, or disappear in earth or air; and appear to mankind commonly in the shapes of serpents, dogs, cats, or giants. Their chief abode is said to be in the mountains of Káf, which encircle the earth. (See the full Note 21, Lane's Arabian Nights, Vol. I., pp. 26-33.

a year comes to the temple which is outside the city.* On that account a virgin is adorned and offered to him as a sacrifice; otherwise that Jinní will enter our country and harass us. This custom has obtained from the time of our ancestors. We therefore give our maidens by turns. As it is now this girl's turn, we have come here and are preparing to take her away." Hazrat, looking on the infidels, forbade them, saying, "Do not this wicked act, but marry ye the maid to a young man," and went away.

But those infidels disregarded the righteous words of the Sáhib, being quite ignorant of his previous miraculous acts. According to their wont they adorned the girl, bound her tightly, and having placed her in a palanquin paraded her through the country with music and lighted torches†; finally, leaving her in the temple which is outside the town, they departed to their respective houses.

Hazrat Mírán Sáhib, aware of these circumstances by divine intuition, meditating on the wonderful God, in the dread night took a goglet joyfully in his hand, and walked alone to the place where the girl was kept.‡ At that juncture the Jinní approached with fearful noise, coming to gaze on the maid. Mírán Hamíd seeing him said, "O Shaijtán, be patient; approach not the girl." Hearing those words the Jinní, alarmed, confused in mind, trembling, with face distorted, made obeisance at the lotus feet of the Sáhib.§ Hazrat looking on the Jinní said "Take this goglet, O Accursed,|| and fetch water from the tank which is opposite." The Jinuí, at once assuming human shape, took

* "There appeared to them every month an evil spirit, who came from the sea, resembling a ship filled with lamps." (Gray, J. R. A. S., Vol. X. n. s. p. 180, translating *Ibn Batoutah*, Tome IV., p. 126). தெவாலயம் [*Tévalayam*] = A temple dedicated to Hindú or local *Deviyó* or gods. Ibn Batúta has *boudkhánah* (Arabic), "Idol temple."

† "..... carried as a bride,
With music and with litters gaily dight."

‡ Abú-'l-Barakát, it will be remembered, took the place of the old woman's daughter, and worsted the demon by reciting "the glorious Kurán."

§ "..... for spirits feel all force divine,
And know the sacred presence of the pure."

|| மல்வுன் [malvúné]: Arabic *malvún*, "curse."

the goglet in his hand and went to the tank. But when he dipped the goglet to draw water, all the water of the tank flowed into it. Perceiving this the Jinní was filled with wonder, because the goglet did not come with his hand nor yield in the least though he lifted it with all his might. While the Jinní was standing with diminished strength without releasing his hold on the goglet, the Islanders, taking their waterpots as usual and going to the tank to draw water at the third watch, seeing the tank dry and the Jinní in human form standing tugging at the goglet, stood terrified. Because the goglet did not yield, although he tried his utmost to lift it, the Jinní returned to the holy presence of Hazrat and informed him of what had happened. "Go, Shaitán," said the Shaikh, "and say our (Muslim) '*Bismilláh*' ('In the name of God!'), and the water in the goglet will run out; again say '*Bismilláh*', draw water and come." The Jinní went, did as directed, and bringing water placed it before Hazrat, who took it and made his ablutions.* The Jinní, in his foolishness thinking 'I will enter the goglet and see the wonder inside,' as soon as the Sáhib had finished, said "Master, be pleased to allow me to enter this goglet." As Hazrat said "Well, enter," the Jinní contracted his body and crept into the goglet.† Whilst the Shaikh, having clapped on the stopper, was performing his prayers † those Islanders, as usual, brought the requisites for taking away the corpse. But when they saw the girl alive, as left the night before, they were astonished, approached her and asked what had occurred. Having heard her relate

* ඔලු [olu]: Arabic *wuzu*, "the ablution of face, hands, feet, &c., necessary before every time of prayer." (See Hughes' Notes on Muhammadanism, p. 105.)

† හුසා [húsá], an earthen water-bottle; whereas the one which contained the 'Ifrit in the "Story of the Fisherman" (Arabian Nights) was of brass (*kumkum*).

‡ සුපුකු [súpuku], the Muslim morning prayer. "Glorify God when it is evening (*masa*) and at morning (*subh*)—and to him be praise in the heavens and in the earth—and at afternoon (*'ashi*) and at noontide (*zuhr*)."
—Súrat-ur-Rum (xxx), 17.

the events of the night, the Islanders asked, "Where is the Jinní?" She replied, "He is shut up in the goglet which is in the presence of the deliverer," pointing to Hazrat. The Islanders, rejoicing exceedingly, with gladdened minds untied the bonds of the girl, and taking her with them worshipped the golden feet of the bountiful benefactor who abounded in the favour of the wonderful God; then very hastily went and narrated the circumstances to the King of the Island. He, rejoicing when he heard, surrounded by his ministers, other chief men, astrologers, and merchants, came quickly on foot, and seeing the Shaikh, worshipped him, saying "O lord who hast removed the danger that threatened us, be pleased to save us: we are come under thy protection: we will without fail perform whatever thou commandest." Hazrat Mírán Sáhib, having fed that King and all his subjects with the divine ambrosia called *Kalimah*, caused them to come into the right way,* and, having broken down all the temples in the Island, built mosques. Looking at that King he said, "Do thou reign alone and be a help to thy subjects"; (then) blessed them, and abode (there) a few days.† The King and the other inhabitants, however, came to the Sáhib and said "O lord, the fear of the harm he will work in the future distresses our minds, should we keep our enemy the Jinní here thus; we will do whatever thou biddest us." Hazrat replied, "Load the goglet in which the Jinní is enclosed in a *gundara*,‡ and having taken and sunk it (in the sea) beyond Galle,§ return." But those people said

* "When any one is converted to Islám he is required to repeat the *Kalimah*, or Creed:—*Lá-illáhá-il-lal-laho Muhammád-ur-Rusúl-Ulláh*. 'There is no deity but God, and Muhammad is the Apostle of God.'"—Hughes' Muhammadanism, p. 102.

† Ibn Batúta who styles the Máldives Sovereign, converted by the Maghrabin, *Ahmed Chenourázah* [Shanurázah == ? Senarat], saw the record of the conversion in the chief Mosque at Málé (A. D. 1344).

‡ ගුන්තරා [*kuntará*], the term applied to Máldives boats. The Sinhalese call these Islanders commonly *Gundara-kárayó* 'the *gundara* (boat) men.'

§ කළේ [Káli], the modern Point-de-Galle.

"O master, we are always traversing the sea; should this Jinní remain in the sea, how much hurt he will do us!" "He will do no hurt to you or your *gundaras* hereafter," replied the Shaikh. The inhabitants, thinking that the words uttered by the holy mouth of Hazrat will not fail, rejoiced, and shipping that goglet on a *gundara*, sank it in the sea, as directed by the Sáhib; then returned praising and applauding him.—*H. C. P. B., Hon. Sec.*]

SERICULTURE IN CEYLON.

By J. L. VANDERSTRAATEN, M.D.

(Read October 6th, 1881.)

SERICULTURE, or, the raising of silk-worms, is derived from *Seres*, ‘Chinese,’ and *cultura*, ‘culture,’ because “silk” came from the Chinese word *Se*, which signifies ‘silk.’ The name, therefore, of the great Empire of China derives its name from the great silk industry. The discovery of the uses to which the cocoon of the silk-worm might be applied appears to have been first made in China by an Empress, who was the first to unravel the filmy thread, and to work it into a web of cloth, about 2,700 years before the Christian era.

In the middle of the 6th century, the Western world received the great boon of a supply of silk-worms’ eggs. These were secretly conveyed from Semida, between Tartary and China, to Constantinople, by two Persian monks, who concealed the eggs in a hollow cane. At the proper season they were hatched, and the caterpillars were fed with the leaves of the wild mulberry tree. From this small commencement the myriads of silk worms have sprung, which, throughout Europe and Western Asia, have met the continual demand for silk. The introduction of silk into Europe occurred about the year A. D. 552, in the reign of Justinian, and we find from Tennent’s History of Ceylon, (Vol. I., p. 569) that the earliest record made of the introduction of silk into the Island of Ceylon, was in the reign of Justinian, by Cosmas, an Egyptian merchant, who published the narrative of Sopater, a Greek trader, whom he had met at Adule in Ethiopia, when on his return from Ceylon. Sopater told Cosmas that, from China and other emporia, silk and other articles named by him were imported into Ceylon.

I have searched for information on the subject of Sericulture, or silk, in all the works relating to Ceylon that I could find in the Library of this Society, and in the Colombo and Colonial Medical Libraries. I have looked into Baldæus, Knox, Valentyn, Percival, Cordiner, Davy, Lee's translation of Ribeyro, Marshall, Forbes, Knighton, Pridham, Hoffmeister and Tennent, but I have only been able to glean the following scanty information on these subjects.

In Valentyn's History, published in 1663, there is the following reference to Sericulture :—“ In Jaffnapatam experiments are made to nourish the silk-worm, and obtain by it a source of livelihood. Mulberry trees have been planted here and in many other places, and they appear to thrive well. In January and February the worms are transported from Jaffna, and other small insects can be collected here. These are occupations which are interesting, and can be undertaken with little pains and at small cost.”

I find from the Appendix to Lee's translation of Ribeyro's History of Ceylon, that in March, 1740, the Governor Baron Van Imhoff left the following memorandum on silk for the information of his successor :—

“ Silk has not been so successful as we anticipated when we began to grow it here.”

In 1849, Pridham mentions (Vol. I., p. 374) that “on account of the dryness of the Northern Province, the culture of the mulberry plant might be almost indefinitely extended by the introduction of the silk-worm, and silk be rendered one of its leading staples, instead of being, as is now the case, completely neglected. The mode of culture practised in Hindostan, as being the most simple, will be at first the best-adapted for the native agriculturist, who has to acquire skill and practice ere he can be expected to improve upon Oriental methods. Much depends upon the abundance of cooly labour, which may be further cheapened by employing children to

prepare and lay down the sets as soon as the nurseries of the mulberry plant are sufficiently stocked to admit of the operations of the planter."

From Sir J. E. Tennent's "Natural History of Ceylon" I have obtained the following description of the Silk Moths found here :—

"Among the strictly nocturnal *Lepidoptera* are some gigantic species. Of these, the cinnamon-eating *Atlas* often attains the dimensions of nearly a foot in the stretch of its superior wings. It is very common in the gardens about Colombo, and its size, and the transparent talc-like spots in its wings, cannot fail to strike even the most careless saunterer. But little inferior to it in size is the famed *Tusseh silk-moth* [*Antheraea mylitta*, Drury,] which feeds on the country almond (*Terminalia catappa*) and the *palma christi* or castor-oil plant ; it is easily distinguishable from the *Atlas*, which has a triangular wing, whilst its is falcated, and the transparent spots are covered with a curious thread-like division drawn across them.

"Towards the Northern portions of the Island this valuable species entirely displaces the other, owing to the fact that the almond and *palma christi* abound there. The latter plant springs up spontaneously on every manure-heap or neglected spot of ground ; and might be cultivated, as in India, with great advantage—the leaf to be used as food for the caterpillar, the stalk as fodder for cattle, and the seed for expression of castor oil. The Dutch took advantage of this facility, and gave every encouragement to the cultivation of silk at Jaffna.

"The Portuguese had made the attempt previous to the arrival of the Dutch, and a strip of land on the banks of the Kelani river, near Colombo, still bears the name of *Orta Seda*, the silk garden. The attempt of the Dutch to introduce the true silk worm, the *Bombyx mori*, took place under the Governorship of

Ryckloff Van Goens, who, on handing over the administration to his successor, in 1663, thus apprises him of the imitation of the experiment :—‘At Jaffna Palace a trial has been undertaken to feed silk-worms, and to ascertain whether silk may be reared at that station. I have planted a quantity of mulberry trees, which grow well there, and they ought to be planted in other directions.’—*Valentyn*, chap. xiii. The growth of the mulberry tree is noticed the year after in a report to the Governor-General of India, but the subject afterwards ceased to be attended to; but it never attained such a development as to become an article of commercial importance.

Ceylon now cultivates no silk-worms whatever, notwithstanding this abundance of the favourite food of one species; and the rich silken robes sometimes worn by the Buddhist priesthood, are imported from China and the Continent of India.

In addition to the Atlas moth and the *Mylitta*, there are many other *Bombycidæ* in Ceylon; and though the silk of some of them, were it susceptible of being unwound from the cocoon, would not bear a comparison with that of the *Bombyx mori*, or even of the Tusseh moth, it might still prove to be valuable when carded and spun. If the European residents in the Colony would rear the larvæ of these lepidoptera, and make drawings of their various changes, they would render a possible service to commerce and a certain one to entomological knowledge.

In connection with the subject of Sericulture in Ceylon, I have obtained the permission of the Revd. Father Palla, of Galle, to illustrate my paper by the exhibition of a card of silk-worm eggs as originally received from Japan, through Government, in December last.

In November, 1879, the Rev. Father Palla applied to His Excellency the Governor, Sir J. R. Longden, to use his influence

in obtaining a supply of eggs from China or Japan. In a few days he received the gratifying information that His Excellency would have much pleasure in applying to the Consul-General of Japan for a supply of eggs.

In January, 1880, a communication was received by Government from Her Majesty's Consul-General at Yeddo, in Japan, that it was too late in the season to forward any eggs then as they had almost all been exported, but that a supply would be sent in the next season.

In December, 1880, the first supply was received by Government from Yeddo, and at once handed to Father Palla, who distributed a few cards to some friends who had previously begun the cultivation of the mulberry plant in anticipation of the arrival of the eggs.

The eggs, which are as small as grains of mustard, as laid by the insect on white cards, (each 14 by 9 inches long,) cover the whole card, so that there are thousands of eggs on each card. The one I now exhibit has been practically hatched and bears the empty shells as well as those which have not hatched as yet. The cards have certain Japanese impressions on them to prove that they are genuine Japanese silk-worm eggs.

There were several cards, each being covered with tissue paper, and then wrapped in thick covers of China and brown paper. There was also a little box with 100 divisions, numbered ; in each division there were six cocoons. The numbers on the divisions corresponded with the numbers on the cards, and the quality of the cocoons and silk, which each card was capable of producing, could be ascertained by reference to these numbers.

The eggs which were received in December began to hatch in a few days after they were exposed to the air in a ventilated room. It required a magnifying glass to enable one to see the minute caterpillars or larvæ which were hatched, and these

had to be carefully removed and kept in little paper boxes containing tender mulberry leaves. They began to grow rapidly and increase in size, as can be judged from the specimens now exhibited, containing caterpillars of different stages of growth.*

INDIAN SPECIES

Described by Captain Thomas Hutton, F.G.S., C.M.Z.S., Corresponding Member of the Agri-Horticultural Society of India.†

Wild species of India differ widely in form, habits, food, and silk from the Bombyces proper; they are all wild and indigenous to India and widely diffused wherever there are hills. The type of this group is the well-known *Tussar* or *Tusseh* moth (*Antheraea paphia*) which is found along the coast line from Bombay through Pondicherry and eastward to Bengal, and thence through Cachar, Assam, Darjiling, and even to the Punjab.

When left to nature, in a wild state, they are annual or single-brooded; but when domesticated, two to five broods a year may be obtained.

In the whole family of the Lepidoptera there is no insect so variable in the imago state in point of colouring as the Tussar species, so that a novice would scarcely believe the varieties to be of one species.

The *Actias selene*, others of that genus, and the *Antheraea*, have a strong, sharp-pointed, horny spine at the shoulder of the wing, which is alternately brought into play in making a cross-cut, or in separating the threads without cutting, until the

* The card and other specimens exhibited at the Meeting can be seen at the De Soyza Museum, Ceylon Medical College, Colombo.

† From the Journal of the Agricultural and Horticultural Society of India Vol. I. Part 4; New Series.

moth makes its exit from the cocoon. In *Actias* the cocoons are not so full of silk as those of *Antheræa*, but it is "strong, tenacious, elastic, and brilliant."

One species of wild silk-worm found in the N. W. Himalayas has been named after the writer alluded to, *Bombyx Huttoni*. It will not submit to domestication.

The other species are *Antheræa assama*, found in Assam; *Antheræa Roylei*, found in Mussoree and Simla feeding on the oak; and *Bombyx Mari a Pát Porloo*, found in Bengal.

Of the *Eria*, *Erie*, *Arrea* or *Arindēe* group *Phalæa cynthia*, found in Bengal, feeds on the castor oil plant instead of on the mulberry and yields a coarser silk.

Another of the *Eria* group is the *Attacus atlas*. It thrives well when found and taken from the jungle, but the moths could not be induced to breed. The *Attacus cynthia* is the same as the *Attacus carningi*, and is abundant in Mussorie and Cachar.

The above are also described as belonging to the genus "Saturnia"—*Saturnia atlas*, 'the giant atlas moth' whose wings measure 7 or 8 inches across; *Saturnia cercropia* and *Saturnia luna* have their wings produced into a tail; *Saturnia cynthia* is the *arindī* silk-worm of India. Lattreille states that these are the wild species of silk worm of China. *Saturnia promethea* is a North American species. It forms its cocoon within the leaf of a sassafras tree, having previously fastened the stalk of the leaf to the stem by a strong silken web, whereby it is prevented from falling with the other leaves.

Wild silk-worms feed upon different trees, such as the jujube, *Ficus religiosa* or Peepul tree, the castor oil plant, the almond, some of the laurel tribe, and others. (*Royle's Productive Resources of India*.)

As Mr. Geddes of Moratuwa had a supply of silk-worm eggs from Father Palla I wrote to him for such information as he could give me. The following is his reply,

which will be found full of interesting information on this subject:—

Parate, Moratuwa,
September 29th, 1881.

DEAR SIR,—With reference to your request for specimens of the *Mylitta* silk moth, I regret that I have no moths at present, but only some larvæ of *Mylitta* and *Atlas*, which I am rearing for Mr. Alfred Wailly, of London. There must be specimens at the Museum.

There seem to be several varieties of the *Mylitta*. According to Major Coussmaker, the Himalayan variety is univoltine (single-brooded) and the larvæ casts the skin five times, and attains a length of seven inches when full grown. There are smaller varieties in other parts of India, and in the kind found here the larvæ moults four times and is about five inches long. In India the *Mylitta* feeds on the *Terminalea tomentosa*, *Zizypus jujuba*, *Lagerstræma indica*, *Ficus benjamina*, *Carissa*, *Guidia*, and other trees. I do not know if any of these grow here. In this country the *Mylitta* is to be found on the *kaju*, *kahata*, *milila*, *veralu*, and some other trees; and the Ceylonese variety of the insect is polyvoltine, producing four or five generations in a year. Sir Emerson Tennent says, in his Natural History, that the *Mylitta* feeds on the leaves of the castor oil tree, but he has confounded it with the *Attacus ricini* or Arinda silk worm, which is quite a different species and does not, so far as I know, exist in Ceylon.

The word *tussur*—variously written “tasar,” “tusseh,” “tussah,” and several other ways—is derived from *tussurie*, Hindústání for a shuttle.* In England they call all sorts of wild silk-worms by the general name of “tussurs,” but the name properly belongs to the species known scientifically—or rather empirically, for such names have been multiplied until they have become worse than useless—by the various names of *Saturnia paphia*, *Antheraea paphia*, *Antheraea Mylitta* and *Attacus Mylitta*.

The *Mylitta* silk-worm cannot be fed on plucked leaves like the mulberry and castor oil species, but must be kept either on growing

* S. සාසර [tasara], “shuttle.”

the leaves fresh. It has not hitherto been cultivated except by entomologists, all the tussur silk being made from wild cocoons gathered in the jungles. I have tried keeping the larvæ on exposed trees, but it did not answer, as they were all destroyed by birds, red ants, or lizards. Major Coussmaker keeps them on bushes covered with bamboo cages, and that plan might answer here ; but I believe it would be too expensive a way of obtaining cocoons in sufficient quantity for manufacturing purposes. I keep mine on cut branches, and I have an arrangement by which they are transferred from exhausted branches to fresh ones with very little trouble. But this plan requires a plant that, after being cut and put in water, will not wither before the silk-worms have time to consume the leaves ; and I have not yet found any plant that is perfectly satisfactory in that respect for feeding the *Mylitta*, though, in the case of the *Atlas*, the *Milnea Roxburghiana* answers perfectly. For the *Mylitta* I have used *kahata*, *veralu*, and *kaju*, and I am now using *kaṭakaṭu* (Sinhalese for a common weed of which I do not know the botanical name). This plant seems to answer better than any I have tried before, but I have had very little experience of it yet. For keeping the branches for the silk-worms I have long tin cylinders placed horizontally and filled with water, and along the upper side of the cylinder there is a bar of wood pierced with holes for inserting the branches ; but the plan is not easy to describe, though very simple when seen.

The culture of the tussur silkworm is only an experiment yet, and except as a matter of scientific investigation, it would be premature to give it any encouragement. Though a silk-worm be polyphagous in a state of nature, yet it does not follow that it has no proper food plant, and the proper food plant of the tussur—if it has one—is not yet known. Then there is no general market for tussur silk, because it is not a recognized commercial product as real silk is. Tussur silk may in future to a considerable extent supersede cotton, and it may also be largely used in combination with cotton and woollen yarn for improving fabrics both in appearance and durability, but it never can be a substitute for true silk. Those who are now giving attention to the artificial propagation of the tussur silk-worm may confer a service on future commerce and manufacturing industry, but they

cannot expect to obtain from their experiments any pecuniary benefit for themselves. In the meantime the thing to be ascertained is the proper food plant of the tussur, for, as I said before, a silkworm's being polyphagous does not prove that it has not a proper tree on which it is more at home than any other. The Arinda silk-worm is polyphagous in a wild state, and yet it has for its proper food plant the castor oil tree. The Atlas is also more polyphagous than the tussur, and yet I know of no tree except the *Milnea Roxburghiana* on which it can be artificially reared for more than one generation ; and while more than a hundred cocoons of the Atlas will be found on a single tree of this species, not more than two or three can be found on any other. I think the proper tree of the tussur must be an Indian species not indigenous to this country, because there does not seem to be any tree here on which the cocoons are to be found in such numbers as to be worth collecting for manufacturing purposes, as is done in India.

In the meantime the only silk industry likely to be commercially successful is the cultivation of the mulberry. Many persons when they first give their attention to silk production think that wild silk-worms must be more profitable than the mulberry species, but they always become converts to the mulberry in the end.

Yours truly,
ALEX. T. GEDDES.

P.S.—The eggs of the tussur moth hatch in 8 days here. In a temperature of 70° to 75° Fah. they hatch in about fifteen, but they lose their vitality and become putrid if the hatching be delayed for more than twenty days. The breed can therefore be transported long distances only in the pupa state. I omitted to mention that the caterpillar, like that of the Atlas, has the habit of devouring its own cast off skin.

I enclose a specimen of tussur silk and one of mulberry silk. The mulberry silk is the one tied with red thread.*

* These can be seen at the "De Soyza Museum," Colombo.

SINHALESE OMENS.*

By S. JAYATILAKA, Mudaliyár.

(Read October 6th, 1881.)

OMENS enter largely into the every-day life of the native of Ceylon. They exercise considerable influence in almost every remarkable occurrence or incident in his life—the birth of a child, the marriage of a son or daughter, the undertaking of a journey or speculation, an illness or death in the family, and last but not least, the result of his favourite pastime, a lawsuit.

One of the peculiar characteristics in Ceylon of faith in omens is that this feeling, or fear, or belief—by whatever name it may be called—is shared alike by all classes of natives.

Omens are of two kinds, lucky and unlucky. If one about to start on a journey, or undertake a particular work, meets with an omen described as a bad one, he postpones the journey and gives up the work for a while, and in many instances he abandons both altogether; and when compelled by necessity to do the one or the other, he does it with the foregone conclusion of a failure.

Instances are known of medical men, summoned to attend on persons dangerously ill, whom, perhaps, timely aid might have saved, returning home and refusing to see the patient, or prescribe for him, as being perfectly useless and unavailing, because just after starting they had met with a bad omen.

The following verse from an Elu poetical work called *Selalihini Sandésaya*, [සෙලලිහිනී සංඛ්‍යාය] written by Srí Ráhula Totagamuvé, the great poet who flourished about the year

* First published in abridged form in the "Ceylon Diocesan Gazette," March 1st, 1879.—*Hon. Sec.*

1410, A.D., enumerates some of the good omens which it is lucky to meet with before commencing a journey or undertaking:—

හල මුද සුවද පරිකුතු මූල්‍ර අඩිගෙ	සී
පල ගෙල කුපුම ලිය පියකෙපල රන්කේ	සී
පල සුද ගෙමෙර සේසන් ගිර්දුනොදුවූ	සී
බල සුඩ නිමිති පෙරමග තැකකටනවා	සී

Literally translated it runs thus :—

Observe the following omens, and if met with they are far better than even consulting a good planet:—

- 1 A soft and balmy breeze,
- 2 A pitcher filled with water,
- 3 Peacocks, or sweet mangoes,
- 4 Full-blown white flowers,
- 5 A sweet-spoken woman,
- 6 A gold vessel,
- 7 Waving white *chámara*,
- 8 White umbrellas,
- 9 Elephants inflamed with ichor.†

The following Sanskrit stanza, from a miscellaneous work on morals *Pratyā-ślōkaya* [ප්‍රතිත්‍යාගෝලෝකාය] also enumerates good omens:—

කනාගා භෙරිසංඛ්‍ය දුම්ථිලකුපුම්, පාවකා දිප්පමානා.
ගෘගා නීරු පුකනා භාගාත්‍ය වාශනා, සුජ්‍යෙකුම්, බවජ්‍යා.
උන්ස්සින්වා බෙමහුම්, ජලවරපුගල්, සුබමනනා සානාවා.
වෙශා, සුෂ්‍රී මාස බණ්ඩා ප්‍රියයින වචනා, මෑගලම් ප්‍රාස්‍නනානාම්

† See Macready's translation. (Colombo, 1865), Stanza XV., p. viii.

“Look at thine outset for auspicious signs

E'en better than the *nēhata*, white fans
Waving, umbrellas white, King elephants,
White flowers in fullest bloom, and sweet-voiced maids,
Gold pictures, gentle breezes perfumed ;
O'erflowing cars, peacocks, and mango fruits.”—Hon. Sec.

Translation.

It is lucky for a man or a woman on starting on a journey to meet the following objects, viz.:—

1 Virgins,	12 Bullocks,
2 A milch cow,	13 A pitcher filled with water,
3 A tom-tom,	14 Flags,
4 A conch shell,	15 <i>Sesat</i> placed on elevated ground,
5 Curdled milk,	16 Two strings of fresh fish,
6 Fruit,	17 White boiled rice,
7 Flowers,	18 Cow ghee,
8 A flame of fire,	19 A harlot,
9 A person after his ablutions,	20 Fresh meat,
10 Horses,	21 Sweet words.
11 Elephants,	

The following Sanskrit stanzas are found in a similar work, and describe certain good and bad omens in connection with reptiles, birds, and beasts:—

වාමන් ගකුණෙ යානි
දිසේෂ්වාම් ප්‍රයානිව
ඇට කාක කපෙයානායට
දැනීගැම් යානිනි වේන්දුහා.

Translation.

If, on starting on a journey, a house lizard should cry on your left, or if a bird, a reptile, jackals, crows, or pigeons cross from the left to the right, it is unlucky ; if from the right to the left, it is lucky.

මතන ගෙනලාවලිපාන්. ඩුරගමපිළිබා, වූහනකෙගාච නානානම්
වාබාක්. ජ්‍යෙන්නානාසම් ජටමකුටටරු, පාකලිපාපුලාප.
රිකකා. කුමනාච කාජ්‍යා කළය මහින්දා, පුහුරකානාවවසුම්
ප්‍රස්ථානප්‍රසනුනානාම් හුවනි මසිනුබා, නායාව්චාක් පුරණම්

Translation.

It is unlucky to meet with the following objects, viz.:—

- 1 One besmeared with clay or oil,
- 2 A cobra,
- 3 One with dishevelled hair,
- 4 Naked persons,

- 5 The aged,
- 6 Noseless and blind persons,
- 7 People with clotted hair,
- 8 People covered with mud,
- 9 A gossip, or one given to nonsensical talk,
- 10 Empty pitchers,
- 11 Dried wood (faggots),
- 12 Noisy and quarrelsome people,
- 13 Red flowers,
- 14 Red garments.

Amongst the Singhalese or Malabars, any person sneezing suddenly before commencing any work, taking any food or drink, or starting on a journey, allows a short interval to elapse before he begins his undertaking. But according to the following stanzas, extracted from a Medical Miscellany, it appears that in every case a sneeze from every person cannot be considered as prognosticating an omen of ill :—

සුදුහා සමඟා ති. කාපු.
හෙළා සුදුනා. මරණ. හවෙන්
වැඩ පින්ස බාලානාම්
බලල. කිෂිනා. පරෙරා.

Translation.

Observe the sneezing of a healthy person. The sneezing of delicate or lean persons and that of cattle forebodes death. Regard not the sneezing of the aged, sufferers from disease of the nose, and children.

පුලේ එසයෝ අයනි.ව මෙහදු;
සාම්‍ය විනාගා ගෙහෙනිට හානි;
වරුණෙට උගාහා වුපු.ව සිංහම්
සෙමෙවට විරෝධසු එගාන් උහා;

Translation.

Sneezing from the

East forebodes want of success;
South-east, death;
South, destruction or ruin;
South-west, calamities;

West, profit;

North-west, success in whatever one is about to undertake;

North, victory;

North-east, profit.

The following formula is not unfrequently used in ascertaining the indications of the cry of a lizard, or of the result of a journey or other undertaking. This performance is invariably accomplished by the aid of a second person, the operator.

The operator arranges on the floor, in any order he chooses, eight pebbles, without letting the enquirer know which pebble he put down first. The operator then calls upon the enquirer to hold or touch any pebble he selects, and commences to recite a portion of the following stanza, from a discourse of Buddha called *Ashtaloka Dharmmaya*, [අභ්‍යලෝකධම්මය], word by word, till he comes to the pebble held or touched by the enquirer, and the result is then ascertained and communicated :—

ලාභා අලාභා අයසේ යයේව එහෙ පස්සාව සුබාව දැක්ව.

Translation.

Profit,	— Loss :
---------	----------

Misery or poverty,	— Prosperity or happiness :
--------------------	-----------------------------

Disgrace,	— Praise or encomium :
-----------	------------------------

Health,	— Sorrow.
---------	-----------

The cry of the house lizard, or the cawing of a crow close to a person or a dwelling, is regarded as ominous of either good or evil, and deductions from such occurrences are detailed in two little works (lately corrected and published by one Hisvēllé Pāṇḍit) used as handbooks of reference by *Nekettās*, or astrologers, called *Suhunu-śāstraya* [සුහනුෂාස්ත්‍රය] and *Kaputu-śāstraya* [කපුතුෂාස්ත්‍රය]—the “Science of Lizards” and the “Science of Crows.” Much reliance and faith are placed in these omens, and this feeling is in many instances shared by the more intelligent and educated natives.

The age of the above works, unfortunately, cannot be ascertained. I give below extracts with literal translation which I trust will be as amusing as they are interesting:—

සුනුව ගාස්තුව.

SCIENCE OF LIZARDS.

දුලදුම සුනා රෝච්ට් පාඨයි.

හැගෙණ ඉර නම් රජ කථාවක්	කියයි
හිනි කොණීන්හම් අසන්හේසයක්	කියයි
දකුණු දියින් නම් සන්හේසයක්	කියයි
හි ර න ම මලඟස්හයක්	කියයි
බස්නාඉරනම් යියලුන් සහියකින් එනි	කියයි
ව ය ඔ ම ඩිනි භයක් වෙනි	කියයි
උ තු ර න ම සන්ලාභයක් වෙයි	කියයි
ඉසාන් නම් දුකක් හෝ ලෙඩක්	කියයි

සුලදුම සුනා රෝච්ට්සයි දැකුණබලාදුදී.

හැගෙණ ඩිරින්හම් යහපන් නැයෙන් එනි	කියයි
හිනි කොණීන් නම් ලෙඩක්	කියයි
දකුණු දියින් නම් නැසමක්	කියයි
හි ර න ම නැයෙන් එනි	කියයි
බස්නා ඉරනම් ඩිනි භයක්	කියයි
ව ය ඔ සන්සයක් එනිදු යියෙන් සම්බවයි	කියයි
උ තු ර යාලවයි එනි	කියයි
ඉසාන ආභයක් හෝ රජකථාවක් හෝ	කියයි

අහඹරුවාදුම සුනා ගොයිකුලයි වමනබලාදුදී.

හැගෙණ ඉරනම් වසනු නැසමක්	කියයි
හිනි කොණ නැයෙන් එනි	කියයි
දකුණුදිග ලෙඩක්	කියයි
හිරින වසනු ආභයක්	කියයි
බස්නාහිර යහපන් අයෙන් එනි	කියයි
වයං සුළුයක් එනි	කියයි
උතුර රජකථාවක් හෝ සහෙදරකථාවක්	කියයි
ඉසාන සොර භයක් වෙනි	කියයි

බදුදුම් සූතා රතුවල්පාට මුසියි.

නැගෙන් ඉර සන්නේහේසයක්	සියයි
ඇතිකොණ සනියකින් ඉතා මහන් සන්නේහේසයක්	සියයි
දකුණුදිග ලෙඩික්	සියයි
නිරින දුබරයක්	සියයි
බස්නාඉර සනියකින් කදබල ලෙඩික්	සියයි
වයඩ සුන් ලාහයක්	සියයි
ලංකුර සහපන් ලාහයක් හෝ වැස්සයක්	සියයි
ඉසාන ලෙඩික්වන් මලළඡ්සයන්වන්	සියයි

බාහස්සේන්දුම් සූතා රතු සුදු පාමයි.

නැගෙන් තිරහම් නැසමක්	සියයි
යිනිකොණ හම් කැමක් ගෙණෙයි	සියයි
දකුණ රජ කට්ටාවක්	සියයි
නිරින සන්නේහේසයක් හෝ වැස්සයක්	සියයි
බස්නාඉර මිනුයෙක් එති	සියයි
වයඩ රජ කට්ටාවක්	සියයි
ලංකුර වසනු නැසමක්	සියයි
ඉසාන රජ හයක් හෝ මලළඡ්සයක්	සියයි

ශිකුරදුම් සූතා නිල් සහ කළුවහ් පාමයි.

නැගෙනුරහම් සන්නේහේසයක් හෝ දෙපාට කැමක්	ගෙණෙයි සියයි
ගිනි කොණහම් ලාහයක්	සියයි
දකුණ සන්නේහේසයක්	සියයි
නිරින දුර ආරංචියක්	සියයි
බස්නාඉර යහුනියක් වෙනි	සියයි
වයඩ මලළඡ්සයක් කියාශීනි	සියයි
ලංකුර මරණ හයක් වෙනි	සියයි
ඉසාන මලළඡ්සයන් කිය එති	සියයි

සෙනසුරදුම් සූතා නිල් පාමයි.

නැගෙන් ඉර නැකෙණක් එති	සියයි
ගිනි කොණ සන්නේහේසයක්	සියයි
දකුණ සහපන් අයයක් එති	සියයි
නිරින දුර ආරංචියක්	සියයි
බස්නාඉර යිය උන් සනියකින් එති	සියයි
වයඩ පණිවිධියක්කියා එති	සියයි
ලංකුර හම් කළහාවක්	සියයි
ඉසාන මරණ හයක්	සියයි

Translation.

On *Sunday* the lizard appears of a golden hue. If the lizard cry this day from the—

East, it forebodes State news or some intelligence connected with high authorities;
 South-east, disagreeable news;
 South, pleasant news;
 South-west, intelligence of death;
 West, the return in a week of those that have gone on a journey;
 North-west, an alarm from fire;
 North, the obtaining of a wife;
 North-east, sorrow or sickness.

On *Monday* the lizard is of the Royal caste, and will be found looking towards the South. If a lizard cry this day from the—

East, it forebodes the arrival of a good relative;
 South-east, sickness;
 South, death;
 South-west, the advent of a relative;
 West, alarm from fire;
 North-west, the meeting with a woman if one go in search of one;
 North, the arrival of a friend;
 North-east, profit, or State news.

On *Tuesday*.—This day the lizard is of the Vellala caste, and will be found looking towards the North. If the lizard cry this day from the—

East, it forebodes the loss of riches;
 South-east, the arrival of a relative;
 South, sickness;
 South-west, obtaining riches;
 West, the arrival of one who is good;
 North-west, the arrival of a female;
 North, State news, and intelligence of an absent brother;
 North-east, an alarm from robbers.

Wednesday.—This day the lizard is of a reddish hue. If it cry this day from the—

East, it forebodes pleasant intelligence ;
South-east, very joyous intelligence within a week ;
South, sickness ;
South-west, a quarrel ;
West, a severe ailment within a week ;
North-west, obtaining a wife ;
North, profit or rain ;
North-east, sickness, or intelligence of death.

Thursday.—This day the lizard is of a reddish-grey colour. If it cry this day from the—

East, it forebodes death ;
South-east, a present of food ;
South, State news ;
South-west, something to gladden, or rain ;
West, the arrival of a friend ;
North-west, State news ;
North, loss of riches ;
North-east, an alarm from legal procedure, or intelligence of death.

Friday.—This day the lizard is of a dark bluish colour. If it cry this day from the—

East, it forebodes an occurrence to give pleasure, or a present of some food of two colours ;
South-east, advantage ;
South, something gladdening ;
South-west, news from a distance ;
West, praise ;
North-west, an arrival with an intimation of death ;
North, mortal fear ;
North-east, an arrival with an intimation of death.

Saturday.—This day the lizard is of a greenish hue. If it cry this day from the—

East, it forebodes the arrival of a relative;
 South-east, something cheerful;
 South, arrival of a good person;
 South-west, news from a distance;
 West, the return within a week of those who have gone;
 North-west, an arrival bringing a message;
 North, a quarrel;
 North-east, mortal fear.

As it is difficult to ascertain the actual direction from which the cry of a lizard proceeds, and in many instances impossible, the *Nivittás* or soothsayers adopt the following short method to find the good or evil consequences of the cry of a lizard or a woodpecker, or the cawing of a crow close to a dwelling:—

කාකයෙක්වන් සුදු කැරලේ ඇඩුපියටර මැහබල	න්නේ
කී ප ය ක් ව න් නිඩු ගණකට කෙලෙසකුන් එක්කරගතින්නේ	
කී ප ය ක් ව න් නිඩු ගණතින් සතින් සහ ගැණ හරි	න්නේ
ලාබ දුක් සැප කැවිලි මිකුරන් මලුඅසුන් එති කිය	න්නේ
එක පුදු මිපුරු දෙකහම් අසුබ වේ	ම ය
නුගෙනන් සතුව සහරෙන් ද්‍රවිත්	ම ය
පගේ න් යා ප ලාබවේ සය සමන	ම ය
සහේ න් මරණ වේමය බොරු නොවේ	ම ය

Translation.

As soon as you hear the cawing of a crow, or the cry of a lizard, or that of a woodpecker (near your habitation), measure your shadow in the sun and ascertain the actual number of paces. To this add 13 and divide by 7. The result must show either gain or profit, sorrow or misery, joy or happiness, food, friends, and lastly, an intelligence of a death. If the remainder be 1, it indicates the obtaining of something of a whitish colour, or sweet in flavour ; if 2, it is bad; if 3, something to gladden; if 4, a quarrel; if 5, happiness and gain ; if 6, the mean between good and bad ; if no remainders, death.

Besides the deductions of omens from reptiles, &c., already described, the falling or dropping, from a height, of a lizard, a cobra, a *hikanala*, a blood-sucker or a chameleon, or a rat, on the body of any person is thus described:—

සු හ න් ගයින් සිකකල් කුවුපු මිය	ස
රිඹ දින මුදුනකේ වැටුණෙන් ජයක් ව	ස
සද දින වැටුණ කමහට මරණය සිය	ස
අග හරු දිනේ කම අමු ගයිය සියදු	ස
බුද යන් දුරු මෙහුන් දින කමහට මර	ණ
කිවි දින කම් රට ආර යනි කිවු පොර	ණ
සන් දින සතුන් වැටුණා දුන ගුණ අදු	ණ
සින්ලෙස කියන් නිවරදී නොරහුරු ඇදි	ණ

Translation.

If on Sunday, it is a prognostication of victorious results in his projects and intentions ;

If on Monday, Wednesday, Thursday, or Saturday, it is fatal to him ;

If on Tuesday, it is fatal to his wife ;

If on a Friday, it prognosticates his being obliged to quit his native country.

ම කි සතුන් වැටුණෙන් දුන දකුණු දේ	ස
ර කි යන කරම් දන ලැබේද පෙර බ	ස
නොකි මහන් දුක් විදිනේදූ වමිදේ	ස
ස කි මෙබස කිය සහ වෙනෙහි කර නො	ස

Should these animals fall on the *right* hand side of any person he will gain or inherit riches which will last as long as he lives: if on the *left* hand side, it forebodes inexpressibly great evil.

The cry of the lizard, woodpecker, and the cawing of a crow is only ominous when one starts from home on a journey, projects a work, or is about to express an opinion, or when about to ask for something, or give an order—in fact when about to do or think of anything of utility.

කපුවූ සැසනුය.

SCIENCE OF CROWS.

කාකයා අඩයි උදයේ ඉදිරිතු	ද
යෝ ක රෝග මරණද කළය වෙයි ක	ද
ලාබසන්හොස වෙයි ඉර මුදුන්මැ	ද
ලා බ ම නු රු එනි නි සටස කළ න	ද
රදය කපුවූ රිවි මුන දෙස බලාතු	ද
හදය කළුන් බියදුක් සැලසේය ක	ද
මැදය ඉරමුදුනා එනි මිනුරු දුක්ම	ද
සටස නදුහිලුවූ මේ පලුය කිමට	ද
රු ක තු ර මුදුන හදකළ රු දැකුම්ලු	බේ
අහර මිනුරු වැනපුම් දුක් නැයුම් ලු	බේ
ඉදර වැ සි සුලං දැකිනාට වෙය ඉ	බේ
පැ ල දේ ස අඩ්හම් මිනුර දැකිණු ලු	බේ
වයම ඉසා නෙන් රිති මුවට පාම	නා
ම ල කුඩාවකුද ඇංජේමම් ගුණ අඹ	නා
ශ ලේ මසවන් සුදු කැමක් ගෙනෙනි දු	නා
සු ර සිට නැකෙනෙන් එනි නුන් අවසකි	නා
බන් බුදිනා කළ යමෙකුගේ මුහබි	ලා
යිනි කොණ මල රුකෙක ඉදාගණ ඇඩුකි	ලා
මරණ ලෙ බ කි සැරගමකනි කිවේ බ	ලා
කනුන්තුන්වසින් නයිහොස නොවී මු	ලා

Translation.

Should a crow caw opposite to you in the *morning*, it forebodes great sorrow and sickness, death or trouble : if in the *noon*, profit, gain, and pleasure : if in the *evening*, gain, and arrival of friends and relatives.

Should it caw in the *morning* looking towards the sun, great sorrows, sickness, troubles and death, await you: if in the *noon*, it forebodes the arrival of a friend: if in the *evening*, obtaining something profitable.

Should a crow caw (near your dwelling) perched on the uppermost branches of a tree, you will see and converse with a great personage, obtain a present of food, witness the arrival of friends, or experience destruction, sorrow or death; if from the *east*, rain or wind : if from the *west*, the meeting of a particular friend.

If it caw from the *north-west*, or *north-east*, looking towards the sun, and perched on a dead tree or a tree without branches, it forebodes the obtaining of meat just killed, or food of whitish colour, and the arrival of a friend within three days.

Should a crow caw from the *south-east*, perched on the withered stump of a tree looking towards one's face whilst taking meals, it forebodes death, sickness, a sudden journey, or certain death to his wife within three months.*

To proceed—

ඉස්මුදුනේ පැහැරුව පුබ සැපන් ව	හ
කොයිද දෙවුර පැහැරුව සැපන බේව	හ
දන පිටි පතුල මරණව කල් ලකි එ	හ
කියන් කුපට පැහැරුගාණ අගුණ ද	හ

Translation.

Should a crow drop its dung on the head of a person it is a sign of great happiness and comfort ere long: if on the small of the back, or on either of the shoulders, the sign of great happiness and comfort likewise: but if on either of the knees, or on the instep, it is a prognostication of the speedy approach of his death.

The sudden entrance to any dwelling of certain beasts, birds, and reptiles likewise is considered as a sign of evil, shown from the following stanza, which I quote from a work called *Golalipata Namadiya* [ගොලලිපන නමධිය.]

* So Sidrophel to Hudibras :—

“Is it not om'ous in all countries,
When crows and ravens croak upon trees.”—*Hon. Sec.*

වාකකේ දුකු ජම්බිකා
 සූර්යගා මෙස පසුතිකා
 කොකිලා කාක වෘත්තාලා
 ප්‍රවේශ ගැහු භාගන්ති

Translation.

Toucans; Owl; Jackals; Cobras; Swallow; Indian cuckoo; Crows; Outcasts. The entrance of any of these into any human dwelling forebodes its ruin.

The howling of dogs, jackals, the hooting of an owl from the roof of a house, and the screech of the *Ulamá* or devil-bird near a dwelling-house are considered omens of sickness, sorrow, calamity, or death.

If a dog happen by some means to climb on to the roof of a house, it is considered as the harbinger of much evil, sorrow, and even death to the family ; and the inmates of such houses invariably abandon them at once to avert the evil consequences.

I have known two instances in which very fine houses, built in the Kandyan style—one belonging to a very intelligent and well-informed Ratémahatmayá, the other to a Basnáyaka-Nilamé, the latter living within six miles of Kurunégala—were abandoned and eventually allowed to fall into ruins in consequence of a dog having been discovered on the roof.

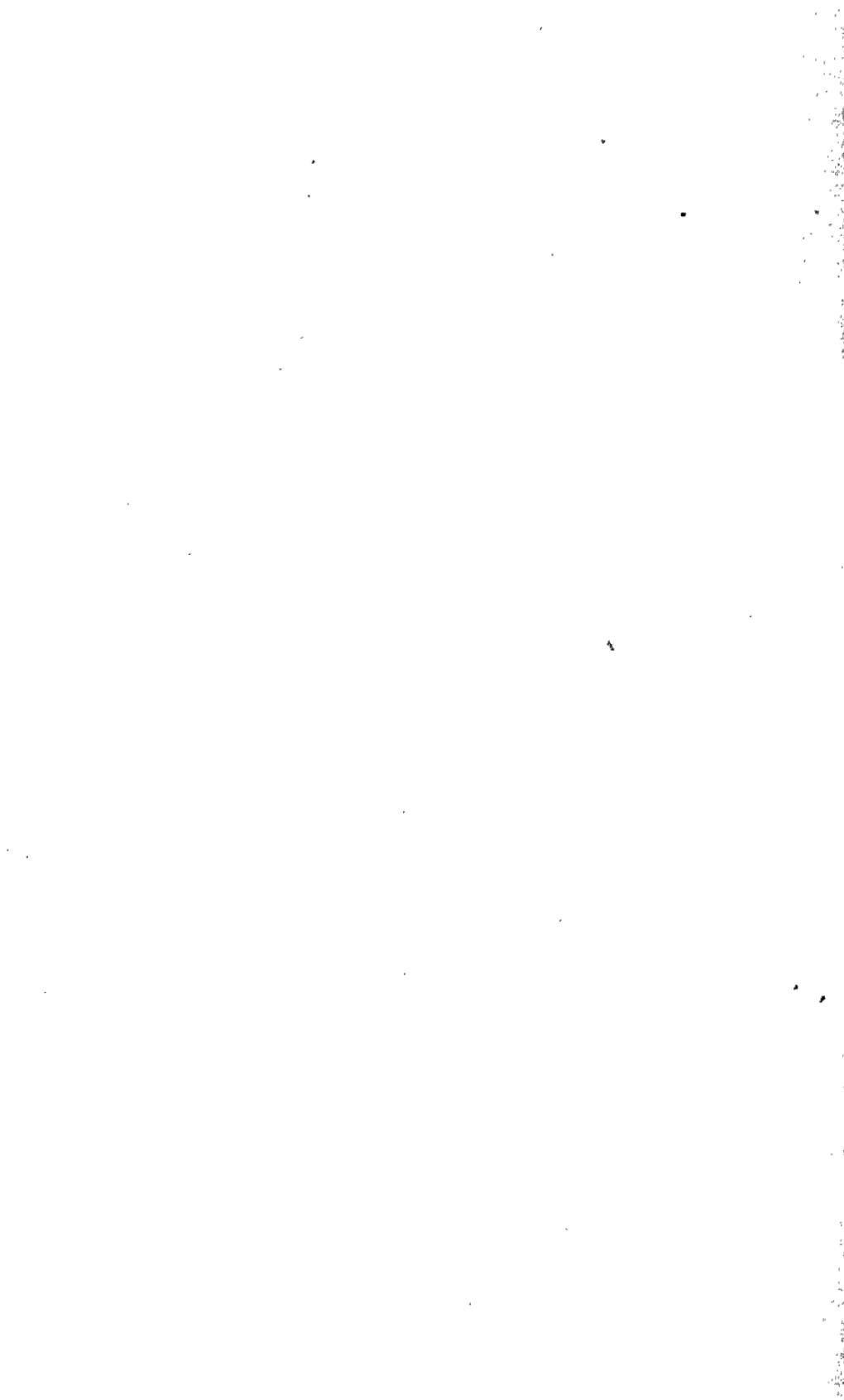
As one is about to start on a journey or commence any undertaking, a dog flapping its ears is also proverbially known as ominous of bad luck.

It is said that a dog belonging to a member of the household of the last Kandyan King, located near the store rooms of the Daładá Máligáwa, on one occasion got into the *Pattirip-puva* (the octagon), and that the Royal astrologers regarded this as an evil omen that would bring ruin upon His Majesty and his possessions ere long. Strange as the coincidence may be, before the expiration of three months the King, hearing of

the approach to Kandy of the British troops, had to abandon his throne and kingdom and betake himself to the jungles, where he was captured with his wives, and subsequently transported.

This belief in omens being identified with domestic life and shared alike by the high and low, is deeply rooted in the native mind, and although the benefits of education and civilization are (aided by the strenuous efforts of the Missionaries) enlightening the masses, it will be long before these superstitions cease to exercise powerful influence over the every-day life of the Sinhalese.*

* "They are very superstitious in making observations of any little accidents as *Omens* portending good to them or evil. Sneezing they reckon to import evil. So that if any chance to sneeze when he is going about his business, he will stop, accounting he shall have ill success if he proceeds. And none may sneeze, cough, nor spit in the King's presence, either because of the ill-boding of those actions, or the rudeness of them, or both. There is a little creature much like a lizard which they look upon altogether as a prophet, whatsoever work or business they are going about; if he cries, they will cease for a space, reckoning that he tells them there is a bad planet rules at that instant. They take great notice in a morning at their first going out, who first appears in their sight: and if they see a white man, or a big-bellied woman, they hold it fortunate: and to see any decrepit or deformed people as unfortunate." (Knox, "An Historical Relation of Ceylon, &c.", p. 64, London, 1681. See, too, Selkirk's "Recollections of Ceylon," pp. 402-3, 1844, and Archæological Notes (*Folk-lore, omens, &c.*) by M. J. Walhouse in Ind. Ant., Vol. V., p. 21, 1876).—*Hon. Sec.*



JOURNAL
OF THE
CEYLON BRANCH
OF THE
ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY.

1882

VOL. VII.—PART III.

No. 25.

EDITED BY THE HONORARY SECRETARY.

"THE DESIGN OF THE SOCIETY IS TO INSTITUTE AND PROMOTE INQUIRIES INTO THE HISTORY
RELIGION, LITERATURE, ARTS, AND SOCIAL CONDITION OF THE PRESENT AND FORMER
INHABITANTS OF THE ISLAND, WITH ITS GEOLOGY, MINERALOGY, ITS CLIMATE
AND METEOROLOGY, ITS BOTANY AND ZOOLOGY."

COLOMBO.

THE "TIMES OF CEYLON" PRESS.

1884.



CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
Nirvána.—By Professor M. M. KUNTÉ	... ... 163
Two Sinhalese Inscriptions.—By B. GUNASÉKARA, Esq., Government Translator	... ... ... 181
Folk-lore in Ceylon.—By W. GUNATILAKA, Esq.,	... 208
Buddha's Sermon on Omens.—By LOUIS DE ZOYSA, Esq., Mahá-Mudaliyár	... ... ... ... 216
Notes on the Microscopical Characteristics of Feathers, and their present analogy with a probable abori- ginal form.—By F. LEWIS, Esq.,	... ... 222
Sinhalese Folk-lore stories.—By W. KNIGHT JAMES, Esq.	225
Ruins at Veheragala.—By P. A. TEMPLER, Esq., c. o. s.	232
The connection of the Sinhalese with the Modern Áryan Vernaculars of India.—By W. P. RANASINHA, Esq.	234



ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY.

CEYLON BRANCH.

NIRVĀNA.

BY PROF. M. M. KÜNTÉ.

The sources of information.—A position stated.—Summary of the differences between the Buddhists and the Vélistes.—The platforms of the polities of exclusion and absorption or the Védic and the Buddhistic polities.—The cardinal principle of Yóga and the cardinal doctrine of Gautama Buddha.—The Naumisayaka forest and its ascetics.—The Jainas or conservative rationalists.—The philosophical plerūs.—The radical rationalists or Buddhists.—The Buddhistic method.—Its results.—The determining causes of the Buddhistic stand-point stated.—The ground-basis of Buddhism or A'riya Sachchā and the Indian system of Yógo.—Buddhistic attitude towards the Vélic, Vélantic and Jaina systems.—Updi-sésa-Nibbána.—Anupádi-sésa-Nibbána.—Perfect Nirvána stated.—Conclusion.

I. *The sources of information* cannot be too carefully and critically investigated, sifted, analyzed, and tabulated. The feeling of Nirvána is hinted at in the Upanishad literature.* It is frequently mentioned in the Bráhmaṇic Puráṇas.† In the

* See for instance the Upanishad (Muṇḍaka III. 2, 6.) where the commentator explains Nirvána.

† See the Bhágavat Puráṇa, Vishṇu Puráṇa.

Tantra literature it occurs as a concrete fossilised ceremony* In the Bhāgavat Gītā, the scriptures of all the sects of the Hindūs, Nirvāṇa is the predominant aspiration† ; it is cherished by the present generation of the pious Hindūs ; it is a prominent idea in their sacred music.‡

There are two schools of Jainas—the Digambara and Svētambara ; both propound a view of Nirvāṇa. The ground-basis of their theology and metaphysics is the same as that of the Buddhists.§ But they do not carry their doctrines to all their consequences. Rationalistic in their feeling and aspiration, they are to a certain extent conservative in their practices and customs. Their literature || is extensive, intricate, and varied—a literature which throws a great deal of light upon the subject of Nirvāṇa.

Nirvāṇa is a central doctrine of Buddhistic theology and metaphysics. The Buddhistic literature of Népála, the Tibetan Buddhistic literature, the Burmah Buddhistic literature, the Chinese Buddhistic literature, the Ceylon Buddhistic literature—all these have been opened up to scholars by Brian Hodgson, by Cosmo Körös, by Bigandet, by Beal and by Hardy.

Indian Buddhism, though extinct as a living system, is still important on account of the writings of the different Āchāryas of the different schools. The dicta uttered by the Yógā-chāryas, the Sontrantikas the Vaibhásikas, and the

* In the Agni Purāṇa this ceremony is described because it is an attempt at an Encyclopædia of the Brāhmaṇic science, history and philosophy.

† See (V. 25. and VI. 15.) of the Bhāgavat Gītā.

‡ See an Abhangā of Tukáram :—Nirvaṇīchā eka Pāṇḍuranga. See the Prabodha Chandrodaya which describes the doings of Chatainnya of Bengal.

§ The Jainas recognize karma or eternal activity as the Bauddhas do. They discard the notion of god and sacrifice as the Bauddhas do. They believe in the eternity of religious truth which they state is revealed from time to time as the Bauddhas do. They uphold the doctrine of metempsyphosis as the Bauddhas do. Both maintain pain to be positive.

|| There are large Jaina libraries in Ahmadábád, and in some towns of the Karnatic.

Mádhyamikas are found scattered in the polemical literature of the Bráhmaṇas, such as the writings of Kumárla Bhāṭṭa.*

Though the researches of eminent scholars have accomplished much in elucidating the subject of Buddhistic Nirvána, yet the water sheds of Bráhmaṇic, Jaina, and Buddhistic literature are not reached and investigated. What is known is, however, sufficient to show the series of transformations the doctrine of Nirvána has passed through between 1,000 B. C. (the time of the Upanishad literature), and 1,200 A. D. (the time of Bráhmaṇic and Jaina revival.)

II. *A position stated.*—A doctrine like that of Nirvána, accepted and acted upon by the masses of people in different countries of the world, is not a mere accident ; it is a growth determined by the environment of those who maintain the doctrine—an environment involving historical conditions and circumstances, and originating in a many-sided revolution. Buddhism is a popular revolt against the exclusive A'ryan conquerors. It is a rebellion of the proletariat against the upper classes. It is the polity of absorption determined to upset the polity of exclusion. It is the masses (Saṅgha) in opposition to the upper classes (Udgha). It is a socialistic movement against the hereditary aristocracy of ancient India and its prior rights. The sequel will elucidate and support this view of Nirvána.

III. *Summary of the differences between the Buddhists and Védistas.*—There were conservative and liberal A'ryas† ; the former attempted to exclude half-castes from their schools : the latter encouraged them to learn and gave them instruction.‡ The Saṅgha or a class—consisting of the A'ryanized non-A'ryas, half-castes and degenerated A'ryas—was distinguished from the higher classes or genuine A'ryas §. The leaders of the Saṅgha gradually grew in intelligence and pressed forward, claiming

* See Mádhava Sáyaṇa's Sarva Darśana Saṅgraha, which offers a summary of their doctrines.

† The Púrva Mímáṃsá (VI. 1, 26, 27.)

‡ Chihāṇḍogya Upanishad (IV. 4, 1.)

§ Pápini's Sútras (III. 3, 86.)

admission into the A'ryan polity. The Nisháds* declared that they could perform sacrifices as the A'ryas did. Sacrifice was the soul of all A'ryan thought, feeling and activity ; and none but the genuine A'ryas could perform it.† The learned A'ryas either favoured or opposed the Nisháds ; there were thus philo-Nisháds and anti-Nisháds. The conservative A'ryas restricted or sought to restrict the rights of women,‡ declaring that they could not possess property of their own, that they could not learn in schools, that they could not live independently of the joint-family. The A'ryan laws bore hard on the non- A'ryas, and on the half-castes § ; even a distinctive costume was prescribed.|| Impressed with the conviction that the A'ryan gods were powerful and prompt in granting prayers, and that A'ryan institutions conferred superiority and contributed to comforts of this life, the Sangha naturally desired to adopt the forms and modes of A'ryan worship, to live as the A'ryas lived, and to enjoy themselves as the A'ryas did. ¶ They were systematically suppressed ; and the Sangha was agitated. Vexed and alienated by the superciliousness of Bráhmaṇa priests, the Kshatriyas dissented, and condemned the Védic polity of exclusion.** Some of the Vaisyas necessarily sympathised with the Kshatriya princes.†† The Sangha persisted in asserting their rights, but failed in securing them. The conflict between the genuine A'ryas and the Sangha terminated in a revolution. Buddhism came.

* The Púrva Mímánsá (VI. 1, 51.) and the Kálíya Shrónita Sútra (I. 1, 12.)

† The Taittiriya Bráhmaṇa (I. 2, 1, 26.)

‡ The Púrva Mímánsá (VI. 1, 6 and 8.)

§ The Upakriṣṭa and the Rathakára.

|| The costumes of the Bráhmaṇas and Kshatriyas are definitely described. They could not assume this.

¶ See the Prasiddhi-iṣṭi or the ceremony of an A'ryan girl being *out* : "Indra grants us wealth and breaks the spells of Dasius" is the burden of Védic hymns.

** The lives of such Kshatriyas as Janaka. The internecine war between the Bráhmaṇas and the Kshatriyas.

†† The Jainas in India are mostly Vaisyas.

IV. *The platforms of the polities of exclusion and absorption or the Védic and Buddhistic polities.*—The doctrine of worldliness was systematized. It was distinctly stated that the duties of man—or rather A'ryan man—were to live in happiness here and hereafter ;* but perfect liberty to do as one pleased was not sanctioned. The Véda was recognised as a code† of ethical, social, and political conduct—the eternal Védas.‡ Truthfulness as among the A'ryas themselves was recognized as a binding and paramount duty.§ Worldly happiness was identified with heaven ; and worldly happiness in its variety could be secured, they believed, by performing duly their sacrifices in conformity with the Véda.|| Gods like Indra or Mitra favoured their exclusive privileges, and it was a special privilege of the A'ryas to lord it over the whole world and specially over the non-A'ryas.¶ The reformers made a new departure : they condemned worldliness, and opposed to it spirituality: ** they condemned exclusion and opposed to it universal benevolence: they condemned sacrifice and its arrogant superiority and opposed to it spiritual contrition of the heart: they condemned caste and opposed to it universal brotherhood : the schools were opened to all who sought instruction. A distinction was made between individuality, local in its grasp and earthly in its aspirations, and universality, disclosing transcending views, and inspiring by its deep spirituality. This is the first view of Nirváña—a condition of positive spiritual bliss as distinguished from worldly happiness or temporal power or secular privileges. The Védic sacrifice pre-supposed worldly prosperity and encouraged secularity.†† The Védic A'rya sought happiness by acting on external nature and his surroundings. The reformer or the A'rya of the

* The Púrva Mímáñsa (VI. 1, 1, 3.)

† *Id.* (I. 1, 2.)

‡ *Id.* See the discussion in (I.)

§ This is inculcated or was interpreted from Tai. S. (II., 5, 5, 6.)

|| The Púrva Mímáñsa system.

¶ See the Aitareya Bráhmaṇa (IV. 3. and VII. 29.)

** The Upanishads teem with utterances in support of these statements.

†† The Púrva Mímáñsa (VI. 1, 10.)

Upanishads sought spiritual bliss by controlling his passions, and checking his aspirations.* The one felt that bliss, repose, or tranquility was out in the objects he sought—it was objective : the A'cháryá of the Upanishad period felt that tranquility was in himself—it was subjective. The first is systematized in the Púrva Mímánsá philosophy : the last in the Yóga doctrine.

V. *The cardinal principle of Yóga and the cardinal doctrine of Gautama Buddha.*—“ Oh ! man, control thyself” was the principle which Buddha emphatically propounded and inculcated on his followers.† The Yóga starts and ends with this same statement.‡ Nibbuti is thus opposed to Pabatti : attachment to life and its pleasures was opposed to asceticism. This is the first view of Nirvána—the view of moderate reforming A'cháryas who, still revering the Védic polity, aspired beyond it. Their utterances seek to reconcile sacrifices with spirituality, exclusion with absorption. Influenced by the narrowminded, but glorious, past, they rose superior to themselves, and, ascetically disposed and spiritually moved, looked into a future of universal benevolence.§

VI. *The Naimisya forest and its ascetics.*—Either prevented from living in towns or determined to enjoy his ecstatic trance in the solitude of the wilds, the Kshatriya philosopher or the Sudra, fired with spiritual aspirations, retired into the Naimisya forest, and passed his life there, meditating on the essence of all he saw in external nature or of all he felt within himself. He characterized this conduct as *Departure* or Pravrajyá. He earnestly sought the noumenon which underlies and constitutes all phenomena or tatva. Various were the conjectures of such philosophers and ascetics. Some fixed upon air || as

* The Brihat Aranyaka Upanishad.

†‡ Compare Viññapassa Nirodhena etth' etam uparajjhadi—a dictum of Buddha Gautama and Yogastu Chitta-Vritti-Nirodhah—the Yóga Sátra (I. 2.)

§ This is the spirit of the Upanishad literature. The distinction between Pará and Apará Vidyá deserves attention (Mund. I. I. 5.) See again the Mundaka Upanishad (I. 2. 2.)

|| Samivarga Vidyá Chháudogya Upanishad (IV. 3, 1.)

the essence of all existence : others resolved matter and mind into light. Some analyzed life, its conditions and circumstances into a spirit in which they lived and moved : others referred their life and its phenomena to spiritual or meditational warmth. Whatever any of these thinkers fixed upon as the ultimate analytical unit or essence, they all agreed in condemning the Vēdic polity which sanctioned animal sacrifices, and inculcated that worldliness itself was the last goal of all human aspirations. Ahīṣā (recognition of all animal life being sacred) was the cardinal point of their belief ; but they did not in a wholesale manner condemn the past. The Vēdic polity with its devotion to caste, to sacrifice, and to the prior rights which they secured was adjudged to be inferior to the new philosophy,* the result of the new departure taken by these reforms. If sacrifice deserved attention and recognition, it deserved attention, because it led to contemplation of the essence of all intellectual, moral and physical phenomena.† A systematic attempt was made to interpret anew the utterances of the Rishis known as Mantra, and many Mantras were spiritualized away : worldliness was interpreted into spirituality. Women were freely taught : Gārgī and Maitreyī discoursed on metaphysical subjects with their distinguished husband Yajnañalkya. Young men of doubtful birth were initiated into the mysteries of the new philosophy. Thus the land-marks of the Vēdic polity were washed off. Aspiration after a new philosophy, earnest spirituality, a spirit of adjustment, new interpretation, a liberality of spirit with which caste and all prior rights were incompatible, distinguished these reformers. Nirvāna at this time signified identity and absorption into the unlocalized, universal, subtle essence which pervades all phenomena. A teacher points this out to a pupil :—"That thou art, Somija ‡, that spirit which moves the air, from whose fear the sun regularly shines, and to which death itself is obedient."§ Attached to the Vēdic polity,

* Distinction between Parā and Aparā Vidyā (Muṇḍ. I, 1, 5.)

† Aṛḍhi Daivam &c. See Chhāndogya (IV. 3, 2.)

‡ Tattvamasi. See *id.* (VI. 8, 7.)

§ Bhīṣo-detoti Sūryah * * Mrityus Dhāvati Panchamah. See the Brāhma Vidā Upanishad (VIII.)

and venerating it, these reformers did not violently denounce it. A modesty* which earnest enquiry generates, and a love of truth† which results from spiritual emancipation, characterized the period. The Brahmvádins or Védic teachers often explained a four-fold salvation,—(i) dwelling in the same place with a god like Indra,—(ii) dwelling near him,—(iii) obtaining his dignity and form,—(iv) identity with him.‡ The last was only materially understood by the Védic teachers. These reformers or ascetics gave a spiritual interpretation to it and insisted upon final absorption into the spiritual essence as emancipation or salvation. This is the back-ground of Buddhistic Nirvána.

VII. *The Jainas or conservative rationalists.*—The Jainas divided into two classes—the Svétambara and the Digambara, or those wearing white clothes and those who go about naked—are to be found in all parts of India. There are about 2,000 of them in the city of Ahmadábád alone in Gujerát. In this place I cannot discuss the chronology of the Jaina movement, and state the grounds of my belief that the Jainas preceded the Buddhists. The position of the Upanishad reformer was formulated and pressed on the attention of the Védic A'ryas. The conservative sacrificing A'ryas attempted coercion. Anathemas were pronounced : prayers, offered. The reformers, aspiring after deep spirituality and communion with the all-pervading spirit, were stigmatized as lethargic and their doctrine was declared to be “the path of inactivity.” The sacrificing A'rya publicly prayed :—“Oh ! let my lethargy, or rather my tendency to (moral) sleep, depart to the natives of Vidhea or to contemplative inactive men.§ In the Mahábhárata the condition of society is feelingly depicted. Bhíshma despondingly observes :—“None knows what the truth is. To advance their own interests, selfish men preach to the people what they please.”|| The Vaisyas, little accustomed to think for themselves and disposed

* See the story of Nachiketas. See Katha Valli Upanishad.

† Satyam Vakṣi Jálaláh. See Chhándogya Upanishad (IV. 4.)

‡ (i). Salokatá (ii). Samípatú (iii). Sarípatá (iv). Sáyujya.

§ See the Agnyádhána Prayóga.

|| See the Śánti Parva—the story of a vulture and a jackal.

to respect both the Brāhmaṇa and the Kshatriya, were puzzled by their controversies, and could not understand the conflicting statements made by the orthodox Ā'rya, or by the secularist* or by the Upanishad reformer. They, therefore, fell victims to scepticism. Their leaders stigmatized their views and stated their grounds. The logic of scepticism † was thus developed and it would be elucidated by a contrast between the views of the Upanishad reformer and those of the Jaina. The one merely adjusted the importance of a sacrifice and connived at the slaughter of animals : the other was fired by enthusiasm of life—he strongly condemned the slaughter of any animal for any purpose. To the one Vēdic lore, though a dispensation old and inferior, yet was important as the means of his superior wisdom : the other discarded all notion of revelation. The one believed that an abstract essence—a generality, was real, eternal, and could be cognized : the other declared that a generality was only a kind of knowledge, and its notion was derived from the knowledge of particular facts. The one aspired after absorption into the eternal, all-pervading essence : the other aspired after maintaining his individuality‡ through eternity. The one believed that all phenomena are only transient and are ultimately to be resolved into Brāhma : the other believed that they are real and eternally abide. The one thought that the universe is either created by or emanated from the Supreme Person : the other discarded all notion of a personal creator. The one was definite in his statements and had resort to the utterances of the Rishis and attempted to interpret them anew to support his views: the other more or less hesitated, but declared that virtue eternally abideth, and that it is revealable by eminent teachers.

* Loukāyatika or Chārvāka as popularly known.

† This is called Syād vāda. It states:—Perhaps a thing is—perhaps it is not. Perhaps in sequence of time it is and it is not. Perhaps at once it is and it is not,—this cannot be stated. Perhaps it is and cannot be stated—perhaps it is not, and cannot be stated. Perhaps in sequence of time it is, and it is not, and cannot be at once stated.

‡ This view that every individual object has a spirit is met with in the Zendavesta in its chapter on Farohars.

Equally repelled by the Védic polity, the reformer and the Jaina rose superior to mere materialism of the Brahmanvádins, and sympathised with higher spiritual aspirations and virtue as distinguished from mere ritualism. Philosophically sceptic the Jaina was practically conservative ; rationalistic in his method and aspirations, he adhered to his caste and believed in the philosophy of metempsychosis which the Védic thinkers had developed. The reformer and the Jaina condemned this life as a perpetual source of pain and misery and aspired after emancipation or Nivritti, consisting in the eternal enjoyment of positive happiness and in escaping the transmigration of soul from life to life—the inevitable consequence of all activity.

VIII. *The philosophical plexus.*—The activity of the Jainas paved the way of the radical rationalists or Buddhists. The ground-basis of the doctrine of emancipation as propounded by the Upanishad reformer or Védántist, by the Jaina or the conservative rationalist, and by the Buddhist or radical rationalist is the same, because the same cause originated these movements—the opposition to the conquering supercilious Védic Áryas, their sacrificial exclusiveness, their prior rights, and their all-engrossing worldliness, and materialism. The Védántist, the Jaina and the Buddhist are all world-weary, and seek the cessation of all activity, and its fruit—the transmigration of soul. Activity or Karma is a potent cause. It is eternal : it is accumulated : it adheres to the human spirit : it produces all phenomena : it abides in the peri-spirit or the semi-material body which it gathers about itself. It is either increased or decreased in one life. As soon as the body decays, and is destroyed it leaves it and takes another body. This activity or Karma is a subtle entity. It is the cause of all human suffering : so long as a particle of this activity remains, there will be to that extent human misery. Separation from it is salvation. Thus human activity, human misery, inseparable from it, and its consequence—metempsychosis, explain all phenomena of human life and of its environment. The practice of virtue, the power of contemplation to nullify the habit of belief in material and corporeal existence, and self-abnegation—these are the remedies

for escaping from the trammels of all activity. Thus the Yóga philosophy is developed—the philosophy of contemplation or Dhyána. I cannot explain in this place its different stages, the progress made from one stage to another, the amount of self-abnegation and power over the self secured, and the knowledge or the intellectual light it generates. The material body is gradually left behind, and the Yógi lives a spirit above all worldliness, above the power of the flesh, free from all power of activity, working miracles and enjoying spiritual beatitude. Activity or rather a tendency to it is the disturbing cause—Upádhi. Until a Yógi is completely emancipated, he is in danger of getting into its meshes. Annihilation of all Upádhi is complete emancipation. Upon this ground-basis, all Védántism, Jainaism, or Buddhism are built. But the Védántist seeks emancipation from all activity, and practises contemplation and self-abnegation, that the spirit encased in a material body and subject to the power of activity may re-unite with itself in its universality, and being once more unlocalized and universalized, enjoy perfect happiness. The Jaina seeks the emancipation of his individual spirit by the same means and for the same purpose; but he believes that the human spirit maintains its individuality and enjoys happiness for eternity. The Buddhist believes in the power of activity, dreads metempsychosis, practises contemplation and self-abnegation and aspires after emancipation, and yet differs from both the Védántist and Jaina materially. His notion of Nirvána will be elucidated by that of the Védántist or Jaina.

IX. The radical rationalist or Buddhist.—The Buddhist differed both from the Védántist and Jaina, and made a new departure. The Védántist developed into an isoteric school and moved forward on the lines of the Védic polity, aspiring after being absorbed into a noumenal essence. The Jaina believed in the individuality of the spirit, and had recourse to acts of charity and faith—a situation into which his logic of scepticism landed him. The Buddhist succeeded in organizing a national movement. His activity accomplished a moral-force revolution which subverted the Védic polity itself.

X. *The Buddhistic method.*—The Védic A'cháryas like A'svaláyana, Páñini and others, had developed and stated the definition method. Jaimini and Patanjali had developed exegetical logic, stated and applied it. The Jaina had sceptically argued. The definition-method, the exegetical logic and the logic of scepticism paved the way of analytic logic which the Buddhist preferred. He was, therefore, called the analytic reasoner.* A persistent attempt at analysing, classifying, and defining knowledge was made.

XI. *Its result.*—The Buddhist perceived that the human will was the ultimate analytic unit beyond which he could not proceed. The will was the noumenon from which all he said, thought, and felt was developed. This was the Chitta manas, or Chétas.† The disparity of human destiny and conditions of human life were explained by the action of accumulated activity or Karma. His realistic analytical reasoning recognized the ideality of knowledge as determined by realistic activity. This will, modified and acted on by Karma or activity or merit, was the basis of which all else was a phase—a quality. But the will‡ acted on by activity invariably resulted in pain real and cognizable as such. Activity called into existence the will, and modified it. Its modifications are manifold, varied and subtle. The forms of human life and of phenomenal existence were considered to be so many phases of the human will acted on by activity and were not real. Emancipation from misery, the inseparable result of all activity acting on and modifying the will by externalizing it, was the summum bonum. The Buddhist discarded the reality and individuality of the human will and of the external noumenal essence.

* Vibhajya Vádi.

† The opening lines of Dhammapada, when interpreted from this standpoint, are adequately and consistently adjusted. "Manópublāp gamā Dhammā" is a phrase which is not adequately comprehended by those who have attempted to explain it, because they have not carefully examined the antecedents of Buddhism.

‡ The Abhidhamma—the metaphysical portion of the Tipitaka recognizes and states Chitta, Chétasika, Rúpa, and Nibbána.

XII. *The determining causes; the Buddhistic stand-point stated.*—The Védántist aspired after the eternal noumenal essence, and submitted to the Védic polity with its caste, and prior rights, though he sought to interpret the Védic code as liberally * as he could. The Jaina recognised the reality and individuality of the human spirit, the basis of his logic of scepticism. His inactivity and his conservatism, the Buddhist necessarily out grew. Absorbed in profound thought, impelled by introspection, he feelyingly believed, and assiduously taught. His view of the human will and of phenomenal existence was thoroughly analytic and the stand-points of the Védántist and Jaina determined his view. The gross feeling or Káma was distinct from form, and form was distinct from the ideal existence of form but not free from action or Kriyá. Beyond this was the life of contemplation, of introspection, of deep absorption, of all freedom from externalization gross or subtle. This is the Kámávachara, the Rúpávachara, Arúpávachara, and Lókuttara, forms of life. In the last there is no action whatever, no Kriyá chittáni, but the Vipáka chittáni are playful, the Chitta or the will as acted on by itself. † To sum up, all gross and pure action and bustle ‡ in the Kámávachara life; pure for mal action, but no bustle in the Rúpávachara life,—abstract ideal action in the Arúpávachara life; but peace and inaction are the exclusive privileges of Lókuttara life.

XIII. *The ground basis of Buddhism or the A'riya-sachchás, and the Indian system of Yóga.*—(1) Dukkha sachcham, or suffering in its variety; (2) Samudaya sachcham, or all life as a development of different analytic conditions; (3) Dukkha nirodha, or suppression of all thought and feeling of suffering; and (4) final emancipation.§ Utthána (Vyutthána) or Pavatti (Pravritti) or gross life of mere externalization is common to

* See the Story of Jábóla in the Chhándogya Upanishad, 4.

† See the 1st Parichheda of the Abhidhammáththa Saṅgaha.

‡ The term Utthánam (Vyutthánam in Sanskrit) characteristically expressed this. Yóga was the latter term. Pavatti (Pravritti in Sanskrit) is another term.

§ See the 9th Parichheda of the Abhidhammáththa Saṅgaha.

both Buddhism and Yóga. Both recognize that suffering (Klésha) is the inevitable destiny of humanity, a destiny intensified by the elaborate system of metempsychosis, both state that the Chitta or the heart, the intellect and will—combined and forming one unit—is constantly acted on and modified by activity, and a tendency to externalization, and this is the cause of all suffering. Both proclaim aloud that the suppression of this tendency is the means of happiness.* The means of accomplishing this suppression are identical in both, intense contemplation † which ends in producing a vision or higher knowledge. ‡ The great point of difference is, the human will is the last unit recognized by the Buddhist, and beyond it he does not go. His notion of the human will corresponds to that of Yóga; but Yóga sees behind the human will a spirit which is essentially identical with the all pervading spirit, but which is enthralled and encased in the human body. This is the Védántist view. The Jaina rejected it and declared the independent individuality of the human spirit, ever independent and ever existing by itself. The Buddhist rejected both as noncognizable by his intense and profound introspection. He knew he saw (Rúpa); he knew he perceived (Védaná); he knew he reflected (Saññá); he knew his mind was acted on by itself, and its activities, and that which its merits and demerits attached to it (Sankhára); he knew he rose superior to all this, and absorbed in contemplation, realised a tranquility and a profoundity of feeling (Viññána). Beyond this, § in the realm of infinity of knowledge or *intellec*tion, he lives, preparing for entering the stream of the great paths. When in this condition, he is above all

* Notice and compare the following—Yogachitta Vritti Niradhah—the second Sútra of the Yóga Philosophy (explained in my “Studies in Indian Philosophy.”) and the utterance of Buddha Gotama, “etassa nirodhana idha etam nirujjhati.”

† Samádhi or Jhána. The Buddhist has elaborated this by his analytic reasoning. The Yóga simply states it.

‡ Compare Samápatti in both, and the Ñána Dassana Sámaññá phala, Vipassaná Dibbachakkhu of the Buddhist with Ritambhará Prajñá of the Yógi.

§ A'kásanañcháyatana; Viññánañcháyatana; A'kinchaññáyatana; Nevasaññánasaññáyatana.

form : he is conversant with nothing but abstract knowledge ; his will is, however, affected and works.* His five-fold combination falls to pieces and ceases to exist when he enters the four paths. His intense contemplation and introspection failed him when he attempted to soar higher than this. Nor did he see the necessity of going beyond this. The tendency to externalization inseparable from the will so liable to be affected by external and internal influences, being destroyed, that on which Kamma can act, is destroyed. If nothing beyond the Chitta or the human will or heart in its five Skandhas existed or could be realised, then nothing in the form of noumenal essence would be thought of. The Buddhist began with introspection and ended with it.

XIV. *Buddhistic attitude towards the Vēdic, Vēdāntist, and Jaina systems.*—He hates the Vēdic polity, its pantheon, its heirarchy, its exclusiveness, and its prior rights. To him the Vēdāntist goes only half the way, and the Jaina is wrong, and is not able to contemplate and introspect. The Vēdic polity recognizes the independent eternal individuality of the human spirit. It is the basis of the Pūrvā Mīmānsā philosophy. Ondulomi had stated it long before Jaimini. The Jaina follows the Vēdic polity in this, but the Buddhist rejects it as likely to land him in all the absurdities of ritualism and caste as he conceives it. The Vēdāntist recognised eternal noumenal essence consisting in eternal existence joined to intelligence and happiness. † When introspection unlocalized and universalized his inner self or the Chitta, he found himself plunged in a nothingness immeasurably expanding on all sides, transcending all thought, and growing into an infinitude of space and eternity.

XV. *Upālisēsa Nibbāna.*—The peri-spirit comes into existence, energises and externalises so long as a tendency to Karma exists. The tendency is annihilated when all desire is vanquished, when a Buddhist has risen superior to the flesh.

* Mark the Vipākachitta and Kriyāchitta as explained in the Abhidhamma.

† Sachchidānanda. This is the watch-word of all schools of Vēdāntists: it is based on utterances in the Upanishads.

When in this condition a Buddhist is Jívan Mukta, one who is emancipated while living, he is Bhávit A'tman, one who is unlocalized and universalised. He has yet, however, to live for some time and his accumulated activity is to be consumed by dint of mere living. When the accumulated activity is thus exhausted, he is completely emancipated when he dies, i.e., when his peri-spirit (the Pañchaskandhas) fall to pieces, and when it can no longer act. The first condition is characterised as Upádisésa Nibbáñam. A Buddhist is an Arhat. He is in the fourth Rath. He is a perfect Yógi. He can perform miracles. He lives in a condition of beatitude. He lives on the earth merely to live out his last portion of earthly existence. The last condition—the condition of an Arhat after his death is characterised as Anupádisésa Nibbáñam. The Yóga system of Indian philosophy throws a flood of light on this view of Nibbána. A perfect Yógi ecstatically declares he has only to pass a few days of his last earthly existence in sportiveness.

“Emancipation is my wedded spouse.” *

XVI. *Anupádisésa Nibbána*.—Perfect Nibbána is characterised in the following way by the Buddhists :—“A condition (Padam) permanent (Achchutam), infinite (Achchautam), unconditioned (Asankhatam), highest (Anuttaram)—Nibbáñam, this say the great sages (Mahesayo) who are delivered from all desire (Vánamuktá).” † I attach some importance to the term Viharati ‡ “lives in sportiveness” used in the Mahániibbána Sutta. “Again a Yógi free from desire, from the sight of existence, sees the Sankhára as nihil ; (sees) the Skandháyatana-náni, and Dhátavat as nihil (both) spiritually and materially ; sees (all) realities distinctly as infinite (Análaya) and known by the properties of ether (A'kása) and of the law of Buddha (Dharma).” § “Emancipation is the result of the extinction of all desire, the consequence of thought and feeling.” || I have

* See the Abhangas of Tukárama.

† See the 6th Paricheda of the Abhidhammátttha Sangaha.

‡ See page 30 of Childer's edition.

§ See the Lalita Vistára Chap. XIII.

|| This statement is made by Madhav Sáyana, a scholiast and an authority in Indian Philosophy. See his Sarva Darśana Saṅgraha—Baudha Darśana,

thus brought together the views of Indian and Ceylonese Buddhists, and attempted to throw a side-light upon it from Sanskrit literature.

XVII. *Perfect Nirvána stated.*—It is a negation of all that man, thinks, feels, and wills. So far it is nihilism. It is a negation of all suffering which results from thought, feeling and volition. So far it is nihilism. But suffering according to a Buddhist, a Jaina, or a Védántist is a positive entity. Happiness he does not recognize as positive. Suffering (Dukkha) is positive and results from localized existence. Both localized existence and suffering are destroyed together. When this is accomplished, unlocalized universalization is emancipation, co-extensive with happiness itself. Suffering is the inevitable result of all localization : happiness—of all universalization. Hence Nirvána is both negative and positive. It is not nihilism. Nirvána is beyond all localization. This is what all the Buddhists state. Reasoning on the basis of introspection alone, and observing the facts as they develope in the inner man, they stated that there are different degrees of localization. Infinity itself, as conceived by man, is localized. Eternity as conceived by man is localized. Hence persistent efforts were made by Buddhists so to soar in contemplation as to rise higher than all conception itself, as to leave behind all thought, feeling, and volition. In the Kámávachara all is gross, material, involved in a multiplicity of all that is “frail and feverish ;” above it is the Rúpávachara, the region of Gods and Divinities. Form is localized, and what is grosser and more material than form is dropped. Beyond the Rúpávachara is the Arúpávachara in which form itself is dropped, *i.e.*, left behind. Infinity, eternity, is contemplated. But being the subject of contemplation, it is localized. In the four paths all this is left behind, and all tendency to localization is checked, *i.e.*, destroyed. Existence—substance—that which is the nameless, the formless, the eternal, the infinite, the permanent, the unconditioned has a tendency to be localized. This tendency to be localized is what is called activity or Karma. It is strengthened as it is indulged. The tendency localizes the universal and Panchaskandhas result.

Then there is immediately thought, feeling and volition which are inseparable from suffering. Buddhism does not attempt to state the properties or attributes of the unlocalized—the eternal—because no matter how carefully a statement is made, the fact of statement will localize it. It is, therefore, beyond all statement. It is enough to say—it is Nirvâna.

XVIII. *Conclusion.*—Buddhism is an interesting study, scientifically, philosophically, religiously, socially, and politically. *Scientifically*, because science seeks the unification of force and the elements which embody all force; *philosophically*, because Buddhism discovers to what the psychological method of introspection leads; *religiously*, because when there are so many Buddhists in the world, not believing in a personal God and not yearning to worship Him the fact of religious instincts of man calls for re-examination and re-statement; *socially*, because it ignores all ritualism, ceremonies, and social life in its amplitude and minuteness, in its materialism and its subtlety of love, and ambition; and *politically*, because the convert of the Buddhists subverted the Vedic polity of caste; sacrifice and prior rights, and justified the aspirations of a proletariat and placed them on a legitimate basis for the first time in the history of man.

TWO SINHALESE INSCRIPTIONS.

BY B. GUÑASÉKARA.

No. 1.

AT THE RUWANWELI DAGABA.

The translator has not had an opportunity of seeing this Inscription. The translation is made from a photograph* taken by Capt. Hogg, R.E., for the Ceylon Government.

With regard to the language it may be remarked that, with a few exceptions, it differs little from the modern, but the change is greater in the letters themselves. The translator would propose some new readings of the text and correct a few orthographical errors, noticing words which are rare, or nearly obsolete, in modern Sinhalese.

The Queen Lílávatí referred to in the Inscription, was the wife of Kírti Nissanka of the Káliṅga dynasty. According to the Maháwansa, she ascended the throne in the year 1753 of the Buddhist era, which corresponds with 1210 A.D., and reigned six years. She patronised Buddhism and caused two Vihára to be built, one at Parnasálaka, the site of the Lañkátilaka Vihára, and the other at Wéligama.

INSCRIPTION.

අහයසලමේවන් කලුණුවනි සුවම්ත්වහන්සේට a දදව
ඩු ඇසලපුර එකොලුස්වන් .. d .. යා නකනීන් සිරිසගබේ
පුරක්තුම්බානු b | වකනුවනි සුවම්ත්වන්සේ c ඇතුම්බූ රජ
දරුවන්ගේ හඩාරපරිපාලනයකොට රත්නතුශේහි අධිකප්‍ර
සාද d ඇති ගේ e බුඩ්ගුණෙන් | ත සමවින් රජප්‍රසාද f රසින්
විජංමානවූ හඩාරපොතු පිරිවතුව්ම් විජයානාවන්හා මේ

* No. 104. Pavement slab, 14·0 m 8·7, in front of S. Altar of the Ruwanweli Dágaba.

a සංවැත්ත්වහන්සේට b පරක්තුම්බානු c සුවම්ත්වහන්සේ
d අධිකප්‍රසාද e ග්‍රබා f රජප්‍රසාද.

කුගේ අම්පූ පූමෙ | බාදේවින්හා මෙකුත්ගේ බැං ලංකා අධිකාරකෝට දැනවු දෙවල්නාවන්හා වැනිදෙනලද ආගම්බර නොඳුන් | ප්‍රංශීනවරයන් ය ගෙන් රුවනමැලිසුවාම්නට දුවුගැ මුණු රජුරුවන් ආදිවි නොඳුන් | රජදුරුවන් එසින් කරන ලද පූජා තීගෙඟ අසා ප්‍රසාද පරව්‍යාච්‍යා අනුන්හා අසාබාරණ පූජා | ජුලී ගෙඟ යක් කළමුනවැයි නානාවිබැඩි අවදාස් අවසිය ඇසුවන් පමණ වස්තුගෙන් තීගේ | ජ්‍යුත් කංචිකයක් බහා වුවා මණ් වෙන් ප්‍රතිඵිජිත ය යක්සේ තීගෙඟකාටු සරහා පස් යාමුකැ | මණසාලින සෞඛ්‍යාස්ම්වි(?)ලා අදවා ගනවුපූජා පූගනබඳිපෙයන් එවිනුකොටු පානේගෙ | වැ(?)බජපනාකා කදිලිනොරණදින් විජිසරහා අනෙකා ව්‍යේගයෙය කනුදියින් හා ස්ථීරපායාස | ගෙන්හා මහොසුයක්සේ ප්‍රංශීනම්ලේ තී තිරත්තරයෙන් සතියන් පූජාකාටු කපුරු දෙදාසක් | කලදින් පානතුන්පනාවිය ව්‍යා ටේරියාගෙන් රිසයන් කඩල්ලලු කපුරු පානප්‍රදාඇ ගැ ඇතුළුතු නොඳුන් .. ස් ප්‍රදිපසුරුදුකරවා නොඳුන් කම්මාන්න කළ මෙහෙ කළ | විනට අනට කල් උඩුමුස්හා රන්පිශ්ඨා උන්අමුවනබද හදනාපිශ්ඨි උනුසනු ප්‍රිකරවා | තිහාරණාවේ i සිටි උයනත්වුන් සමදුරුවන් වණ් ජ්‍යුවරුන් බ්‍රාහ්මණ පසකුත් සින්හරු | නටත්තන් ගිකියන් භාජ බෙරකසන්තත් සකුත්තුරයන් පාවයන් පදෙනියෙ පගන් නහනා ග | තුතදම්ලාලෙබැඳු මගුල්මිංඩියන් මාලකා රන් ඔසනාවවුවනවන .. නට (?) ප්‍රසාදයෙන් රනින්ස | තුවු කරවා රුවනමැලි ම්‍රේලිම්ලි දුප්පලි j අසා බ්‍රේක්කික යනට පූජුසු පූජාකාටු | දුප්පායම්සවාම්නටන් ශ්‍රීමහාබොධින වහන්සේටන් කපුරු පහන්පනාකා පූජා ආදිවි නොඳුන් | පූජා කරවා සහගෙනෙනි නෙරලුත්ත්වන්සේ ප්‍රධානකාටු එස්නැටනමහදංහ්හා සිඩු | රුපිත්තිදී නැ නොනැනෙ සියලු ප්‍රෙනයන්ට පින්පෙනදෙවා මේ පූජාඅසු මහාජනයාටද තා මාවදී | බහුල තිනිලපදවා කළපූ.....

TRANSCRIPT.

Abhayasalaméwan Kalyáñawatí suwamínwahanseṭa¹ dewamu
Esaļa pura ekoloswak .. da .. ya² nakatin SiriSanga Bó Purakkra-
ma Báhu³ | chakkrawarti suwamínwánse⁴ etuluwú rajadaruwangé
bhaṇḍára paripálanayakoṭa ratnatrayehi adhikapprásáda⁵ eti

y පණසන්වරයන් h ප්‍රතිඵිම්කී ; තිහාරරණාවේ j දුපච්ච.

ū sardhā⁶ Buddhi guṇe | n samawit⁷ rājaprasāda⁸ rásín⁹ wirája-
 mánawú Bhaṇḍárapotē Piriwatubím Wijayánáwan há mekugé
 amadu¹⁰ Sume | dhádevin há mekungé bén Laṇká Adhikára
 Kotadanawu¹¹ Dewalnáwan¹² há tēn¹³ denalada ágamadhara
 noek¹⁴ | paṇḍita¹⁵ warayangen Ruwanmeli¹⁶ suwámínta¹⁷ Du-
 ṭigemunu rajjuruwan ádiwú noek | rajadaruwān visin karanalada
 pújá wiṣeha asá prasáda parawaṣawé anun há asádháraṇa¹⁸
 pú | jáiwiṣeshayak kaṭamēnaweyi nánáwidhawú atadás atasiya asú-
 wak pamaṇa wastrayen wiṣe | shawú kaṇchukayak bahá chúḍámaṇi
 chaitya pratibimbayak se wiṣeshakoṭe sarahá pasyálake¹⁹ |
 maṇá salin solosmaṭi (?)²⁰ lá andawá gandha pushpa sugandha
 dípayen wichitrakoṭe²¹ páné ge | tē(?)dhaja patáká kadali toraná-
 dín wíthi sarahá aneka warggayē kana dęyin há kshírapáyása | yen
 há mahoghayak se palamuwana maluwehi nirantarayen satiyak
 pújá koṭe kapuru dedásak | kalandin²² páta tun pana²³ piyawa
 sáwé²⁴ riyané riyané kabalwale kapuru pán puda²⁵ e | gé ctuluwú
 noek .. s²⁶ pradípa pújá da karawá noek karmmánta kaṭa mehe
 kaṭa | wunṭa ataṭa gal ebú mundu há ran pilí há un ambuwantada
 handaná pilí dí unu²⁷ satuṭu karawá | wiḥaraksháwé²⁸ siṭi
 liyannawun samadaruwān²⁹ waṇṇakuwarun Bamuṇan pasakun³⁰
 sittaru | naṭannan gíkiyannan bera gasannan sakun durayan
 pañchayan³¹ padeniye³² pané³³ nahana³⁴ ga | nun³⁵ da māle
 bēlú mangul miṇḍiyān³⁶ málákáran osanáwaṭuwanṭana..nta (?)
 prasádayen ranin sa | tuṭu karawá Ruwanmeli³⁷ maluwedí me Thú-
 pawānṣa asá dharmimakathikayanta sudusu pújá koṭa | Thúpáráma³⁸
 swámíntat śrī mahá bodhínwahansetat kapuru pahan patáká
 pújá adiwú noek | pújá karawá sat genehi terawarunwahanse
 pradhánakoṭe wasnéṭat³⁹ mahadan há siwu | ru pilí dí né noné
 ne siyalu pretayanta⁴⁰ pin pet⁴¹ dewá me pújá esú mahá
 janayáta da tamáṭa⁴² da | bahula prítí upadawá kaṭa pú.....⁴³

TRANSLATION.

Bhandárapotē Piriwatubím Wijayánáwan, who carefully
 guarded the treasures of the Imperial Lord Siri Sanga Bó
 Purakkrama Báhu and other princes—who was highly pleased
 with the three gems—was endowed with faith and a clear

intellect, and was illumined with the rays of royal favour—(*this personage*) together with his mother Sumédhádévi and his nephew who held the offices of Adikárama of Lañká and Principal of the Koṭadanaw temple, having learned from many pandits who were conversant with Buddhist literature and had offices conferred on them, what kind of offerings had been made to the venerable Ruwanmeli (*Dágaba*) by Duṭṭugemunu and many other princes, were transported with joy, and having resolved to make a grand offering superior to the offerings of others, encased (*the dágaba*) beautifully with about 8,880 cloths of various sorts : highly decorated it so as to look like the reflected image of a crown-jewel monument : caused mortar (*prepared*) from five yálas of good rice to be applied thereto : made it lovely with odoriferous flowers, scents, and lamps : adorned the streets with....., flags, banners, plantain-trees, triumphal arches, &c. : made on the first terrace offerings of various eatables and lumps of milk-rice constantly (*pouring in*) like a great flood during a week : honored it by lighting with 2,000 kalandas of camphor many thousands of lamps, inclusive of festoons of lamps and lamps of earthen vessels placed at intervals of one cubit on the third floral attar in the lower part of the dágaba : made presents of rings for the fingers set with stones, and of golden apparel for the different kinds of workmen and labourers : gave garments to their wives and rejoiced their hearts : and pleased with (*gifts of*) gold the writers, the overseers, the appraisers of property, Brahmins, cooks, painters, dancers, singers, tom-tom beaters, conch-blowers, players on the five kinds of musical instruments, ? persons who applied combs and unguents to the cavities (*in the dágaba*), the female servants with auspicious marks on them who took care of the terrace, florists, perfumers,..... Moreover having heard the Thúpawañsa (*the history of the dágabas*) while yet on the terrace of the Ruwanmeli Dágaba, they made suitable offerings to the clever preachers of Dharma, and honored the Thúpáráma and the illustrious and venerable Bó tree with many lamps lit with camphor, flags, &c. To the residents of the seven monastic establishments, amongst whom the priests were the foremost,



Reading “*Bandárapotu* (1), *piriwatu* (2), *Bimvijayanáwan* (3) *há mekugé ambu Sumedhádévin há mekungé ben, &c.*,” the translation would run thus :—

“Bimvijayanáwan the younger brother of Bandárapotu (who &c.....) and his wife Sumedhádevi and their son-in-law, who.....&c.”

1.—*Bandárapotu* is perhaps the minister Bhandárapustakí, mentioned in Maháwagso, Part 2, Chap. 72, St. 215.

2.—*Pirivatu* = *paruvetri* (Sanskrit) “ a younger brother married before his elder.”—Wilson.

8.—*Bimvijayanawan* = *Jagat (bhumi, bim) vijayanaka*. Vide Maháwagso, Part 2, Chap. 77, St. 4.

they gave much alms, and cloths for making yellow robes, (*and*) imparted the merit (*thus acquired*) to their kinsmen, strangers, and all the different kinds of Prétas, experiencing great joy themselves, while they caused the same to the mass of the people who heard of these offerings which were made under the asterism Visá on the 11th day of the bright half of Esala in the second year of Her Majesty Abhayasalaméwan Kalyáñawati.

NOTES.

1. Read *sráminrahansétu* for *sunamínrahanséta*.
2. For *da..yá* read *ludu nísa*.
3. Read *Purákrama Báhu* for *Purakkrama Báhu*. The King here meant is Parákrama Báhu the Great of Polonnaruwa.
4. Read *Sváminrahansé* for *sunámínrásané*.
5. *Adhikapprasaddu*,—omit the first *p*.
6. Read *gráddhá* for *sárdhá*.
7. *Samarit* = *sumanvita*, the more common form in modern prose.
8. Omit the first *p* in *rájapprasádu*.
9. Reading *rásin* or *raśmín* for *rásin*.
10. *Amadu* = the modern *ammandú*; the *du* in *amadu* is a suffix used to express endearment or familiarity and is another form of the modern *dé* which occurs in such words as *ménigandé* ‘mother,’ *piyánandé* ‘father,’ &c.
11. *Kotadanaru*—supposed to be in Bintenna.
12. *Dewalnáwan* = *Dévalánáyakayan*, the Principal of a Hindú Temple.
13. *Ten*—from *thána* ‘place’ (Páli) is now obsolete. The modern form is *teṇ*, but this, in the sense of ‘post’ or ‘office,’ is more commonly written *thánántara* or *tanatura*.
14. *Noyek*—now more commonly written *noyek*.
15. Read *pandita* for *páyrita*.
16. *Ruvunmeli*, more commonly called *Ruvanweli*,—name of a celebrated Dágaba at Anurádhapura commenced by King Duṭugemunu and completed by his brother Sédétissa. It is now known by the name of Rankot (‘gold-pinnacled’) Dágaba.
17. Read *swámínta* for *sunámínta*.
18. *Anun há asádharana*,—lit.: ‘not common with others,’ ‘unlike others,’ i. e., ‘surpassing others.’
19. *Yála* = 1,280 kuruni; 1 kuruniya being equal to 4 neli.
20. Reading *selesméri* for *solosmaṭi*, where *seles* may be derived from the Páli *síleso* ‘union,’ and *maṭi* (modern *meti*) from *mattiká* ‘clay,’ hence ‘adhesive clay.’
21. The *e* sound in *hoté* is now replaced by *a*.
22. *Kalundu* = 60 grains (Apothecaries’ weight.)

23. Reading *tunwana* for *tunpana*.
24. The Sinhalese paraphrase of the Attanagaluwaṇsa has *piyarasdva* for the Pāli *puppādhāna* which means 'a flower-receptacle' or 'floral seat.'
25. Literally: 'offerings of lamps of camphor in earthenware.'
26. Reading *dahas*, 'thousands' for s.
27. Read *un* for *unu*.
28. Read *wihāraraksharé* for *wihāraksharé*.
29. *Samadarurān* = *sāmidarūnan*, 'lords,' 'masters,' or 'overseers.'
30. *Pasakun*—'cooks' as being derived from *pāchaka* 'one who cooks' (P. and S.)
31. This is doubtful.
32. *Pudeniye*,—the cavities between the circular rings of a dāgaba
33. *Pané* = modern *paná* 'combs': perhaps a kind of brush is meant here.
34. *Nuhana*—(from the Pāli *nahánam*) means that which is applied, while bathing, to clean the person = the modern *nánu* 'unguents.'
35. *Ganun* = modern *gánarun* 'those who smear.'
36. *Mangul niydiyan*,—this might also be rendered 'female servants employed on festive occasions.'
37. *Ruvanmēli*—from *Ratnamāli*, another form of *Ruvanrēli*.
38. *Thūpāráma*—the most ancient dāgaba, built by Déwānanpiyatissa.
39. *Wusnēṭat*—an archaism for *wasnawunṭat*.
40. *Prētyaṇṭa*—'departed spirits doomed to suffer extreme misery.'
41. *Pet*—from the Pāli *patti* 'acquisition,' 'communication to others of the merit one has acquired,' when it is more commonly written *pattidāna*.
42. Read *tamanta* for *tamāta*.
43. Reading *pújārayi* for *pú*....

No. 2.

INSCRIPTION AT PEPILITĀNA.

The copy of the Inscription from which the following translation has been made, is a transcript of another copy in the possession of L. De Soyza Mahá Mudaliyár, who courteously lent it to the translator. It is to be regretted that the Mahá Mudaliyár's health prevents him from completing the translation which he undertook some years back.

With a view to test the accuracy of the copy, the translator visited the temple-premises at Pepiliyána, but, to his great disappointment, he found the stone in detached fragments built up into a wall, and the fragments themselves so much defaced that they could not be utilized for testing the style or spelling

of the transcript. The translator has, therefore, taken the liberty to note and italicise what he considers clerical errors and place the proposed readings at the bottom of each page. He will feel thankful to any persons who may favor him with their remarks on the doubtful words of the text which he has noted, or suggest any better readings than those proposed by him.*

INSCRIPTION.

ශ්‍රීලංකාපිපතියා පරුනුමහුර්සපුද්‍යස් ක්‍රියාලංකාති
සිංහවේහැම්හාවතෙනාවච්චයා මූල්‍යනම් සුළුණුවරහාවිනා:
බලෝදායංසදුංජා සමස්තාරගතනාං සත්‍යාහාවදුයිසදා
සොරජෙසෙන a සොම්ඩිත්තහභ්‍රිකාපයාපුන්‍යං ස තුර්භාර්ථසත්‍යං

ශ්‍රීලංකාවිපතියාපරුනුමහුර්ත රජපිහාගෙනතුමං
සවපුසවාබා c මකාරයජ්‍යගඳි d යනහුණාණායනසත්‍යවුනා.

ශ්‍රීඩ්‍රභ්‍රිවඩ්‍යෙන් එස්දහස් නාට්‍යිය අවපනස් අවුරුද්ධ්‍රිදික් පිරු
මූලද හිරිලක රජපැමිනි මහායම්මන පරුම්පරානුයාන සුයාසී
විභාගිත්ත එ මහාරජත්විත මූල්‍යයාලාවනුවනුව
න්තිස්වාමින වහන්සේර් f එකුත්‍යාලිස්වනුමැදින්දින පුර පස
ලොස්වකජයවත්හ පුරපුළරයෙහිසුමලගල g ප්‍රාසාද, h හි මුබල්තු
මධ්‍යපෙනි h පිංහාසනයෙනි හිරිනිවෙස්සහ මධ්‍යුහිත්කුව i බ

* Mr. L. De Soysa read a Paper on the Pēpiliyāna inscription before the Society some years ago, but it was not printed in the Journal at the time, and is now lost. The following extract from the Paper appeared in the *Ceylon Times* of June 11th, 1873 :—

“ This inscription, is to be found on a rock on the site of an ancient Buddhist Temple near Kōtté, where from A. D. 1410 to A. D. 1542 Siphalese Kings held Court.

“ No part of the ancient buildings of the Temple now remain, having been, it is said, levelled to the ground, by the Portuguese who destroyed this and other buildings in and near Kōtté.

“ My copy of the inscription was taken from one in the possession of a Buddhist Priest who now occupies the modern Pansala built on the supposed site of the ancient Temple, and I was informed by him that his teacher's teacher obtained it some 70 or 80 years ago, from a transcript preserved in the

a රසෙසෙන ස පුණ්‍යං c ප්‍රසවාබා d උගති e වංකාස්තුරුන
f වහන්සේර් g සුම්මගල h මණ්ඩපයෙනි i සැට

රණීත්සැදි රජපුවරප ඇමතිකණපිටවය දෙවෙනුදීලාවත් වැඩිහිතුමනු තේහි ; කළමනාකවපුත්තුව වත්ත්වයෝවදාරණ තැනසවිස්සෑමු මූලිකිසවුන්වහන්ශේට පින්පිතිස්සංසිහා රයකරවනාලෙසට ගණීලාසලකාරගෙහි තේපුකතු । සිඛරමු දැල්පෙනාතුත්වදාලමේහෙවරිත්පස්ථිදහසක්දනමියෙකා වපානබුනුබද පැපිලියානෙහි ॥ ප්‍රාකාර තෙශපුරුෂනිමාග්‍රහ නම්ඩ බොධිවෙතාස සංසාචාස දේවාලසසනරය පුද්‍යකාලයස් ජපානම්පලයමාදාන්ත්පුකනාවෙකාට සමුභී , කරවු විභාරයවිරයෝ සිටාවස්නවණ යුතිනිස පිදුයෙන් මෙමපැපිලියානහා මෙහිබද මැදිමාලහා අමුතුව දිකුල්පිටියෙන් පිදුයෙන් වේල්ලෙන් උචි දෙනියෙන් ද්සාවුනක් කථීතෙනාවබාදේන් අරගෙනාචිලහා මෙහිබද්වල්පිට වනුපැලන් ඇතුව්වුනුත්හා පස්සේංඟන්බද කුඩාවැලිතමහා මෙමගමටඅුතුලුත්තුලගෙයි(?)රන්ගොඩා මන්ගොන්බඳදේන් මකින් කෙහෙල්සේනාවෙන් යාලුකවප හා මෙහි බඳවත්පිටහා මන්ගොන්බඳදේන් බෝඩුවලත්පිටන් මූල්‍යපුවට දෙයාමුණ්හා ගොඩිත්පසලොසමුනක්හා අත්තකු ගුවබද බොල්ලනාවිලින් යාලුකවපහා මෙහිබදාගොඩා සි

Archives of the late King of Kandy. There can be no question however, as to its genuineness. I have compared it with such parts of the stone as still remain, and have found that it exactly corresponds with the stone. The style and matter too of the inscription furnish indisputable evidence of its genuineness and authenticity,

"The inscription records the erection and endowment of a Buddhist Temple in memory of his deceased mother Sunétra Mahá Dóví, by King Šri Parákrama Báhu VI., who reigned at Kótté (according to Turnour) from A. D. 1410 to 1462. It also contains a variety of provisions for the due maintenance of the temple : for the expenditure of its income : and regulations for the observance of the clerical and lay members of the establishment.

"The style of the inscription is similar to that of other writings of the 14th or 15th centuries ; and Mr. Alwis has published in his Introduction to the *Sidat Sangará*, the introductory paragraph of the inscription as a specimen of the prose of that age. The construction of the sentences, however, is very peculiar. The whole of the inscription, which is a very long one, is conglomerated, as it were, into one sentence by means of conjunctive particles and participles, having apparently only one finite verb expressed. The words in general are those in modern use, with a very few exceptions which I have noticed in the notes.

j තැනහි k පුත්තුව । නීපුකතු ॥ පැපිලියානෙහි ॥ ගැහ
o සම්බ ජ වන

නැරව බඳුනිරදේරහා බෙලිනල්පුවරබදී මත්ගෙදරහා දේ
ලොස්දහස්රවබදී මැදගොවීන් මූලිකුනෑනෙකායින් පසමුන
ක්හා කුමුදවිපුවට සතරමුනක්හා රයිකම්පුවරබදේ? වේර
ගල්ලෙනවීහාරයවපිදු ලබුකම්නාසල්තෙකාවීන්ගෙවීන් එකක්
හා කුමුදවිපුවට නැත්පුලකවපහා වැළිකම් දසනවිවබදී ක්
හාකයේවීහාරයවපිදු ඉත්තවලපා බනාලාවලදම්ලයදදනැකී
ලියිරැඹුත්තු කුමුදවිපුවට පසමුනක්හා එපාමුලම්වට එකමු
නුවැළක්හා උවාච්ඡාව නතුගොව උදිගොව වැළැලලාගේ
ව්‍යුපිව්‍යුත්තුවිනුනහා බෙලිනල්පුවරබදී බුලන්ගමිසුලැස්
මෙන් පටිචාගමහා පටිචාරජනයක්ගෙන් දෙසියපාසකක්හා
සරස්මදදායාලක්හා ඇුතියිගුදෙකක්හා ලුණුපාරුතකක්හානො
යෙක්වීහාර ගරහාකේඇත්තුවිසියල්ල බුබායනා බල්‍යනා
සාම්පිකව පවත්තාපරිදිදෙන් සලස්වා පැහැලුවෙන් මහඩිසේ
සාම්පින්තේ ශ්‍රීනාමයෙකුනාම්හාදේශී පිරිවෙනඅස්වාමේ
විහාරයට තායකවපැමිනි ගලනුසුමුලම්බිංකර මහගොරසා
මින්වනන්සේන්කිප්පනිග්‍රෑයනුම්ගලසාම්න්වසුනාං
මහඳේල් පිටවෙනනේ රුඥස්වා ඉදිරියේද්වාස මොබවන ත්සේගේ

"The date assigned to the King's accession is stated to have taken place in the year of Buddha 1958 (A. D. 1415), whereas Turnour in his adjustment of Sinhalese Chronology, computed from native records, has fixed the date at 1953 (A. D. 1410) five years earlier. The authority of the stone however, cannot be disputed, and it is in a remarkable manner confirmed by the well known contemporary poem *Kāryasākhara*, the author of which was the most learned monk of the age, and, according to tradition, the King's adopted son.

"The regulations enacted for the management of the Temple establishment and for the distribution of its income are also very curious, and throw considerable light on the manners, customs, and social condition of the Island at the period in question. It shows that the form of Sinhalese letters now in use have not undergone any material change, during, at least, the last five or six hundred years, with the exception of a few.

"It is believed by many that the worship of Hindū Gods, and the practice of Hindū rites and ceremonies, were introduced into Ceylon by the last Malabar King who obtained the throne of Kandy, after the extinction of the Sinhalese Royal Family about the year A. D. 173!; but it would appear from the inscription that the innovation is of much earlier date. The King it is well-known was an eminent patron of Buddhism, having built four Dévalas in connection with the Vihār."—*Hon. Sec.*

ගුරුකිසා රාජ්‍යම්පරායෙන් අසන්හිටිවානාතුන්කියා කොසනය වල්වනකිනීමට සේෂනාතුනකට පිරිවෙන ප්‍රචල්‍යන්නා නැතියායෙන් සහිවුහන්කොට මෙකි ලාභයෙන් සහර පත්‍රගන්නා තැවැලි යෙන බොධියවහා නාම මෙහිදෙනනට ද්‍රව්‍යේෂණකට එක්තකෙට එක්තකෙදේවාලයකට මූල්‍යනැව පැයිසාල්පසලාසක් මාත්‍ර රන්නු ජම්ස්සක පොල්නුනක් සංඛ්‍යාලුවීංඡක් එනු t තැවැලුව් කාලක් එනු " දියුකසා ඇතුළුවීංඡයකට මසුල්ංඡක් පාන්තෙනලට පොල්පසක් සුවඳම්ල්දහසක් බ්ලුලන්පිසිසයක් පුව්ජපසලාස ක්ගා මස්ථකකට මිරිස්නැලියක් දෙකක් දුන්නැල්නැලිදෙ කක් පිරිබවසදුන් පලන් " අවක්ෂවඳදුමට අගිල්පලම්නුනක් ගුරුල්පලම්නුනක් ඇතුළුවීංඡයා අව්‍යුත්පාත්‍රවට කැඹුවැඩු එක්සියපනයක් පොල්කිසයයක් පාන්ප්‍රත්වට පොල්ඥසක්හා බි සෝසාමින් ස්විජිසජ්‍යා වෙසනපුර විසේනියපටන් පුර පසලා ස්වකදික්වා කරන් විසේසපුත්‍රවට කැඹුවැඩු තුන්සියයක් පොල්දෙහියයක් පාන්ප්‍රත්වට පොල්දෙඥාසක්හා ත්‍රිපිටකයෙන් මසකට ගුරු එක්ඥස්සන්සියයක් ලියනනම් එකකට ද්‍රව්‍යේෂණක් පාලනක්මාත්‍රිරත් දෙම්ස්සක්පොල්දෙකක් බ්ලුලන් දිසයක් පුව්ජපසකම්ග්‍රෑයකකට එනුදිසයක්මිරිස්ථකකට පිලියට් පනම්සියයක් හා පිරුවන්සාමින්ට ද්‍රව්‍යේෂණක් වශේනව් පැයිසාල්පසක් ගෙ නෙහි " වැඩිහිටින නම්පසකට නමකටසනරභුගින් පැයිසාල් මිසිසයක් " මාත්‍රිරත්අවක්පොල්නවයක් සසඟැත්සනක් සංඛ්‍යා තුනුම්බුඩායක් පානනෙලට පොල්සයක්ගා පිරිවෙනවට ද්‍රව්‍යේෂණක් කෙකට බ්ලුලන්සිසක් පුව්ජපසලාසක් විදුනේනැව බ්ලුලන් පසලාසක් පුව්ක්සනක් සෙසුනැනැව බ්ලුලන්සනලිස්අවක් පුව්ක් පුව්ක්මිසනරක්හා මස්ථකකට එනුපනයක් දුනුවෙනෙලට එක්දෙනු නැලුම්නාවක්හා අව්‍යුත්පාත්‍රකකට පිරිවෙනවට සිවිරුදෙකකට පනම්සියයටටිනා පිළිරුදෙකක් අදනයට පස්ථේසක් වටිනා පිදිරුජ්‍යාකක්සනවටිනා ද්‍රව්‍යේෂණක් අසයටටිනා වනාඩා " නාදෙකක් පෙරගැනකටවා අවපිතකරුණකක් මගුල්පිරිනෙහි එකම්සිපුවීම්න්ජ්‍යාකක් උඩුවීයන්අදාදාශුනිරු නිර්ජුණුකායා ආදියහා සෙසුනැවට සිජරුදිසයට තිබන්සපටිනා පිළිරුදිසය

" සිංහ ස තිබාගෙන් t සුංච්‍රා ස සුංච්‍රා ස පැමුව ස මිත්‍රීයක මිශ්‍රීය පුෂ්‍රීයක ස තිබා මාජ්‍රීයකා "

සහායිලන්තැනවංචය සහ්යිදෙනයේ නොස් ගිලන්පසය ඇ
තුම්බූතියදීම්අඩුවශනෙයකාව ප්‍රවාහුවහාවූබලින්නා තින්
දෙවවදාල ee පානබුනුබද්ධීකපය dd මෙපිරිවෙනුවනාසප
සදුනයව ee ප්‍රවාහුවහා එහාරසනාක නොයෙන්ගම් වලින
විභානයට පසුවූනස්නා ඉතිරිපසයෙන් සහරදිතින්වැඩි මහ
සංජයාවහන්තේන් නමකට සාලුසහරය මාථිරන්තිකය
පොල්ලතක සහුරුබැඳීකය කසපැන්තිකයේ එහු මිටිස් කසා
අඛ දුරුනොල් පාන්නොල් අතුතිවිදෙය බුලන්දිසයක පුද්ස්
පහස්නා ගෙරනමකට සාලුපසය මාවරන්තුනාය පොල්සය
රස් සහුරුවුලක් එහුතිකයේ හසපැන්දෙකයේ එහු මිටිස් එහු
කසා අඛ දුන්නොල් දැජෙනාල් අතුතිවිදෙයනා බුලන්තිසයක
පුච්ච්පසලුම්පසය පාන්නොලුව ගෙලම්බූස් එකස්නා තුන්ද
සැහපෙනලෙසට කළාත්පැලුරු ඇතිරිලි පැන් වලනයාතුම්බූ
දන්වැව නොපිශෙනලා තුන්මසින් මස්ථිනාරයට පැමිනි ම
හාසාජයාවහන්තේව තුන්දිවසය දන්දෙනුවන් ගිලන්තැන
ට පිළිවෙළින් gg ගිලන්පසය ප්‍රවාහුවා යනවිව්දිනින්වන්හ
ල කැලුනිය hh අතුරුගිරියවිදාගම ක්‍රිජනාවමෙමිප්‍රාරුවල
ඇරුලුවාලනුවන්-පිළිමහෙය දැඟැල්සාමින් සංසාවාසයාතුම්බූ
පිහාරයෙහි කළමණා ii මෙහෙයවන් මෙහිබදු එහාරවලලමේ
හෙයවන් ඒප්පේ එහාරවලයෙහි jj ඇතිවනින් දෙනුවන් කියා
ඇරුලියනායුනි අනිසමක පැමිනිටට එහාරයෙන් දි ගැල
වෙනුවන් එහාරපිළිබඳ ගම් කුමුදු මිනිසා සහා ගුණාණු
නොපෙනුවන් ss නිනිකෙනෙකුත්තිසින් නොගනුවන් එහාර
යේ පරිවාරපානය තේවන් පිටවෙනට අසිජුකනාම් සහරස්
සලාදරු? නම් පසක්දක්පිසනාම් තුනක් ඇතුතිවුවන් නිනි
මෙහෙරවුවන් සෙස්වුනුවන් ගෙනෙහිවෙසනානුව අන්
පාමෙහෙකිම් අතනුග ලි තැනවකලමනා උපසාන්හිනා
රකම්මානනාදිවූ සියල්ලමෙනිලැඹිකරණ වෙනත් සැලැස්සිමු
න්පිරිවෙනෙහි නීයෙගමු කියාවට ආගුවා ප්‍රවාහුවන් පිට
කතුය තැනිවහකරණදිය දන්නාකෙනෙකුත්තින් පැමිනිටට වැවු
ප්‍රත්භාදී උගනුවන් පාර්ශ්වාවනැනි මෙහිගොවසනුවන්

ss සංඡිදෙන ee ගැවාවදාල dd එකපය ee සිවපසද, තැපට
ſr මැබ, මෙකි gg පිළිවෙළින් hh කැලුනිය ii භාජුවලා
ſr එහාමෙළුම්ස්, එහාරප්‍රාලි ක් k ගොඩනුවුවන් ll අභ
ක්‍රිජාම්

සෙපුඩිජයා ආපදවාහිනුමයකලුණු නැංවුදු ජ්වලදාලීණය නෑ
කම්මියකොට ව්‍යුහුවන් මෙහිවස තහැනු තේපුත්‍රාහිඛ්‍රීලීණය භාජි
ව්‍යකරණාදියෙහි සත්‍යයෙහි අනියෝගකරණාදිවන් එහාර
කම්මිකාරදින්වනරම්වූ මුළුපිළිම් දැන පවත්වනුවන් නිරන්ත
රයෙහි සක්‍රීන්හා එංඩිඩු පාවත්‍රයනා කුඩා සේව න් පට ආ
කාක්වීය තුපාණප ۱۰ පැයිසැට්වා තුළුවේදෙය පවත්වනුවන්මෙ
හිඡානුවේනු ය වැඩිනැහින් භාමුවටුවෙන පසයමේන්හේ
සුතුනුවාදවන් පුද්චාවූ විහාර තත්ත්වපාදයෙන් ගුරු නොකොට
පවත්වනුවන් රජසලමනපරිදීදෙන ලියාහුඩු මේ නිලාලබා
නයවුනියාවට මෙහිනාරය පවත්නාතෙ ක්කුත් උග්‍රයවාසයේ
මහාසංස්කාවනු යේසේ උසිනුන් රජපුටරජම්හඹාප්‍රකාශනාධින් ගුරු
උසිනුන් අවුවස්සාකොට පවත්වා දෙලෝනේ වර්ධවා සුව
ග්‍රීප්පාංගි සම්ප්‍රාන්තාකොට ප්‍රාමිශ්‍රාන්තා සිනුවියහාපානී

స్తుతించినే రైతులు ప్రాణికి విషాదానికి విప్పి ఉన్నాడు. అందులో కొన్ని విషాదాలు మాత్రమే ఉన్నాయి. అందులో కొన్ని విషాదాలు మాత్రమే ఉన్నాయి. అందులో కొన్ని విషాదాలు మాత్రమే ఉన్నాయి.

mm කිසේ න්‍ය එනය oo ප්‍රජාව පු තහොත්පාදගෙන්
yy මහාමාත්‍යක්දීන පු ගැඹු ss පිටවන් ॥ දැක්වීමෙන්දක
න් පකාර

විද්‍යුමට පැමිනෙත්තාහුනාමිවෙත් පිහාසාහාදීඩ් පත්‍රානානා
රියකම්පිට හේතුව්වාහු ගම් එති.

ස්වදින්නාංපරදින්නාං වා යෙහරන්නිවසුන්නියා
ඡ්‍යුජ්‍යීවිඡ්‍යී සහග්‍රානි යා මිශ්‍යවයාන් යා රුයනෙන්නිමිස්.

නිණ්‍යායායදිවාකට්ස් දූෂ්‍යංච්‍රායදිවාංච්‍රලං
යොහරේබුඩ්හොගසස මහාපෙනෙහාමිස්සයානි.

හ්‍රිලංකායිපරියිස්පරකුමහුජස්සුයිකාල්‍යානි
සිංච්‍රාහාවතෙනාවච්‍රක්‍රාන්මේ භුමියුවරහාමිනා
බල්‍යායාසදාකසම්පාජනහනාං සත්‍යංහාවද්‍යිසදා
රුසේප්පස්සමධිරත්නහැඩිකාපයා දූෂ්‍යංච්‍රාහුජර්යනාං.

යනාදින් ස්වකියවූ අරබනාලේන් වදුරණ්‍යලදා
අව්‍යනතවත්තයදා.

එශෙකෙවහායිනීලොකේ ස්වල්‍යීම්පිහුරු
නහොකකනකරග්‍රාහක දුනොලුතාවසුන්නියා.

කියනලදා ප්‍රලේංජනවත්තයදා අනාගනකයෙහිපැශුමිනි රජ
මහාමාත්‍යක්‍රියාත් නාමනමා සිත්‍යානිතකළාක්මේන් සමසියින් පින්
අනුමේදන්වා ජ්‍යාරවාසික්ව අනියම් වර්තිර යා අදිඩ් අන්කි
සිනේවයක් තොළුස්වනාසේදා ක්වරනරම් කෙනෙකුන් එම්
හාරවාසින් තොළුක්‍රියානායිදා රුජායුම්පිළිකව බලයලවාමේ
සියල් කට්ටලයම් අබඩවප්‍රවත්තා බාතිකායෙන් උත්සාහාඇැනිව

දුනපාලනයොම්බෝ දුනාභ්‍යුගේයොනුපාලනං
දුනාන්ස්වග්මවපෙනානි පාලනා දුම්විතං යු පදන්.

කියනලදාහෙයින් එබදු නිවත්ස්සුවකුමති සන්ස්ක්‍රිතයාව
සින් මෙකියන විහාර වස්ත්‍රකිරීමෙහි සාහිලුසඳාගැනීව එමකු
සලාභ්‍යනාවයෙන් මෙත්ති ස්විජරෙයනාම්යානාන් වහන්සේ
දුක බණ්ඩාස කෙළවර බුදු පසේබුදු මහරහුන්වගන්සේවි
සින් පසක්කාඟාවූ ආනාඟාවූ අරරුවූ අමරවූ ශේමවූ අමුත පි
මහා නීවීන මා පුරප්‍රාප්‍යියට උත්සාහ කටුවුනු.

“සහස්‍රාන් යා මි මිශ්‍රායා යා වර්තිර යා දුවත්තා යා අම්ත
මා නීවීන මා පුරප්‍රාප්‍යියට උත්සාහ කටුවුනු”

TRANSCRIPT.

Śrī Laṅkādhipatiḥ Parākramabhujas sūryyānvayālaṅkṛiti
 Ryyāchchambhawato vachaśṣruṇuta me bhūmīśwarā bhāwinaḥ
 Dharmmoyā sadṛiṣṭā samasta jagatā satyaḥ bhavadbhīḥ sadā
 Saurakshyo¹ saumayi jāta harshakṛipayā punyaḥ² tathā bhujyatāḥ
 Śrī Laṅkādhipatiḥ Parākramabhujo rājā vihārottamaḥ
 Swaprasavākhyā³ makārayajagadi⁴ yantrāṇāya tasyādhunā.

Śrī Buddha varshayen ek dahas nava siya aṭa panas
 avuruddak piruṇu sandā siri Laka raja pēmini Mahāsammata
 paramparānuyāta sūryyawaṇśdbhijāta⁵ maliū rājādhirāja Śrī
 Saṅgha Bodhi Śrī Parākrama Báhu Chakrawartti Swamīnrahan-
 shēta⁶ ekunsaliswanu međindina pura pasaloswaka Jayawardhūha-
 napurapravarayehi sumāngala⁷ prásadābhimukha chitra maṇḍapa-
 yehi⁸ siṅhāsanayehi siri nives saha oṭunu siw ṣeṭa⁹ baranin
 sedi rajayuvavaraja ēmatigāṇa piriwarā devendralilāwen wēdahiñda
 hēma tēṇhi¹⁰ kaṭamanā kaṭayuktaṭa¹¹ vyavasthā vadāraṇa tēna
 swargasthawu mawubisawun wahanshēta pin pinisa abhinava
 wiḥārayak karawanalesaṭa ráṇivásala káriyehi niyukta¹² Sikurā
 mudalpotunṭa wadāla mehewarin paswisidahasak dana wiyadam
 koṭa Pánabunubada Pēpiliyānehi¹³ prákāra gópura pratimā
 graha¹⁴ maṇḍapa bodhi chaitya saṅghāwāsa déwulasaraya
 pustakālaya pushpárāma phalārámādin yuktakoṭa samurdhha¹⁵
 karawu wiḥāraya chirasthāyfwa wardhanawāṇa¹⁶ pinisa pidúyen
 mema Pēpiliyána há mehi banda Mēdimála há amutuwa Dim-
 bulpiṭiyen pidúyen wéllen uḍa deniyen dasámunak Kalutoṭa
 badden Araggoda wila há mehi buda walpiṭa watupelat etuluwú
 tēn há Pas yodun buda kudá Weligama há mema gamata etulat
 tulageyi (?) Rangoda há Matgonbadden madin Kehel sénáwen
 yálaka wapa há mehi buda walpiṭa há Matgon badden Bóbuwala
 wilin mul bijuwaṭa deyálač há godin pasalosamunak há Aluk-
 kuruwa buda Bollatáwilin yálaka wapa há mehi buda goda há

1 rakshyo, 2 punyan, 3 praswākhyā, 4 jagati, 5 wapsūbhijāta, 6 vahanshēta,
 7 sumāngala, 8 maṇḍapayehi, 9 ṣeṭa, 10 tēṇhi, 11 yuttaṭa, 12 niyukta, 13 Pēpili-
 yānehi, 14 griha, 15 samṛiddha, 16 wana.

Sínēraṭa bāda Giridora hā Beligal nuwara bāda Mangedara hā Dolos dasas rāṭa bāda Mēda godin Mēḍalané godin pasamunak hā kumburu bijuwata sataramunak hā Rayigam nuwara bāndā le (?) Wéragal lena wihárayaṭa pidú Labugama hā Saltoṭin gewat ekak hā kumburu bijuwata tun pēlak wapa hā Wēligam dasagawwa bāda Kanañkayé wihárayaṭa pidú Ittawala Pābatalawala Dám liyadda Tēmbilihira ētuļuwú kumburu bijuwata pasamunak hā Epámula ówiṭa ekamunu pēlak hā Uwálugoda Natugoda Udīgoḍa Wellaláné walpiṭa ētuļuwú tēna hā Beligal nuwara bāda Bulatgam sēlesmen Piṭṭágama hā pariwára janayangen desiyapanasak hā sarak deyálak hā *etirę*¹⁷ dekak hā lūnu páru ekak hā nöyek vihára garubhāṇḍa ētuļuwú siyalla Budhháyatta Dharmáyatta Sáṅghikawa pawatiná paridden salaswá paļamuwen mahabisó sámíngé śrī námayen Sunéträ Mahá Dévi pírivena aswá mē wihárayaṭa náyakawa pēmini Galaturumula Medhañkara Maha Terasámínhahanségé śishya niṣrayen mukta *Māngala* sámínta Sunetrá Maha Dévi piriwanterā aswá idiriyé dawasa mobawahanségé gurusisya¹⁸ paramparáyen asana piriwáná tēn kiyá sásanaya warddhana kirímaṭa yógya tēnakāṭa piriwena pawatná *nīyáyen*¹⁹ saniṭuhankoṭa meki lábhayen satarapat ganná nēliyen bodhiyāṭa hā Nátha Maitrí detonaṭa dawas ekakaṭa ekin eka déwálayakāṭa mulutēnaṭa pēsi sál pasalosak málu ran tun massak pol tunak sakuru muļu ekak *lūnu*²⁰ nēli mukkálak *lūnu*²¹ duru kasá ētuļuwú deyāṭa masu ekak pán telaṭa polpasak suwanda mal dahasak bulat wisisayak puwak pasalosak hā mas ekakaṭa míris nēliyak dekak duntel nēli dekak piribaḍa sañdun *pulan*²² aṭak suwanda dumāṭa agil palam tunak gugul palam tunak ētuļuwú deyahá awurudu pújáwaṭa kēkuļu pēsi ek siya panasak pol siyayak pán pújáwaṭa pol dásak hā bisó sámín swargasthawú wesangapura wiséniya paṭan pura pasaloswaka dakwá karanya wisésa pújáwata kēkuļu pēsi tun siyayak pol desiyayak pán pújáwaṭa pol dedásak hā tripiṭakayen masakaṭa grantha ekdás sat siyayak liyana nam ekakaṭa dawas ekakaṭa sál tunak málu ran demassak pol dekak bulat dasayak puwak pasak mas ekakaṭa lūnu dasayak míris ekak lūnu duru kasá ádiyaṭa panam ekak awurudu ekakaṭa *piliyaṭa*²³ panam siyayak hā píruwan sámínta dawas ekakaṭa

17 etrú, 18 śishya, 19 nīyáyen, 20 lūnu, 21 lūnu, 22 palam, 23 piliyaṭa.

wasnaṭa pesi sál pasak *yenehi*²⁴ wēdahindina nam pasakaṭa namakaṭa satara bēgin pesi sál *wisisayak*²⁵ mālu ran atak pol nawayak kasapen satak sakuru tunmuļu bēyak pán telaṭa pol sayak há piriwenaṭa dawas ekakaṭa bulat tisak puwak pasalosak widānētenaṭa bulat pasalosak puwak satak sesu tēnaṭa bulat satalis aṭak puwak wisisatarak há mas ekakaṭa lūnu panasak miris sayak lūnu duru kasádiyaṭa panam nawayak dun telaṭa há istelaṭa wisi deneli manawak há awrudu ekakaṭa piriwenaṭa siwru dekakaṭa panam siyaya waṭiná pilírú dekak andanayaṭa paswissak waṭiná pilírú ekak satak waṭiná dankaḍa ekak dasaya waṭiná *wanu*²⁶ bandumá dekak perahankada é atapirikara ekak magul piritehi ek wisi puṭuwēn ekak udu wiyan ḛenda ḫirili tira *jawaniká*²⁷ ádiya há sesu tēnaṭa siwru dasayaṭa tisa tisa waṭiná pilírú dasayak hágilantenaṭa áyása *sanhindena*²⁸ tek gilan pasaya ḫtuṭuwú wiyadama aduwak nokota pawatinuwa há wēda un tēnin *dewawadala*²⁹ Pánabunu banda *Nikapaya*³⁰ gama piriyeṇa waṭaná *savasudhīnyaṭa*³¹ pawatinuwa há wiḥára santaka noyek gamiwalin widbhányaṭa pasamunak há itiri pasaṭyen satara digin wēdi maha saṅghayá wahanshégen namakaṭa sál satarak mālu ran ekak pol ekak sakuru bē ekak kasapen ekak lūnu miris kasá aba duntel pántel ḫtuṭuwú deya bulat dasayak puwak pasak há tera namakaṭa sál pasak mālu ran tunak pol satarak sakuru mulak lūnu ekak kasapen dekak lūnu miris lūnu kasá aba duntel istel ḫtuṭuwú deya há bulat tisak puwak pasalosak pántelata tel *məṇḍe*³² ekak há tun dá sētapena lesaṭa kalāl pēduru ḫirili pēn walān ḫtuṭuwú dan weṭa no piriheṭa tun masin masa wiḥárayaṭa pēmini mahá saṅghayá wahanshéṭa tun dawasak dan denu wat gilan tēnaṭa *piliwelin*³³ gilan pasaya pawatwá yanawiṭa é é digin Wattala *Kelaniya*³⁴ Aturugiriya Wídágama Kaṭutoṭa meki wiḥárawala ḫralawálanuwat pilimagaya dágep sámín saṅghawása ḫtuṭuwú wiḥárayehi *kalamana*³⁵ meheyaṭat mehi bāda wiḥárawala meheyaṭat é é wiḥárawala-yehi³⁶ ḫti watin denuwat kiyá ḫrawiya nohēki anisamak pēminiwiṭa wiḥárayen dí gēlawenuwat wiḥára pilibanda gam

24 *genehi*, 25 *wissak*, 26 *wapa*, 27 *jawaniká*, 28 *sanhindena*, 29 *dewawadala*,

30 *Nikapaya*, 31 *siwupasadányaṭa*, 32 *məṇḍa*, 33 *piliwelin*, 34 *Kelaniya*,

35 *kaṭamaná*, 36 *wiḥárawala* or *wiḥárawalhi*.

kum^{buru} minisá satá garubháñda *nowikunuwat*³⁷ kisi kenékuñ
wisin no ganuwat wihárayé pariwára janayangen piriwenañ
abhiyukta nam satarak saládaru (?) nam pasak dan pisana nam
tunak étuñuwúwan niti mehe karañuwat sessawunut genehi
wasana tēnañta atpámehekirím *ágantuga*³⁸ tēnañta kalamaná upas-
thána wihára karmmánta ádivú siyalla mehi bēñdíkaraña wenat
séleswimut piriwenehi niyógawú niyáwañta núguñuwá pawatinu-
wat piñakatraya tarka wyákaranádiya danná kenekun péminiwiña
wéñup tabálí uganuwat párájikáwan tēn mehi nowasanuwat
sesu *sikshá*³⁹ pada wyatikramaya kalatenak Budun wadála
*wiñaya*⁴⁰ karmayakoña wasanuwat mehi wasana tēn sútrábhí-
dhárma wiñaya tarka wyákaranádiyehi satatayen abhiyóga-
karañuwat wihára karmmákárádintha taram wéñup diwel dēna
pawatwanuwat nirantarayen sak sinnam ádiwú pañchadhuraya
há kuða sésat pañta ákása wiyan *pránapa*⁴¹ payi setta étuñuwú
deya pawatwanuwat mehi étuñuwú tēn wédi tēnin tamahaña
wéñena pasaya men tesu tunuruwan puda wéñup wihára
*tutriuppádayen*⁴² no koña pawatwanuwat rájasammata paridden
liyá tubú mé silálekhhanaya wú niyáwañta mé wiháraya pawatiná
tekkal ubhaya wásayé mahá sañghayá wahansé wisinut raja
yuwaraja *mahaamáptyádín*⁴³ wisinut aduwak nokoña pawatwá
deló no waradawá swargápawarga sampattiyaña péminená
paridden situwa yahapati.

Susáliswanu unduwap masa pura wiséniya lat rividina
séliyadarayarun tēn wadála mēhewarin maha bisó sámínta pín
pinisa Kañubówila Wattala Mahara Málampé Dédigomuwa
Navayodana Denawaka Aramana sala pilimageya manqapaya
legumgeya méádiwú wihára karmmánta samriñdhá karawá Kehel-
patdolawelin kum^{buru} bijuwañta pasalosamunak há mema tēn
géwatuñá Kasáwelín amutuwa asweddú Toñakum^{buru} da Miris-
galakanda walpiña Kéndagamuwa há Mágamin Elabádañkum^{buru}
bijuwañta démunak há Doltoña kum^{buru} étuñuwú mema gam-
walañta étuñatwú walwil há *génu*⁴⁴ pirimi wissak há garubháñda
Moratoña pañtiya há salita tunu ruwan santakakoña Pepiliyáné
Sunéträ Maha Devi *piriwurin*⁴⁵ tera sámín *dakshinodaka*⁴⁶ koña

37 no wíkupanuwat, 38 ágantuka, 39 sikshá, 40 wiñaya, 41 pránapa,
42 tutrotpeñdayen, 43 maháamáptyádín, 44 géñu, 45 piriwan, 46 dakshinodaka,

salaswá dūnhayi é wú paridden mé wihárayaṭa náyakawú samat
ten wisinut mema kramayen chirátkálayak pawatná lesa salaswá
tunuruwan udesá denalada yathokta prákára⁴⁷ siyallaṭa matu
kisi yam kenekungen awulak uddharaṇayak kiyannak hó pari
wárajanayáṭa rája niyógayakin tévayaka salaswannak hó kala
kenek etnam sañjíva kálasútrádiwú atá maha narakaya etuļuwa
ek siya satisak narakayehi wéṭí apamaṇawú duk windímaṭa
pemineunáhu nam wet pitrighátádiwú pañchánantariya karmma-
yaṭa hétuwúwálu nam weti.

Swadattáŋ paradattáŋ wá yé haranti wasundharáŋ
Shashthiwarsha sahaṣráni⁴⁸ wiṣṭayáṭ⁴⁹ jáyate krimih

Tíṇaŋ wá yadi wá kaṭṭhaŋ pupphaŋ wá yadi wá phalaŋ
Yo hare Buddhabhogassa mahá peto bhawissati

Śri Laṅkádhípatih Parákramabhuṭas súryyánwayálaṅkritir
Yáchehaṅbhawatowachaśśruṇuta me bhúmíśwará bháwinah
Dharmaṇaŋ sadriṣah samasta jagatáŋ satyaŋ bhavadbhih sadá
Rakshyo saumayi játa harshakṛipayá puṇyaŋ tathá bhujyatáŋ

Yanádín swakiyawú árádhanáwen wadáraṇalada awanata
wachanayada

Ekaiwa bhaginí lóké sarwéshámapi bhúlbhujáŋ
Na bhogyá nakuragráhyá dánodáttá wasundhará

Kiyanalada purwokta wachanaya da anágatayehi pemini
rája mahá amátyádín wisin hēma wélehimá silikoṭa mé kiyana
puṇyakriyáwa tama tamá siya atin kaṭṭikmen sama sitin pín
anumódanwa wihárawásinṭa uniyam waratíra⁵⁰ ádiwá an kisi
tévayak no salaswanaséda kawarataram kenokum wihárawásin
no wikuṇanaséda rája ájñá mílikawa balaya lawá mé siyalu
kaṭṭalayama akhaṇḍawa pawatiná niyáyen utsáha ḥtiwa.

Dána pálanayormadhye dánat sreyonupálanan
Dánat swargamawáḥnoti pálanádachchutáŋ⁵¹ padan

⁴⁷ prákára, ⁴⁸ sahaṣrápi, ⁴⁹ wiṣṭháyáṭ, ⁵⁰ waratíra, ⁵¹ achyutáŋ.

Kiyanalada heyin ebandū niwan suwa kēmati satpūrushaya
wisin mekiyana wihāra warddhana kiriméhi sābhilāsa ētiwa ema
kusalānubhāwayen Maitrī sarwajñā rájottamayānanwahansé
dēka bāna asā keławara Budu Pase Budu maha rahatun wahansé
wisin pasakkalawú sāntawú ajarawú kshemawú *amrata*⁵² mahā
*nirvāna*⁵³ pura prāptiyāta utsāha kaṭayutu.

TRANSLATION.

I, Parákrama Báhu, Supreme Lord of the illustrious Lańkā,
the ornament of the solar race, make a request to you, O princes
who will hereafter come (to the throne of Lańkā); hear ye
my words. This religious act is certainly one in which the
inhabitants of all the worlds are equally concerned.¹ It is to be
maintained by you at all times with feelings of joy and kindness
towards me.² So, let (the fruit of) my religious act be enjoyed
(by you). With a view to the maintenance of that magnificent
Vihāra bearing the name of his mother,³ which he caused to be
built in the world, King Parákrama Báhu, Supreme Lord of
the illustrious Lańkā, now grants to the priesthood good
villages of various kinds, together with their inhabitants,
gardens, tanks and other receptacles of water, and proclaims
the (following) edict, (inscribed) on a rock, in order to its con-
tinuance for a long time.

On the 15th day of the bright half of the month Mēdindina
(March-April) in the 39th year of (the reign of) the supreme
monarch and universal Lord Śrī Saṅgha Bodhi Śrī Parákrama
Báhu, born of the solar race, (and) lineally descended from Mahā
Sammata, and who attained to the sovereignty of the illustrious
Lańkā in the 1958th year of the illustrious Buddhist era, (the
said monarch) being arrayed in his 64 ornaments, inclusive of
the crown, the abode of Śrī (the goddess of prosperity), seated
himself in the manner of the god-king, surrounded by kings,
sub-kings, and a retinue of ministers, on the throne (erected)
in the beautiful hall opposite the Sumangala palace in the
eminent city of Jayawarddhana, and, whilst giving orders relative

⁵² amrita, ⁵³ nirvāna.

to the administration of the affairs in every part (of his kingdom), offered (the following lands) with a view to the long existence and benefit of the temple which Sikurá Mudalpotu, employed in the royal service, had built, in pursuance of the (royal) order directing him to build a new temple with a view to procure merit for the royal mother who had gone to heaven, (built) at an expense of 25,000 coins, at Pēpiliyána in the district of Pánabunu (Pánaduré), and had furnished with ramparts, towers, image-houses, halls, Bó trees, sacred monuments, monasteries, four temples dedicated to gods, a library, flower-gardens, orchards, &c.

This Pēpiliyána, and Mēdimála (Nēdimála ?) which adjoins it, and, in addition (thereto), ten amuñas from the low ground on the upper side of the dam in Dimbulpiṭiya (Divulpiṭiya); Araggodawila and the adjoining places inclusive of the jungle, meadows, gardens and huts in the district of Kalutara; Kudá Wēligama and its Rangoda in Pasyodon Kóralé; one yála⁴ of sowing extent from the field Kehelsénawa with its appurtenances in Maggona District; two yálas of sowing extent from Bóbuwalawila and fifteen amuñas of sowing extent of high land in Maggona District; one yála of sowing extent from Bollatáwila and the adjoining high land in Alutkúruwa; Giridora in Síné Raṭa (Siyané Kóralé); Mangedara in Beligal Nuwara (Kóralé); five amuñas of high ground from Mēdagoda and Mēdalengoda, and four amuñas of sowing extent from fields in Dolosdahasraṭa⁵; Labuganna which had been dedicated to Vēragallena Vihára .. in the District of Rayigam Nuwara; one house and one garden with three pélas of sowing extent from fields in Saltoṭa; five amuñas of sowing extent from fields besides Ittawala, Pálatalawala, Dámliyedda, and Tēmbilihira which had been dedicated to Kanapé Vihára in the District of Wēligama of ten gaws in extent; one amuna and one péla of the ówita in Epámula as also Uwálugoda, Natugoda, Udígoda, Wéllalána with their jungles and meadow grounds; Pittágama, in the Bulatgama Division of Beligal Nuwara; 250 attendants, two yálas⁶ of oxen, two elephants (?), one páda boat of salt, and various utensils necessary for a Vihára—all these (the king) dedicated

to be the property of Buddha, Dharmma, and the Priesthood, and (then), in the first place, he called the Vihára “Sunéträ Maha Déví Pirivena” after the illustrious name of the great Queen ; gave the name of “Sunéträ Maha Déví Piriven Tera” to the Priest Mangala who had completed his course of study under the great priest Galaturumula Medhankara who was the high priest of this Vihára ; and directed that a priest in pupillary succession from him (Mangala), who is qualified to promote the cause of the (Buddhist) religion by answering questions and reciting bana, be appointed to reside in the Vihára.

The produce of the above-mentioned lands is to be appropriated as follows :—For the Bódhi, Nátha Maitrí⁷ (Déwálc) and each of the (other) Déwálas, each day, fifteen nélis⁸ of four patas⁹ each of cleaned rice for the sake of food, curry worth three massas of gold,¹⁰ three cocoanuts, one packet of jaggery, three-quarters of a neli of salt ; one massa worth of onions, cumin seed, and turmeric ; five cocoanuts for lamp-oil ; one thousand sweet-smelling flowers ; twenty-six betel leaves ; fifteen arecanuts ; one or two nélis of chillies for one month, two nélis of butter, eight palams¹¹ of sandal for ointment ; three palams of agallochum, three palams of sandal, and three palams of bdellium for incense ; for the annual offering, one hundred and fifty nélis of rice husked without boiling and cleaned, and a hundred cocoanuts ; for the offering of lamp-light, a thousand cocoanuts ; for the special offering made from the 5th day of the bright half of Wesak (May-June) on which Her Majesty the Queen went to heaven to the 15th of the bright half, three hundred nélis of rice husked without boiling and cleaned, and two hundred cocoanuts ; for the offering of lamp-light, two thousand cocoanuts ; to one priest who writes one thousand seven hundred granthas¹² of the Tripitaka in one month, three nélis of rice, two gold massas' worth of curry, two cocoanuts, ten betel leaves, five arecanuts for each day ; ten (nélis) of salt, one of chilly, one fanam worth of onions, cumin seed, turmeric, &c., for one month ; one hundred fanams for clothing for one year ; to the Principal of the Viháré, five nélis of cleaned rice for his daily meals ; to five resident priests of the establishment, twenty-six (?)

nēlis of cleaned rice at the rate of four for each of them, curry worth eight gold (massas), nine cocoanuts, seven young cocoanuts, three and half packets of jaggery ; for lamp-oil, six cocoanuts ; for the daily use of the Vihāra, thirty betel leaves, fifteen arecanuts ; to the Vidāné, fifteen betel leaves and seven arecanuts ; to the rest, forty-eight betel leaves, twenty-four arecanuts, and for one month fifty (nēlis) of salt, six chillies, nine fanams worth of onions, cumin seed, turmeric, &c. ; for butter and ointment for the head, twenty-two and half nēlis ; for the annual use of the Vihāra, two cloths worth a hundred fanams for two yellow robes ; one cloth for an under garment worth twenty-five fanams ; one alms (covering) cloth worth seven (fanams) ; two pieces of cloth for sore-bandages worth ten ; eight¹³ priestly requisites, (such as) the water strainer, &c. ; one (set of) twenty-one chairs used in reciting the Magul Pīrita ;¹⁴ canopies, bed-sheets, curtains, screens, &c. ; for the rest of the priests, ten pieces of cloth, valued at thirty (fanams ?) each, for ten robes. Moreover, the royal pleasure is that, in the case of sick priests, until their recovery from sickness, the expenses for sick diet, &c., should be borne without diminution ; that the village of Nikapaya in the District of Pānabunu granted from the place (throne) on which (the king) was seated, shculd be (appropriated) for the supply of the four¹⁵ priestly requisites with a view to the maintenance of the Vihāra ; that five amūnas be allowed to the (Vidāné) manager from the several villages belonging to the Vihāra ; that from the remaining income, to each of the priests coming from the four quarters, four nēlis of rice, curry worth one gold (massa), one cocoanut, half a packet of jaggery, one young cocoanut, salt, chillies, turmeric, mustard, butter, lamp oil, &c., ten betel leaves, five arecanuts (shall be given) ; and to one elderly priest, five (nēlis) rice, curry worth three gold massas, four cocoanuts, one packet of jaggery, one (nēli) of salt, two young cocoanuts, chillies, onions, turmeric, mustard, butter, and oil for the head ; thirty betel leaves, fifteen arecanuts, one cup of oil for lamps, mats, sheets, water-pots, &c., sufficient to accommodate him for three days (should be given) ; that alms be given for three days regularly to the priests who

come to the Viháré every three months ; that, after having supplied medicines, &c., to the sick priests in due order, they be escorted, when they go back, to the Viháras in the different quarters, such as, Wattala, Kélaniya, Aturugiriya, Vídágama, and Kalutoṭa ; that, for (the performance of) the work in this Vihára consisting of its image-house, the dágaba, and the residence of the priests, and of the work in the Viháras attached to this Vihára, the expenses should be defrayed from the income of the respective Viháras ; that, in case of any unavoidable emergency, deliverance be effected by giving from (the income of) the Vihára ; that the villages, fields, people, beasts or common property belonging to the temples be not sold ; that they be not purchased by any one ; that the attendants of the Vihára, including the four servants of the Vihára, five messengers ? and three persons to cook food and that other attendants should constantly perform service, in conformity with the rules of the Vihára, strictly attend to all servile work due to the priests of the establishment ; to the hospitable treatment of priests who are guests (at the Vihára), and to all work of the Vihára together with other business usually assigned to them ; that when any one versed in the Three Píṭakas, in Logic, Grammar, &c., come (to this Vihára), the priests should give him maintenance and learn from him ; that those who have been guilty of the Párájiká offences should not remain here ; that those who have transgressed the other precepts should reside here (after having expiated their crimes) by observing the rules of discipline prescribed by Buddha ; that the priests who reside here should constantly study the Sutra, Abhidharma, Vinaya, Logic, Grammar, &c. ; that the workmen, &c., of the Vihára, should be duly provided with means of subsistence ; that the five-fold service of the conchs, clarions, &c., and such articles as umbrellas, white parasols, silk canopies, small drums,¹⁸ head dresses,¹⁹ jackets, &c., should be constantly used ; that the other expenses and offerings to the three gems should be kept up (as) regularly (?) as the necessaries allowed for priests who reside here and for priests who come here. It will be well if, in conformity with this Rock-Inscription caused to be inscribed by royal command,

the two classes of Priests, Kings, Sub-kings, Prime Ministers, &c., take care to maintain this Vihára perfectly and to attain the bliss of heaven and Nirwána,²⁰ not having failed (to act properly as regards) both worlds.

On Sunday the 5th day of the bright half of the month Unduwap (November-December), in the 44th year (of his reign, the abovenamed King Srí Parákrama Báhu) with a view to procure merit for the great Queen, gave orders to Séliyadarayaruṇ and caused to be completed the work of the image houses, halls, cells, &c., in the Viháras of Kalubóvila, Wattala, Mahara, Mágampé, Dédigomuwa, Navayodana, Denawaka and Aramanasala, and granted (the following lands, &c.,) to the venerable priest Sunétrá Mahadévi Piriwantera of Pępiliyána pouring out the water of donation²¹ and dedicating them to the Three Gems, to wit :—

Fifteen amuṇas of paddy sowing extent from Kehelpat-dolavela, and houses and gardens thereabout; Totakumbura recently asweddumised in Kasawela; Mirisgala Kanda with the jungle and open ground thereon; Kēndangomuwa; Elabada-kumbura of two amuṇas paddy sowing extent and Deltota kumbura (both) in Mágama; tracts of forest and low lands contained in these villages, twenty males and females; Moratoṭa and Pattīya for the purpose of supplying furniture for the Vihára. The learned and high priests of this Vihara should cause this to continue for a long time by acting exactly in the manner above described.

If any one should hereafter disturb, encroach upon, or complain of any one of the abovementioned things given for the benefit of the Three Gems, or if any one should impose a new task by royal command, he will be born in hundred and thirty-six hells including eight principal hells, such as, Sanjíva, Kálasútra, &c., and suffer indescribable misery and be liable to the punishment assigned to such as have been guilty of the Panchánantariya crimes, such as parricide, &c. If any persons take back land given by himself or by another, or appropriate the produce thereof, he will be born a worm in foeces (and continue in that state) for a period 60,000 years.

If any one takes away grass, or wood, or flower, or fruit which belongs to Buddha, he will become a great Préta.²²

May future kings, great ministers, &c., constantly bear in mind the humble request :—

“ I, Parákrama Báhu, Supreme Lord of the illustrious Lanka, the ornament of the solar race, make a request to you, O princes, who will hereafter come (to the throne of Lanka); hear ye my words. This religious act is certainly one in which the inhabitants of all the worlds are equally concerned. It is to be maintained by you at all times with feelings of joy and kindness towards me. So, let (the fruit of) my religious act be enjoyed (by you).”

And the old saying :—

“ Land (become) sacred ²⁴ by donation is the only sister of all the princes in the world; it is not to be possessed nor ought any tax be imposed ²⁵ on it.”

May they constantly think on the above cited words, and, with an even mind, realize ²⁶ the merit which accrues from this religious act as if it was done by themselves. Let no unusual services, (such as, payment of) taxes or tribute ²⁷ be imposed on the residents of the Vihára. Let no residents of the Vihára be sold away by persons of any rank. Let all these orders be strictly carried out with energy under the royal patronage.

“ As between a gift and protection, protection is superior to a gift; by means of a gift one attains heaven; by means of protection one attains the imperishable state.”²⁸

A good man, therefore, who desires to enjoy such happiness of Nirvána, should take a deep interest in the maintenance of the abovementioned Vihára and endeavour, by the efficacy of the same meritorious act, to see the Supreme, Omniscient Maitrí Buddha, to hear his sermons, and, at last, to enter the city of the great Nirvána which is tranquil, undecaying, undying, safe and immortal which was attained by the (Supreme) Buddhas, inferior Buddhas, and the great Rahats.

N O T E S .

1. The religious act referred to, is the building of the Vihāra and endowing it with a view to its maintenance. This act is said to be *sadrīṣṭaḥ* "common to all," i.e., an act in which all are interested.
2. Literally: "with joy and kindness produced towards me." *Sunetrā*. The last two lines of the *slōka* p. 194 (omitted by an oversight) are inserted here:—
*Sadgrāmāṇ ciridhān pradīya sajanānārāma vāpyāgrayān
Saughādhitnatayā chirāya tanute sthātuṣ silāśasanaṇ*
3. One *yála* is 1280 *kurunis* = 32 *amulas*.
5. Dolosdhasraṭa is Kandabaḍa Pattu, Wəllabāḍa Pattu and the Taṅgalla District of Giruwā Pattu.
6. One *yála* of oxen is 20 head.
7. *Nātha Maitri* is the God Nātha who is to become Maitri Buddha.
8. One *nēliya* is equal to 1-32nd of a bushel.
9. One *pata* is $\frac{1}{4}$ th of a *nēliya*.
10. One *massa* of gold is equal to about 32-100th of a rupee.
11. One *palama* is $\frac{1}{4}$ th of a pound in weight.
12. One *grantha* is a stanza of the Anushtāṇa metre consisting of 32 syllables.
13. The eight priestly requisites are the water-strainer, the alms-bowl, the three robes, the girdle, a razor, and a needle.
14. *Māgul pīriti*, a protectionary formula recited on festive occasions.
15. The four priestly requisites are clothing, food, bedding and medicines.
16. The word in the original is *atpāmehekīrīma*, which literally means 'doing service with hands and feet.'
17. *Pārājikā* is a term applied to the most heinous offences committed by a Buddhist priest, of which there are four, viz., sexual intercourse, theft, taking away life, and pretending to be an Arhat or possess supernatural powers.
18. The original reads *prāṇapa* which I think is a mistake of the copyist for *prāṇara* which means 'a small labor' or 'drum.'
19. The word *payi* which is generally applied to a 'purse' is here rendered *ispayi* 'head-dress' as the context seems to require it.
20. This might also be rendered 'the bliss of release in heaven.'
21. The word *dakshinodaka* compounded of *dakshiyā*, 'gift'; and *udaku*, 'water,' is a term applied to the ratification of a gift by pouring water on the right hand of the donee.

22. *Panchánantariya*, a term applied by the Buddhists to five deadly sins which are visited with immediate retribution, viz., matricide, parricide, the murder of an Arhat, the shedding of Buddha's blood, and schism in religion.
23. *Prēta*, a hobgoblin, a disembodied spirit subject to suffering.
24. The original is *udāttā* which means 'great' or 'illustrious,' 'clear,' or 'beloved.' — Wilson.
25. The word *karaygrāhyā* which is here rendered 'tax be imposed' admits of being rendered 'is not to be married or taken with the hand.'
26. *Anumódanēka* is literally to be pleased with, but generally used in the sense of taking pleasure in or a part of the merit acquired by another.
27. Reading *varikara* or *varitira* for *vuratara*. *Vari* being Tamil for 'tax,' and *kara* Sanskrit or *tira* Tamil, for 'duty,' 'tribute' or 'impost.'
28. *Acyutan padan*, a state from which there is no fall—one of the terms for Nirwāpa.

FOLK-LORE IN CEYLON.*

By W. GUNATILAKA, ESQ.

(Read, September 14th, 1882.)

Very great interest and importance attach to the folk-lore of any nation, as is evidenced by the labors bestowed on the subject by eminent writers, and the manner in which those labors have been appreciated. The tales of a people once collected and recorded afford material alike for the ethnologist, the philologist and the historian to build upon, and enable them to arrive at truths previously unknown, and to throw fresh light upon theories which are but partially established. It is not the amusement which the tales and stories afford that makes them valuable but it is the great truths which they point to in the field of literature and science that commend them to our notice and study. Readers who wish to have some idea of the importance of folk-lore to ethnology and its cognate sciences, will find the subject fully treated in the "Chips from a German workshop" of Max Müller, and in the introduction to the "Popular Tales from the Norse" of Mr. Dasent.

While different writers have labored in the work of collecting tales in other countries, while each successive number of the "Indian Antiquary" presents to us the folk-lore of the Panjab and other parts of India, it is a matter both of regret and surprise that no writer in Ceylon has, so far as I am aware, yet begun to work in a systematic manner in collecting the folk-lore of this Island.

* I was requested by the Honorary Secretary of this Society, about a month ago, to prepare a Paper to be read at this Meeting, and he suggested the Folklore of Ceylon as a subject that would be of interest. Although the time at my disposal was insufficient either to collect materials, or, when collected, to digest them, I readily accepted the undertaking, convinced that any shortcomings on my part would be excused in view of the shortness of the time given me and the difficulty of the subject to be dealt with.

Mr. Steele the author of a metrical translation of the *Kusa Játaka* has,—no doubt with the view of attracting the attention of literary men to this interesting subject,—given a few Sinhalese stories as an appendix to his work, and has concluded them with the following appropriate observations :—

“ Old-world household stories are very plentiful in Ceylon. The foregoing may be of interest as shewing how rich a field, one little harvested yet, lies open to the gleaner. When it is remembered that, besides the aboriginal wild race, the Veddás, the Island is the home of Sinhalese, an A'ryan race from the upper valley of the Ganges, of Tamils, of Moors, the descendants of the ancient Arab navigators, who, as Sinbad avouches, voyaged often to Serendib, of Malays, not to mention Parsís, Chinese, Kaffirs from Eastern Africa, Máldivians, Bengális and many others,—men of widely diverse descent and creeds, the abundance of, so to speak, unwrought folk-lore will be readily recognised.

“ It is the writer's hope, should the present venture meet with favor and acceptance, to offer a large and more varied selection to the reader hereafter.”

The hope here entertained has not, I think, been realized, nor has the subject been taken up by any other writer that I am aware of.

A complete collection of the tales and stories existing in Ceylon,—and I think they exist as abundantly here as in any other country in the world,—can only be the work of time. It is therefore desirable that, rather than wait to make such a collection, writers who may wish to labor in this field of literary investigation should publish what stories they may collect in the columns of this Society's Journal as the only literary periodical in the Island.

The present Paper is merely a beginning in this direction, and it is to be hoped that other writers who are more able than myself to undertake the task, and have more leisure at their disposal than I can command, will from time to time contribute their collections to this Journal, and thus supply a store of materials for future scientific and linguistic investigations.

In the work of collection it is necessary that a great deal of care and discrimination should be exercised, for what is really wanted and what can lead us to real truths are the genuine stories of the Sinhalese—those which are quite free from foreign influences and have existed among the people from time immemorial. These can only be gathered from the inhabitants of villages and of the remoter parts of the Island into which western civilization has not yet penetrated. In the principal towns and suburbs there are now current among the Sinhalese several stories taken from English books and other sources, and hence too much care and caution cannot be exercised in deciding whether a story is really free from such influences or not.

In this paper I am able to give only one Sinhalese story out of the collection I have made. Its aim is to shew the cunning and avarice of women and the fertility of their resource when tricks have to be resorted to for the accomplishment of an object, the averting of a calamity or the getting out of a difficulty.

In order to understand the story it is necessary that the reader should know what is meant by the expressions “to take *sil*” and “to give *sil*.” *Sil* is a religious observance. “To take *sil*” is to vow or to promise and solemnly undertake to follow strictly the precepts of Buddha, not to kill, not to steal, not to drink &c. One desirous of taking *sil* attends the *Pansala* and after bowing down in reverence to the priest recites “the three *saranas*” as follows, the devotee repeating them after him :

Buddhan̄ saraṇan̄ gachchhāmī,
Dhamman̄ saraṇan̄ gachchhāmī,
Sanghan̄ saraṇan̄ gachchhāmī.

This is done three times after which the commands or precepts are recited by the priest and repeated by the devotee. In this ceremony the priest is said “to give *sil*” and the devotee “to take or receive *sil*.”

I must also premise before beginning the story that when a priest is invited by a layman to his house for the purpose of performing a religious ceremony or of partaking of meals usually

called *dan* or *dâna*, “a gift or any thing given,” it is not permitted to the priest to decline the invitation, except under unavoidable circumstances such as sickness or a prior engagement.

The story then runs thus.

Once on a time there was a simple and dull-witted man who had a cunning and artful wife. The woman was, however, much devoted to religion, and was a regular attendant on *pôya* days at the Vihâra and Pânsala in order to worship Buddha and to receive *sil*. The man, who had previously paid no attention to religion, was one day seized all of a sudden with a desire to follow the example of his wife, and calling her immediately to his side said, “I wish to take *sil*: tell me how I should set about it.”

The wife delighted to see her husband form so good a resolution said, “Get up very early in the morning, go to the Pânsala with a pingo of boiled rice and curries, offer them to the priest, and repeat the words which he will pronounce.”

The earnestness with which the man formed his resolution and his anxiety to act on it were so great that sleep fled from his eyes, and he impatiently watched for the dawn to hasten to the priest’s residence. Long before the break of day he set out for the Pânsala which lay about a mile from his house. On arriving there he found the door closed, but he knocked with such violence as to rouse the priest who was fast asleep in an inner chamber.

“I wonder” said the priest to himself “who this can be that disturbs my repose at this ungodly hour.” So saying he rose and began to rub his eyes. The knocks on the door continued with redoubled vigour. The priest then jumped out of bed, and approaching the door with some degree of anxiety said “*Kavuda?*”, “Who’s there?”

The man, following literally the instructions of his wife as to repetition, replied “*Kavuda?*”

The priest could not understand how any one could be in the mood for fun at such a time or place, and drawing still nearer the door said, “*Mokada?*”, “What’s the matter?”

"*Mokada?*", repeated the man.

The priest was bewildered. He could not for the life of him understand the meaning of so strange a proceeding, and he called out in a loud and stern tone, "*Allapiya*", "Lay hold (of him)."

"*Allapiya*" was as quickly echoed forth.

The priest then went into one of the rooms to wake up his servant, and in the meantime the simpleton, hearing nothing more, concluded that the ceremony was over and returned home, leaving the pingo at the door. The priest and his servant opened the door to see what it all meant, and right glad were they to find the pingo, but they could see no one.

On reaching home the man called his wife to his side and said, "I have received *sil*: I feel such a change: I am determined to be more assiduous than you have been in the observance and practice of the rite." The man then went to work in the field, returned home in the evening, and took his dinner, but was scarce in bed before he repeated "*Kavuda? Mokada? Allapiya?*"

"What's the sense of these words?", enquired the wife in surprise.

"I am reciting what the priest taught me when he gave me *sil*," said the man.

"I wonder if you're right in your head!", said the wife.

"Nay," said he, "in right good earnest I tell you, I repeat what the priest taught me. I am practising *sil*."

"Don't talk to me," retorted the woman. "If you're not mad already, you're very near it!"

The man, however, paid no attention to his wife's words believing her to be in jest, but kept repeating the words all night long at frequent intervals, to the serious disturbance of his wife's rest and that of the other inmates of the house. This went on for several nights, and nothing that the wife could think of had the effect of convincing the man of his mistake.

About this time three thieves broke into the King's Treasury at night, and stole from it a part of his treasure, consisting of gold, silver, precious stones, pearls and jewels of great value.

Carrying off their booty they came to the *pilikanna* [back part] of the man's house, and, as it was a safe and convenient spot for the division of their spoil, they began to divide it. They had hardly commenced their task when they were startled by the words "*Karuda? Mokada? Allapiya?*" in a loud voice from within the house.

"We are undone," said one of the thieves : "Discovered most certainly," said another : "Hush ! hush !", said the third, "the words may have been addressed to somebody else."

So they made up their minds to go on with the division, but had scarcely recommenced before the same words "*Karuda? Mokada? Allapiya?*" fell on their ears. Then they forthwith took to their heels leaving the booty behind.

The man hearing all the clatter outside, went to the *pilikanna* with a light, and saw to his amazement the three heaps of treasure. He immediately awoke his wife and took her to the spot. Her eyes beamed as she beheld the unexpected wealth. Husband and wife together conveyed the heaps into the house, and all was secure in trunks before the day dawned.

"Now," said the man, "was it not my observance of *sil* that brought us this luck ?"

"Yes," said the wife, "I am glad you have been so earnest in its practice."

The man's thoughts were now directed to the consideration, as to how best he might shew his gratitude to the priest who had given him *sil*.

"It is our duty," said he to his wife, "to make a gift of one-third of the wealth to the priest who gave me *sil*, and who has thus been the means of our acquiring this unlooked for fortune. Prepare breakfast for him, therefore, to-morrow morning, and I will invite him to partake of it, and to receive the offering of a third of the treasure."

"Nay, nay," said the woman, "that will never do. What the priest taught you was not *sil*."

"Nonsense," said her husband, "hold your tongue and attend to what I say. I must shew my gratitude to the priest ; I must give him a third of the wealth."

"Well, if you must—you must" said the woman.

Words and tears were of no avail. The man was firm as a rock, and his wife gave up all hopes of dissuading him from his purpose.

Next morning she prepared meals for the priest. The man called at the Pansala and said to the priest : "My lord, you were kind enough to give me *sil* some time ago, and I have been a constant and diligent observer of the rite ever since. The result is that I have been blessed with very valuable treasure, quite sufficient to keep me and mine comfortable for many generations to come. Condescend therefore to repair to my humble abode, partake of the meal I have prepared for you, and receive one-third of the fortune I have come by, as a token of my gratitude."

"I never saw you before," said the priest, "nor do I remember having ever given you *sil*."

"Then it must be some other priest in this Pansala," said the man ; "it matters little which, only come and receive the gift."

The man led the way and the priest and his servant followed, not, however, without some suspicion and fear. When they had come within sight of the house the man saw his wife standing in the compound.

"Come on leisurely," said the man to the priest, "while I run a-head to see that everything is ready for your reception." So saying the man ran up to his wife and whispered in her ear, "Has our neighbour brought the curds we ordered last evening?"

"Not yet."

"I will go and fetch it then," said he ; "in the meantime give the priest a seat and attend to him till I return."

Now when the priest saw the man whispering in the woman's ear, his suspicions of some foul play, which had already been roused, were almost confirmed.

So when he got to the house he said to the woman, "Pray what did your husband whisper in your ear ?"

"Bad luck to you !", said the woman, "my husband is gone to fetch a rice pounder to make an end of you !"

When the priest heard this he ran as fast he could and the servant after him.

They had not run far before the man returned with the curds.

"Why are they running away?" said he.

"That's more than I can say," answered his wife; "but the priest told me to ask you to follow him with a rice-pounder."

The man hastened into the kitchen, took up a rice-pounder, and away he went at full speed.

"Stop a bit! stop a bit! your Reverence," he bellowed.

But the priest, seeing the man actually following with a rice-pounder, redoubled his steps and was soon out of sight, and the man could not find him though he searched every nook and corner of the Pañsala.

So the man returned home and never more thought of offering the wealth to the priest, and right glad was the woman to find that her plan had succeeded so well.

BUDDHA'S SERMON ON OMENS.

By LOUIS DE ZOYSA, MAHÁ MUDALIYÁR.

(Read, September 14th, 1882.)

That the Founder of Buddhism has repudiated caste and superstition both in theory and practice, is well known. A high authority* has characterized Buddha as "the great opponent of Hindú caste and superstition." But in countries like Ceylon, in which Hindúism had prevailed before the introduction of Buddhism, caste and superstition still exist though in a modified form; and writers whose information is derived from secondary sources are apt to forget the real teachings of Buddha on these subjects. A notable instance of this I may mention here. A recent writer,† "On the Religions of India" has, according to a review of his work in the *Athenaeum*, attributed the introduction of caste into Ceylon to the influence of Buddhism!

I hope to lay before the Society from time to time, translations of extracts from Buddhist writings bearing on these two subjects. In the present note I shall confine my remarks to the subject of "superstition," reserving those on "caste" for a future occasion.

A fair idea of Buddha's views on superstition may be formed on reference to two papers published in this Society's Journal. I allude to the able translation of "*Brahmajála Suttan*"‡ by the late Revd. D. J. Gogerly, in which various superstitions are enumerated and condemned as "unworthy and animal sciences," and to my own translation of two Játakas, (*Nakkhatta* and *Námasiddhi*),§ one of which exposes the folly of

* The late learned Dr. Mill, Principal of Bishop's College, Calcutta.

† Mr. A. Barth. (Trübner's Oriental Series.)

‡ C. A. S. Journal 1846 (Reprint, 1861) pp. 17—62.

§ C. A. S. Journal 1880, Part II, pp. 29—33.

believing in astrology, and the other of the practice of conferring on individuals what are supposed to be lucky or auspicious names.

My special object however in the present note is to bring to light the true object of *Mangalaŋ Suttaŋ*, one of the most remarkable discourses of Buddha against “superstition,” which is found in two of the canonical Scriptures of Buddhism, namely in the *Sutta Nipáta* and *Khuddaka Pátha* sections of the *Khuddaka Pátha* of the *Sutta Pitaka*.

There are three English translations extant of this discourse—one by the late Rev. D. J. Gogerly, in the *Ceylon Friend* for June 1839, another by the late Professor R. C. Childers in his translation of the *Khuddaka Pátha*, and a third in the late Sir M. Coomára Swamy’s translation of *Sutta Nipáta*; but by an unhappy rendering of one expression by the learned translators, the true object of the discourse, namely, *that of exposing the folly of believing in omens*, has been completely kept out of view, and the discourse is simply regarded as a series of excellent moral maxims. Mr. Gogerly rendered the words “*etan mangalaŋ uttamay*,” “the e are chief excellencies”: Mr. Childers, “this is the greatest blessing”: this is also the rendering adopted by Sir M. Coomára Swamy.

When Mr. Childers’ able and lucid translation of *Khuddaka Pátha* appeared in 1874, I ventured to address a letter to that gentleman referring him to the *Atthakathá* or Commentary on the discourse, which explains its origin and objects, and submitting to him whether the words “*etan mangalaŋ uttamay*,” which he has rendered “this is the greatest blessing,” should not be more correctly rendered “this is the best omen,” or “these are the best omens.” In reply he approved of my proposed rendering, but unfortunately having mislaid his letter, I am deprived of the gratification of producing it, but it will be seen that my late lamented friend has made the following note in the Addenda to his Páli Dictionary Vol. II. P. 617 s. v. “‘*mangalo*, ‘*mangalaŋ*,’ means also ‘an omen.’ I learn from Louis de Soysa that ‘*etan mangalaŋ uttamay*’ should be rendered ‘this is the best omen.’”

The reasons which have induced me thus to render the words “*etan mangalañ uttamañ*” will be seen from the following condensed translation of the introduction of this discourse in the Commentary.

“What is the origin of *mangalañ suttan*? It was the practice for people in Jambudípa to assemble at the gates of cities, in meeting houses and other places, and to hear the recital of various stories such as those of Sítá, Bharata, &c. The people discussed various subjects at these meetings. Each discussion some time lasted for four months. On one occasion, the subject of discussion happened to be that of *mangalañ* (happy or auspicious things i. e. good omens). What is a *dīttha mangalañ* (a good omen of sight)? What is a *suta mangalañ* (a good omen of smell or taste or touch)? Do you know what a *mangalañ* is?, said some of the audience present). One of them, a believer in omens of sight (*dīttha mangaliko*), said, ‘I know what a *mangalañ* is. For example, a man rising up early in the morning sees a speaking bird,* tender fruits of the bilva tree (*Aegle marmelos*), a pregnant woman, a child, an ornamented brimming jar, a fresh cyprinus fish, a thorough bred horse, or the likeness of one, a bull, a cow, a tawny coloured cow, or any other object of an auspicious nature,—it is a *mangalañ*.’ Some of the audience accepted his theory, but those who did not entered into a dispute with him.

“A believer in omens of hearing (*suta mangaliko*) remarked that the eye sees what is pure and what is impure, what is good and what is bad, what is pleasant and what is unpleasant. If what is seen by the eye be a *mangalañ* (good omen), then every object of sight must be one. What is seen therefore is not a *mangalañ*: that which is deemed a true *mangalañ* is that of hearing. If a man rising up early in the morning hears a sound such as ‘it has prospered,’ ‘it is prospering,’ ‘it is full,’ ‘it is fresh,’ ‘it is delightful,’ ‘prosperity,’ ‘increase of prosperity’ ‘the lunar constellation,’ ‘to-day is auspicious,’ ‘a lucky moment,’ a ‘lucky day,’ or any other pleasant sound deemed auspicious, this is said to be a *mangalañ*.

* Such as a parrot, mina, &c.

"Whereupon a believer in omens of smell, taste and touch, (*muta mangaliko*) addressed the meeting saying :—'A man hears what is good and what is bad, what is pleasant and what is unpleasant; if what is heard by the ear be a *mangalan*, (good omen) then everything heard must be a good omen also. I say therefore that *suta mangalan* is not a true *mangalan*, and that the true *mangalan* is what is called *muta mangalan*. For example, if a man rising up early in the morning smells the fragrance of the lotus and other sweet smelling flowers, uses fresh dentrifice, touches the earth, or ripe corn, or fresh cow-dung, or a turtle, or a heap of sesamum seed, or flowers, or fruits, daubs (the floor) with fresh earth, puts on a new cloth, wears a new turban, or smells any other sweet smells, tastes or touches an object deemed auspicious—it is a *mangalan*.'

"Thus men all over Jambudípa formed themselves into groups, and began to discuss what the real *mangaláni* are. From men, their guardian deities, from them, their friends the terrestrial deities, from them, their friends the celestial deities, from them, their friends the deities of the Chátummahárájika heavens, and from them, all the deities as far as Akanítha, the highest of the heavens, took up the subject of *mangalan*, and forming themselves into groups, began to discuss what *mangaláni* are. Thus the discussion lasted for twelve years amongst men and gods. (except among the disciples of Buddha) throughout the ten thousand worlds of the universe, but they were unable to solve the problem. At last the gods of the Távatiúsa heavens approached Sakko, and begged of him to declare what the *mangaláni* are. The King of the gods enquired of them where the Supreme Buddha was then residing. Being told that he was then residing at Jétavana Monastery in the city of Sávatthi, he directed one of the gods to repair to him, and beg him to declare what *mangaláni* are, and the god did so."

The sequel is told in the *Suttan* itself, and now I have the pleasure to reproduce Mr. Childer's masterly version of *Mangala Sutta*, only substituting the expression '*this is the best omen*,' for '*this is the greatest blessing*'.

"Thus I have heard. On a certain day dwelt Buddha at Srávasti, at the Jétavána Monastery, in the garden of Ánáthapindaka. And when the night was far advanced a certain radiant celestial being, illuminating the whole of Jétavána, approached the blessed one, and saluted him and stood aside. And standing aside addressed him with this verse :—

'Many gods and men, yearning after good, have held divers things to be blessings (*good omens*) ; say thou, what is the greatest blessing (*the best omen or the best omens*) ?

Buddha :—'To serve wise men and not serve fools, to give honour to whom honour is due, this is the greatest blessing (*this is the best omen or these are the best omens*).

'To dwell in a pleasant land, to have done good deeds in a former existence, to have a soul filled with right desires, this is the greatest blessing (*this is the best omen or these are the best omens*).

'Much knowledge and much science, the discipline of a well trained mind, and a word well spoken, this is the greatest blessing (*this is the best omen or these are the best omens*).

'To succour father and mother, to cherish wife and child, to follow a peaceful calling, this is the greatest blessing (*this is the best omen or these are the best omens*).

'To give alms, to live religiously, to give help to relatives, to do blameless deeds, this is the greatest blessing (*this is the best omen or these are the best omens*).

'To cease and abstain from sin, to eschew strong drink, to be diligent in good deeds, this is the greatest blessing (*this is the best omen or these are the best omens*).

'Reverence and lowliness, contentment and gratitude, to receive religious teaching at due seasons, this is the greatest blessing (*this is the best omen or these are the best omens*).

'To be long-suffering and meek, to associate with the priests of Buddha, to hold religious discourse at due seasons, this is the greatest blessing (*this is the best omen or these are the best omens*.)

'Temperance and chastity, discernment of the four great truths, the prospect of Nirvána, this is the greatest blessing (*this is the best omen or these are the best omens*).

VERON

'The soul of one unshaken by the changes of this life, a soul inaccessible to sorrow, passionless, secure, this is the greatest blessing (*this is the best omen or these are the best omens*).'

'They that do these things are invincible on every side, on every side they walk in safety, yea, theirs is the greatest blessing, (*theirs are the best omens*).'"

It may be remarked, how could such distinguished scholars as Gogerly and Childers have committed such a mistake as the one referred to? The matter is easily explained. They have evidently translated the word *mangala* in its ordinary sense,* without referring to the commentary which explains the special sense in which the word is used in this discourse. This is not to be wondered at, seeing that even some of the learned Buddhist Priests of the present day commit the same mistake and interpret the discourse simply as a series of moral maxims. Strangely enough, this discourse is used by Buddhists even for purposes of superstition, such as, exorcism, etc. It is so used by the Kandyan Buddhists according to Mr. C. J. R. LeMesurier, c.c.s., who, by the way, calls it "the Sutra of Festivals" which might lead one to suppose that it has some connection with the various Kandyan Hindú Festivals, which he describes in his account of "The Principal Religious Ceremonies observed by the Kandyans of Ceylon."†

It is only when this discourse is viewed by the light thrown on it by the commentary, that it appears in its true character, as one of the most powerful exposures of Hindú superstition on record.

* *Mangalo* (adj.) 'Auspicious,' 'lucky,' 'joyous,' 'festive,' 'belonging to state occasions,' Ab. 88. *Mangalay*, 'rejoicing,' 'festival,' 'festivity,' 'holiday,' 'festive ceremony' (Dh. 247) 'blessing,' 'boon' (Kh. 5).—Childer's Páli Dictionary, Vol. I., p. 237.

Mangalya, Mangalyah, Mangalyā, Mangalyay. 'Auspicious,' 'propitious,' 'conferring happiness,' 'prosperity,' 'beautiful,' 'pleasing,' 'agreeable,' 'pure,' 'pious.'—Wilson's Sanskrit Dictionary, Second Edition, p. 631.

† C. A. S. Journal, Vol. VII., Pt. I., No. 23, 1881, p. 39.

NOTES ON THE MICROSCOPICAL CHARACTERISTICS OF FEATHERS, AND THEIR PRESENT ANALOGY WITH A PROBABLE ABORIGINAL FORM.

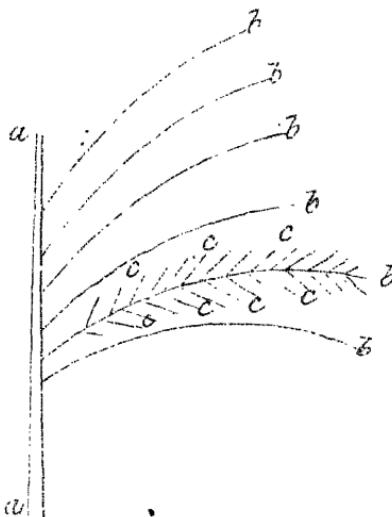
By F. LEWIS, Esq.

(Read, November 2nd, 1882.)

No naturalist, or more probably, no ornithologist has ever looked upon a feather without admiring its beautiful structure, and admirable adaptation of ends to means. Here will be found a maximum of strength in a minimum of weight ; adapted alike, as an organ of flight, or as a means of warmth to the creature that supports this exquisite structure. Colored in some instances only as a means of attraction, or, in others, as one of protection, and yet withal, light as proverbially, 'as a feather.'

In variety of external form, we have many, even in Ceylon birds, though of course, if the examples of variation of pattern, from all parts of the world were tabulated, a long and interesting list could be made, were such necessary. My object in the present Paper is of a further character, and one which requires a deeper investigation than that of a mere comparison of external shapes and forms.

A feather may not inaptly be likened to a cocoanut leaf or branch, as it is sometimes called. There is the shaft or quill, and from it diverge other shafts which form the webs. If a breast feather be pulled from some well-known bird, say a Wood-pecker, we observe in the lower, or basal region, that the quill supports a shaft, or, as I shall call it, a *web-shaft* Fig. 1 (*bb*) ; which, in turn, towards the lower half of the feather bears a fine thread like process, say one-tenth of an inch long, which I shall call the *sub-web-shaft* Fig. 1 (*cc*). In the upper or exposed part of the feather, this *sub-web-shaft* is absent, leaving the conclusion that these fine filaments are for the purpose of warmth—a con-

N^o 1

Showing (a) the Quill; (bb) the web shafts;
and (ccc) the sub web shafts much enlarged
so as to show clearly the portions in question.

N^o 2

Sub web shaft
of simple order
 $\times 500$.

N^o 3

Sub web shaft of
the telescopic order
 $\times 500$.

N^o 4

$\times 500$.





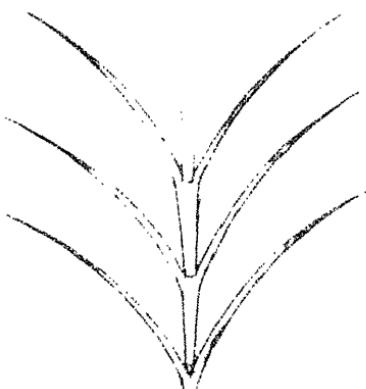
N°5

Of the partially
spinous order
 $\times 500.$



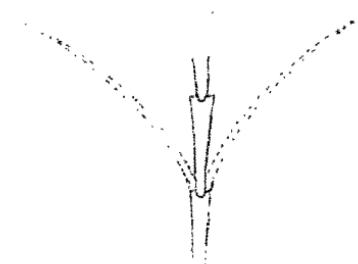
N°6.

Of the highly
spinous order
 $\times 500.$



N°7.

The probable aboriginal form



N°8.



clusion by no means unreasonable, as otherwise they are useless, and further a single glance would show that this portion of the feather is closer, and hence warmer, than if these *sub-web-shafts* were absent. Supposing a *web shaft* is removed from the same feather—Woodpecker's—and placed under a microscope of some power, the *sub-web-shafts* exhibit a series of joint-like markings of a more or less modified character. See Figs. 2, 3, 4, 5, & 6.

This modification is of very considerable interest, as the conclusion that I have arrived at, after carefully examining a large series of Ceylon birds, is, that they are modifications of an aboriginal form, which I have ventured to illustrate.

I have drawn my conclusions from the fact, that at remote periods of time, it is but reasonable to conclude, that birds required a closer plumage than at present, in order to endure a colder temperature than now upon the earth, and to bring about that end a further addition to the *sub-web-shaft* would render most material assistance. I am confirmed in this view by the fact that some of our high flying eagles, such as *Spizetus*, possess a *spine* upon the *sub-web-shaft*, that can be considered as a modified filamentous process, just as the *sub-web-shaft* is itself.

The conclusion then to be drawn is that those representing the series Fig. 2, are of a much older formation than the series Fig. 4 through process of modification, through disuse. In like manner the forms up to Fig. 6 can be traced up to what was probably the aboriginal form, Fig. 7. I am inclined to believe that any of the forms may be traced through variation and modification to the form Fig. 7, which through long ages of disuse forms the present modified structure. If then, this view be correct—and I am unable to see cause for any serious objection to it—the course of modification may be traced as represented in Fig. 8, from the aboriginal form to the present, as shewed by the dark lines, and the dotted lines, which bear a strong comparison with Fig. 7, or with Fig. 6, which last is an existing form.

I consider that by this peculiarity of structure we shall be able to trace the relative ages of existing forms of birds, which

in itself may be considered as a means of classification, if such there be. Unfortunately, I have not had the good fortune to be able to examine the plumage of birds from other countries, more especially those from the colder climates of the extreme north which would give evidence either in support, or to the contrary of my theory. For the present, I venture the subject more as a question, than as an established fact, though the evidence from local examples tends greatly to prove the force of my theory.

Climatic effects may probably bear with more or less weight upon the point, but I find the conclusion is still irresistible that each existing form can be traced to a higher, which we may call *the aboriginal parent*, and its necessity is just the same, in a larger measure, as that which supplies the present sub-web-shaft. Where warmth is unnecessary, then *sub-web-shafts* do not exist, as for instance in the tail feathers, or feathers beyond the body, and by analogy, where greater warmth is required, then the additional process would exist, which through non-necessity is now reduced to a simple, or at most a spinous joint.

SINHALESE FOLK-LORE STORIES.

By W. KNIGHT JAMES, F.R.G.S., F.R. HIST., S.

(Read, November 2nd, 1882.)

The Singhalese are essentially a social people. Some of the most important traits of their character are, deep attachment to friends, filial obedience, and love of their homes and villages. There are a few greater hardships which a Singhalese can be called upon to undergo than separation from the home and friends of his childhood, and there are few dearer reminiscences to him, wherever he may be in after life, than those which recall the early days spent in his native village. Home stories and sayings exercise no little influence on him, and at any rate in the leisure portion of the life of the villager oral stories take an important place, whether they be the Játaka stories of the various births of Buddha,

“The preternatural tale,
“Romance of giants, chronicle of fiends,”

or the more modest stories that relate the doings of the people. In the Singhalese home it is true that the “fireside” with which we connect the story-telling of harsher climes is absent, but it finds its representative in the little verandah or in the roadside, and often when the family have retired to rest for the night in the single room and verandah which generally form the “house” of the Singhalese cultivator, one member, frequently the grandfather relates stories to the others until he finds that the “dull god” has drawn away his audience. In the night as two or three villagers sit guarding the ripening grain of their paddy fields from the inroads of elephant, buffalo or boar, stories serve to wile away what would be otherwise a weary vigil, and on numerous other common-place occasions story-telling plays an important part. Some of these stories throw considerable light

on the modes of thought, manners, and customs of the people, and also may perhaps be of some value in comparative folklore, I therefore give translations of a few of these village stories.

I.—THE TRIAL AT AVICHÁRA-PURA.*

In the neighbourhood of Badulla there is among the Sinhalese a saying, when justice appears to have miscarried :

“*Avichára-puré nađuwa wágeyi*,”—“Like the trial at Avichárapura.”

The story on which the saying is founded is without doubt of considerable age and contains rich satire :—

One night some thieves broke into the house of a rich man and carried away all his valuables. The man complained to the Justice of the Peace, who had the robbers captured, and when brought before him enquired of them whether they had anything to say in their defence. “Sir,” said they, “we are not to blame in this matter : the robbery was entirely due to the mason who built the house; for the walls were so badly made, and gave way so easily, that we were quite unable to resist the temptation of breaking in.” Orders were then given to bring the mason to the Court-house. On his arrival he was informed of the charge brought against him. “Ah,” said he, “the fault is not mine, but that of my cooly, who made mortar badly.” When the cooly was brought he laid the blame on the potter whom he said had sold him a cracked chatty, in which he could not carry sufficient water to mix the mortar properly. Then the potter was brought before the judge, and he explained that the blame should not be laid upon him, but upon a very pretty woman who in a beautiful dress was passing his house at the time he was making the chatty, and had so riveted his attention that he forgot all about the work. When the woman appeared, she protested that the fault was not hers, for she would not have been in that neighbourhood at all had the goldsmith sent home her earrings at the proper time ; the charge she urged should properly be brought against him.

* *A*, ‘without’; *vichára*, ‘enquiry’; *pura*, ‘city.’

The goldsmith was brought and as he was unable to offer any reasonable excuse, he was condemned to be hanged. Those in the Court however begged the Judge to spare the goldsmith's life ; "for," said they, "he is very sick and ill-favoured and would not make at all a pretty spectacle"; "but," said the judge, "somebody must be hanged." Then they drew the attention of the Court to the fact that there was a fat Moorman in a shop opposite who was a much fitter subject for an execution, and asked that he might be hanged in the goldsmith's stead. The learned Judge, considering that this arrangement would be very satisfactory, gave judgment accordingly.

II.—THE GOLDSMITH WHO CHEATED HIS MOTHER.

Of all workmen the Singhalese regard the native goldsmith with the greatest suspicion. This is due no doubt to the fact that, whenever opportunity occurs, he appropriates a portion of the precious metal entrusted to him, often substituting for it that of a baser kind. There are many sayings in the language to the effect that 'whoever else is to be trusted, a goldsmith is not'; and there is a popular belief that 'a goldsmith would cheat his own mother', in illustration of which the following story is told :—

A certain woman possessed a large piece of gold made up in the form of a frog,* which had been a heir-loom in her family for many years. She, though wishing to keep the metal, was anxious to have it made up in the form of ornaments, which she could wear and display before her friends. She was afraid to take it to a goldsmith, for she knew that they all had the reputation of being rogues, and that she would most likely be cheated. It, therefore, occurred to her that the safest way would be to have her son apprenticed to the trade: this she accordingly did. When he had learned it sufficiently well, she took the golden frog to him and requested him to make it into the ornaments she required. The cunning fellow first obtained a live frog and placed it among the ashes of his fireplace, and then, whilst his mother stood by, took the golden

* S. *Gemadiyá*.

one, put it among the ashes also, and commenced to blow the fire to melt it down. The live-frog feeling uncomfortable in the heat immediately jumped out and hopped away. "See, dear mother", said he, "your frog is gone. How can you expect me to make ornaments from a living thing?" "Oh, my dear son", said the mother, "what is worse than bad fortune? My lump of gold has turned into a lump of flesh."

III.—A STORY OF TWO ROGUES.

There are several stories which relate to the sharp-wittedness of people from different villages, towns, or districts, and which, seem to imply much the same as is expressed in our English proverb "set a thief to catch a thief." The following is well-known, and, although the story varies somewhat in different localities, is in substance the same. The names given to the two rogues vary with the place where it is told, but they are, as far as I have heard, always the names of different villages, or districts, with the affix *yá* or *wá* thus *Gampolayá* and *Rayigamayá*, 'a Gampola man' and 'Rayigama man'; *Migainuwá* and *Mátarayá*, 'a Negombo man' and 'Mátara man':—

Two men who lived in different districts, and who depended principally on their wits for a livelihood, started off one day about the same time each to pay a visit to the other. On their way they met, and agreed to go together in search of adventure. As they went on they heard the sound of weeping at a certain house and, finding the friends of a dead man mourning for him, they went and joined in the lamentations. When the question of the division of the deceased's property arose, they put in their claim. "Who are you?", the people asked, "and what right have you to any of the property?" "Was not this our own poor old grandfather whom we have not seen for these many years?", said the men weeping. The friends at the house were so affected by the grief of the strangers, that they agreed to go that evening to the grave of the dead man, and see if he would express any wish in the matter. One of the rogues slipped out unobserved and laid himself beside the grave. "Is it your will that these two

strange persons should have any share in your property ?”, asked one. “ You are all my children : divide it amongst you fairly”, came in sepulchral tones from the grave. Having received a box containing some valuable articles, they started off, and after journeying for some time lay down to rest near the sea-shore, placing the box between them. One, finding the other asleep shortly afterwards, took the box, and, going into the sea as high as the armpits, buried it in the sand ; then going back again to his place fell asleep. Soon afterwards the second man awoke, and, finding his neighbour asleep and the box gone, guessed what had been done with it. He therefore commenced to lick along the whole length of his body, and, finding the taste of salt did not go above his armpits, knew the depth where it was buried. Having discovered the box, he carried it away, and hid himself in one of a number of ricks of straw that were standing a short distance off. On the other man awakening, he knew that his friend had discovered the treasure and made off with it, but, as had not had time to escape far, he thought that he was most likely hiding in one of the heaps of straw hard by. Tying a *sokada* (wooden bullock bell) round his neck he went on his hands and knees knocking his head against each of the ricks. The man who was hiding hearing the noise and thinking it was a buffalo, shouted out “ *Jah ! jah ! kotiyá ká!**” and so was discovered. After this, it is said, they divided the spoil equally.

IV.—How THE TUMPANE FOLK WENT A-BEES'-NESTING.

Among the folk stories of the Sinhalese there are a large number which relate to simpletons,—a class of stories which we find in most countries. The following bears some resemblance to the story of the Wise Men of Gotham, who, seeing the reflection of the full moon in the river Trent as they passed over, and thinking it to be a cheese lying at the bottom, lowered one of their number with a rope to reach it.

One day a man in *Tumpané* (a district renowned for its foolish people) wanted some honey for his daughter who was

* An imprecation; lit. “ May a tiger eat you ! ”

very sick : so he got his friends to assist him, and they started off to the forest in order to find a bees' nest. As they were passing by a deep pond, they beheld the reflection of one which was suspended on an overhanging tree. Having tried vainly to grasp the nest in the water, they thought that it must be deeper down than they supposed, and one of their number was, therefore, sent in. Believing, as he was unable to touch it, that he could not get down far enough, they tied a large stone round his neck. The other fools stood by the whole day waiting for the man to come up with the honey.

V.—HOW A TUMPANE MAN CURED HIS MOTHER.

Once upon a time a half-witted villager bought a bullock to use in his hackery, and, as he took it away, the dealer (a philosopher in his way) repeated to him this proverb :

“*Harak diya-bađu wáge*,” lit. “cattle are like watery things,” (that is, they are perishable, and consequently require a great deal of care and attention). The man, however, took the saying literally, and, noticing water coming from the bullock as it went along, thought that it had already commenced to dissolve. He was now very anxious to dispose of his bullock before the process went farther; and a man happening to be passing with a *ketta* (bill-hook) in his hand, the owner of the bullock asked ‘what the *ketta* would do’: “fell jungle”, said the man. It was then agreed that an exchange should be made of the bullock for the *ketta*. The half-witted fellow took the axe, and going to some jungle land which belonged to him, placed it upon a stone and went away. Some time afterwards he returned to see how much jungle it had felled, but was surprised to find that it had not cut even a single tree. When he picked it up he found the iron was quite warm, and concluded that it had not been able to work that day as it was suffering from fever. He, therefore, went to the doctor, who, knowing how foolish the man was, appeased him by telling him to bury it in a cool spot until the morning and he would then find the fever gone. The man did as he was told, and found his *ketta* quite cool. Next day, however, his mother had a severe attack of fever, and, remembering

the medicine that had cured his *ketta*, he took the poor old woman to the same spot, and making a bigger hole carefully covered her up.

VI.—HUNTING A PALM-CAT.

A long time ago there lived in *Tumpané* a newly married couple. One evening as the wife was commencing to prepare her husband's dinner she heard the cry of a *kalaveddá* (palm-cat) in a tree near the house, and, thinking if she could manage to catch it she might surprise her husband with a good meat curry, went out with the dog, saying “*usi, usi,*” (urging on the dog). The dog ran to the foot of the tree barking and placed his forefeet on the trunk. She, thinking that he was trying to climb it, began to make him a *ralalla* (a ring put round the ankles when climbing a tree). Just at that time the husband returned, and seeing what she was doing chid her for her foolishness, saying that ‘he would shew her the way to get the dog up the tree.’ Procuring a long stake he sharpened one end of it and sticking it into the dog hoisted him up to where the palm-cat was. The poor animal in agony whined *bé! bé!* “Say not ‘*bé! bé!* (I cannot, I cannot)’ said the man “but lay hold of the palm-cat !”

RUINS AT VEHERAGALA.*

The ruins in question are known as “*Veheragala*” and are situated about two miles South of the 10th mile-post on the Anurádhapura road.

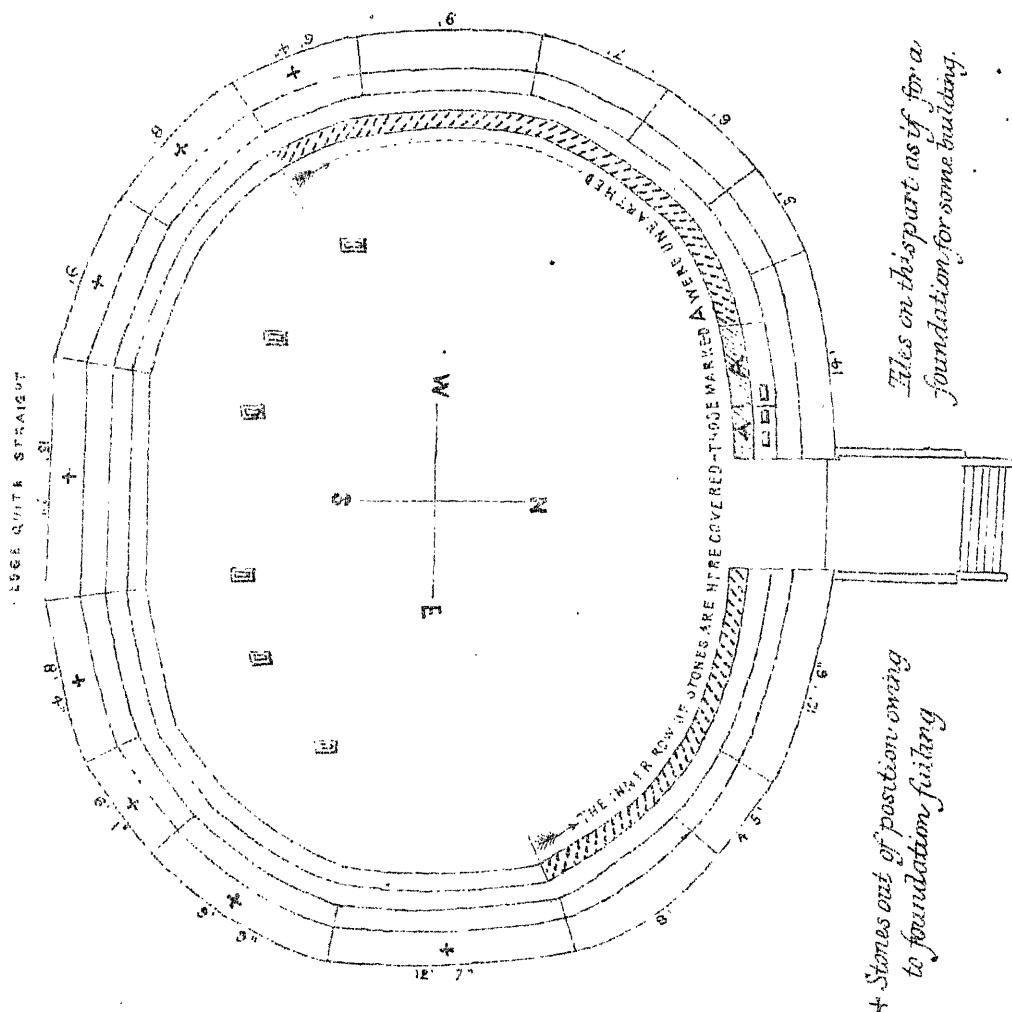
They consist for the most part of groups of stone pillars more or less roughly squared, and are probably the remains of palaces and *Vihárés*. The jungle is, however, so thick, and the ruins are so overgrown, that it is difficult to conjecture, from their formation, to what period they belong.

The only really interesting ruin which has so far been discovered, is that of an oval building, found upon a rocky mound, and the base of which is constructed of huge slabs of stone, (the shape of which is very peculiar) laid upon oblong blocks. They are cut into segments of a circle, each segment being 8 ft. to 12 ft. by 7 ft. \times 7 in. or 8 in. thick. These slabs are also concave on the upper side and convex on the lower, but whether this was intentional, or the result of being wedged out of laminated rock—with which the neighbourhood abounds,—is not apparent. Another curious feature of the building is, that the oblong blocks upon which these slabs are laid, (and which seem to have formed the foundations) built upon the solid rock were morticed together, the sockets and notches being very distinct. The building faces North, on which side there is a flight of stone steps leading to the entrance, and its dimensions are, from North to South 56 feet, and from East to West 78 feet.

If this structure was intended for a *Tope* or *Dágaba*—which, considering that it was not circular, is, I think, unlikely—it was never completed, and appears to have been temporarily used for some other purpose; for at the South end there are five spur stones, arranged in a curve, and upon which pillars must have

* Extract from letter dated September 25th, 1882, from P. A. Templer, Esq., c.c.s., Assistant Government Agent, Puttalām, to the Government Agent, North-Western Province.—*Hon;* See:

Plate I.

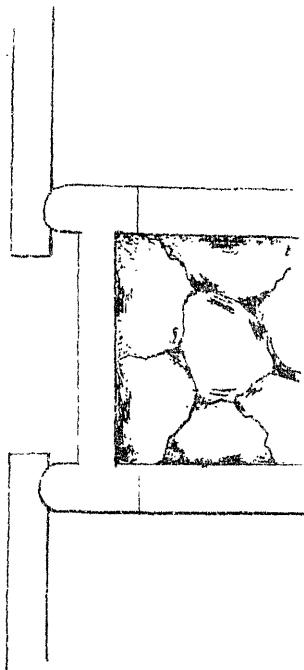


* Stones out of position owing
to foundation sinking

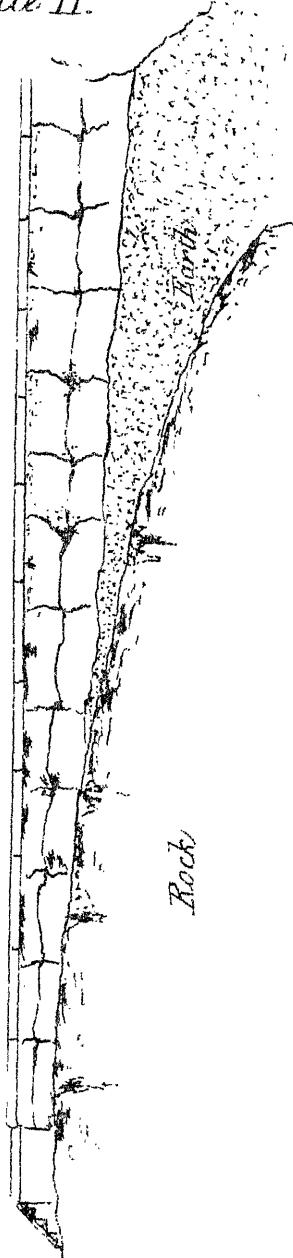
RUINS AT VEHERAGALA.



Plate II.



*Section showing position of large
Slab at North Entrance.*



RUINS AT VEHERAGALA.



I ඩුජ්ස

II බේදානුප්‍රයෝගීතාන්ත

III ත්‍රිමුදානුවාච

IV වැංච්‍රාක්‍රමන්තේ

V පෙටලෝග්‍රැයිංස

VI එස්ට්‍රොඩ්ස්

VII ගැජ්ප්‍රේජ්වෘත්

VIII මැංස්

IX ගැංච්‍රාක්‍රමන්තේ

X මැංච්‍රාක්‍රමන්තේ

XI මැංච්‍රාක්‍රමන්තේ

INSCRIPTION AT VEHERAGALA



rested. As there are no remains of these pillars to be seen they were probably made of wood ; and the debris of earth, bricks and tiles, which fill up the space inside the stone work, shows that a building of not very permanent character did exist at sometime.

On the slab rock near the flight of steps is an inscription, much of which was buried in earth. It is of the roughest kind and very difficult to copy in consequence. I have, however, had a copy made of it by Mr. F. Navaratna which I annex. The characters are not Déwanágari, though some of them bear some resemblance thereto.

*

*

*

*

*

I annex tracing of a ground plan, sketched by Mr. C. T. D. Vigors, c.c.s., which gives the exact dimensions of the slabs forming the ring, and a very good idea of the elevation on the east side. A sketch is also annexed which I made from the top of a rock overlooking the building on the west side. This shows the peculiar shape of the slabs and the notches and sockets in the foundation blocks.*

* The ground plan and inscription are here reproduced.—*Hon. Sec.*

THE CONNECTION OF THE SINHALESE WITH THE MODERN ÁRYAN VERNACULARS OF INDIA.

By W. P. RAÑASINHA, ESQ.

Is Sinhalese to be placed under the Turanian family of languages with Tamil, Telugu, &c., or under the Indo-Germanic family, along with Hindí, Bengálí, Panjábí, Sindhí, Maráthí, Gujaráthí, Nepáli, Oriya, Assamese, and Káshmírí?

The Turanian family of languages has not got beyond the collocational or syntactical and agglutinated stages, whilst the Sinhalese has not only reached the inflectional stage, like Sanskrit, Greek and Latin, but has also advanced to the analytical, like the English, French, &c. : examples are කරයි, *karayi*, "he does"; යයි, *yayi*, "he goes"; දෙයි, *deyi*, "he gives," &c. Here we find the stems කර, *kara*, ය, *ya*, and දෙ, *de*, which are derived from the Sanskrit roots ක්‍රී, *kri*, යා, *yá*, and දා, *dá*, with an inflection යි, *yi*. This යි, *yi*, is again divisible into two parts ය, *y*, and එ, *i*. The ය, *y*, is merely an augment adopted for the purpose of avoiding the hiatus which would otherwise occur if after the stem the එ, *i*, were pronounced alone. The එ, *i*, here is the remnant of තී, *ti*, in the Sanskrit verbs කරතී, *karoti*, "he does"; තැරතී, *bharati*, "he bears," &c. Mr. Beames points out that තී, *ti*, is equal to the English *s* in "he bears, &c." In Greek φέρει, he says, we have *t* equal to the English pronoun "he." In Latin *fert* the *i* is lost and *t* alone remains. In Gothic *baireth* we have *th*; here too the *i* is lost. In English "beareth" the *i* is lost, and the *th* alone remains. The English *th* and the Sinhalese *i* are parts of the same termination තී, *ti*. This *th* in English, he points out, is still further modified in the modern language into *s* as in "bears," "fears," &c. So the English *s* and the Sinhalese එ, *i*, in the third person singular number present tense of the indicative mood, can be traced to the Áryan තී, *ti*,—the English taking the first part of the termination and further modifying

it into *s*, the Sinhalese rejecting the first part, and taking the vowel alone, and inserting a *ও*, *y*, to avoid the hiatus.

The *ও*, *y*, in කරයි, *karayi*, &c., is an augment and not a substitute for *ත*, *t*. We have in කෙරේ, *keré*, තෝ, *yé*, and ඔදු, *du*, other forms of the above verbs, meaning “he does,” “he goes” and “he gives.” Here we find the ඉ, *i*, without the *ও*, *y*. By the rule of *sandhi duligecorpuvri*, the vowel ඉ, *i*, following the *අ*, *a*, in කර, *kara*, කර+අ+ඉ, *kar+a+i*, becomes එ, *e*, that is to say, both the *අ*, *a*, and ඉ, *i*, are lost, and එ, *e*, is substituted in their place; hence the word කරේ, *kare*, and by the force of the vowel එ, *e*, in රේ, *ré*, the word becomes කෙරේ, *keré*, “he does”; similarly ය+අ+ඉ, *y+a+i*, becomes යෝ, *yé*, “he goes”; and ද+අ+ඉ, *d+a+i*, becomes දෙ, *de*, “he gives.”

Now, although we never write කරයි, *karai*, යයි, *yai*, and *dei*, but කරයි, *karayi*, යයි, *yai*, and දෙයි, *deyi*, yet they are pronounced කරයි, *karai*, යයි, *yai*, and දෙයි, *dei*, as if they had been written so. This also is proof that the *ও*, *y*, is merely an augment.

In the book language we have the following terminations :—

	Singular.	
	Present.	Future
1. කරමි, <i>karami</i> , “I do.”	කරන්නෙමි, <i>karannemi</i> , “I will do.”	
2. කෙරහි, <i>kerehi</i> , “You do.”	කරන්නෙහි, <i>karannehi</i> , “You will do.”	
3. කෙරේ, <i>keré</i> , “He does.”	කරන්නේ, <i>karanné</i> , “He will do.”	

Past

1. කලෙමි, *halemi*, “I did.”
2. කෙලෙහි, *helehi*, “You did.”
3. කෙලේ, *helé*, “He did.”

But in the spoken language these perhaps were found to be a great encumbrance, and a form කරන්වා, *karaawá*, has come to be used in the present and future tenses without any distinction as to number or person: and it is now necessary to say මම කරන්වා, *mama karaawá*, “I do;” උ කරන්වා, *u karaawá*, “he does;” මම හෙට කරන්වා, *mama heta karaawá*, “I will do to-morrow.” Sometimes කරවී, *karávi*, and කරන්වා ඇති, *karaawá eti*, are used. The past tense in the

colloquial is කලා, *kalá*. This too having no inflections to shew the number or person, the pronouns have to be prefixed :—මම කලා, *mama kalá*, “I did”; අපි කලා, *api kalá*, “we did”; උ කලා, *ú kalá*, “he did,” &c. We have here both the inflectional and analytical stages. Thus by classification Sinhalese must be grouped under the Indo-Germanic family. “But,” it is said “classification is not in itself sufficient for purposes of analysis” Let us therefore, look for other peculiarities. In the Turanian group, it is said that nouns are not distinct from verbs. In Sinhalese they are : කර, *kara*, ය, *ya*, ගේ, *de*, සිටි, *siti*, &c.,—are always verbs and never nouns; nor could a noun be converted into a verb except by the addition of a verb, as පෙළකරමි, *pelakarami*, “I grow”; දියවෙකි, *diyaveyi*, “it becomes liquid”; දියකරමි, *diyakarami*, “I liquify.”

Another characteristic of the Áryan language, says Mr. Beames, is “that the noun possesses three numbers, singular, dual and plural; and numerous cases each distinguished by a peculiar and inseparable termination.”

We have in Sinhalese only the singular and the plural numbers, the dual is lost, as in English. The case endings are inseparable, that is to say, if separated from the stem, as ම, *ta*, in මට, *mata*, “to me,” they have no meaning in themselves, and here the ම, *ta*, when separated has no meaning in itself.

We have the following terminations in nouns :—

Masculine

මිනිස, *minis*, “Man.”

Singular		Plural	
<i>Nom.</i> ආ,	ā	හු,	hu
<i>Acc.</i> ආ,	á	උන්,	un
<i>Inst.</i> ආ (ලිපින්),	ái (<i>visin</i>)	උන්, (ලිපින්)	un (<i>visin</i>)
<i>Aux.</i>			
<i>Dat.</i> ආට,	áta	උන්ට,	unta
<i>Abl.</i> ආගෙන්,	ágen	උන්ගෙන්,	ungen
<i>Gen.</i> ආගේ,	ágé	උන්ගේ,	unge
<i>Loc.</i>			
<i>Voc.</i> ආ, ඔ,	a, ó	උකී,	uni

	Feminine, ගෙනි <i>géni</i> , “Woman.”	
	Sing.	Plur.
<i>Nom.</i>		
<i>Acc.</i>	ඇ, <i>i</i>	ලි, <i>li</i> , <i>u</i> , <i>ó</i>
<i>Inst.</i>		ලින්, <i>lin</i> , <i>un</i> , <i>an</i>
<i>Aux.</i>		ලින්, <i>lin</i> , <i>un</i> , <i>an</i>
<i>Dat.</i>	ව, <i>tu</i>	ලුනට, <i>lunat</i> , <i>unta</i> , <i>anta</i>
<i>Abl.</i>	ගෙන්, <i>gen</i>	{ ලුන්ගෙන්, <i>ungen</i> }
<i>Gen.</i>	ගේ, <i>gé</i>	{ අන්ගේ, <i>angen</i> }
<i>Loc.</i>		{ ලුන්ගේ, <i>unge</i> }
<i>Voc.</i>	ඖ <i>i</i> ඇ <i>a</i>	{ ලුන්, <i>un</i> }
		{ අන්, <i>an</i> }

	Neuter ගස්, <i>gas</i> , “Tree.”	
	Singular	Plural
<i>Nom.</i>	ඇ, <i>u</i>	{ same as stem.
<i>Acc.</i>	ඇ, <i>u</i>	
<i>Inst.</i>		
<i>Aux.</i>	ඕන්, <i>en</i>	වලින්, <i>vulin</i>
<i>Dat.</i>	වලා, <i>vala</i>	වලුට, <i>valata</i>
<i>Abl.</i>	ඕන්, <i>en</i>	වලින්, <i>vulin</i>
<i>Gen.</i>		
<i>Loc.</i>	ඕ, <i>i</i>	වල, <i>vala</i>
<i>Voc.</i>	ඇ, <i>u</i>	වලන්, <i>valani</i>

The verb has three forms for the three persons and no forms for the three genders. Thus :—උ රෙයි, මූ යේ, “he goes” ඇ රෙයි, එ යේ, “she goes”; නැව රෙයි, *nēwa yé*, “the ship goes.”

“In the Áryan languages the personal terminations of the verb are abraded pronouns, or rather pronominal types.” So are they in Sinhalese.

In Prákrit the terminations are :—

Present Tense.

Singular.

- 1 මි, *mi* as හසමි, *hasami*, “I smile”
- 2 සි, *si* as හසසි, *hasasi*, “You smile”
- 3 ණ, *i* as හසා, *hasai*, “He smiles”

Plural.

1. මො, මු *mo, mu*, as හසමු, *hasamu*, *hasimū*, “We smile”
2. ඩ, *ha*, as හසහ, *hasaha*, “Ye smile”
3. අන්ති, *anti*, as හසන්ති, *hasanti*, “They smile”

The terminations of the future tense are the same, with ගෙය, *issu*, prefixed to them.

"Another striking characteristic of this family," says Mr. Beames, "is its power of expressing complicated ideas or strings of ideas by compounds. Several words are joined together, and the case and tense-endings are added to the last word only, the first member of the compound being either a preposition or a noun, or even a verb. This power is not possessed by other families" This power the Sinhalese language possesses in a preeminent degree, බං සුර නමදිත, *Bamba sura narō namadit*, given in the *Sidat Sangarā* is a familiar example.

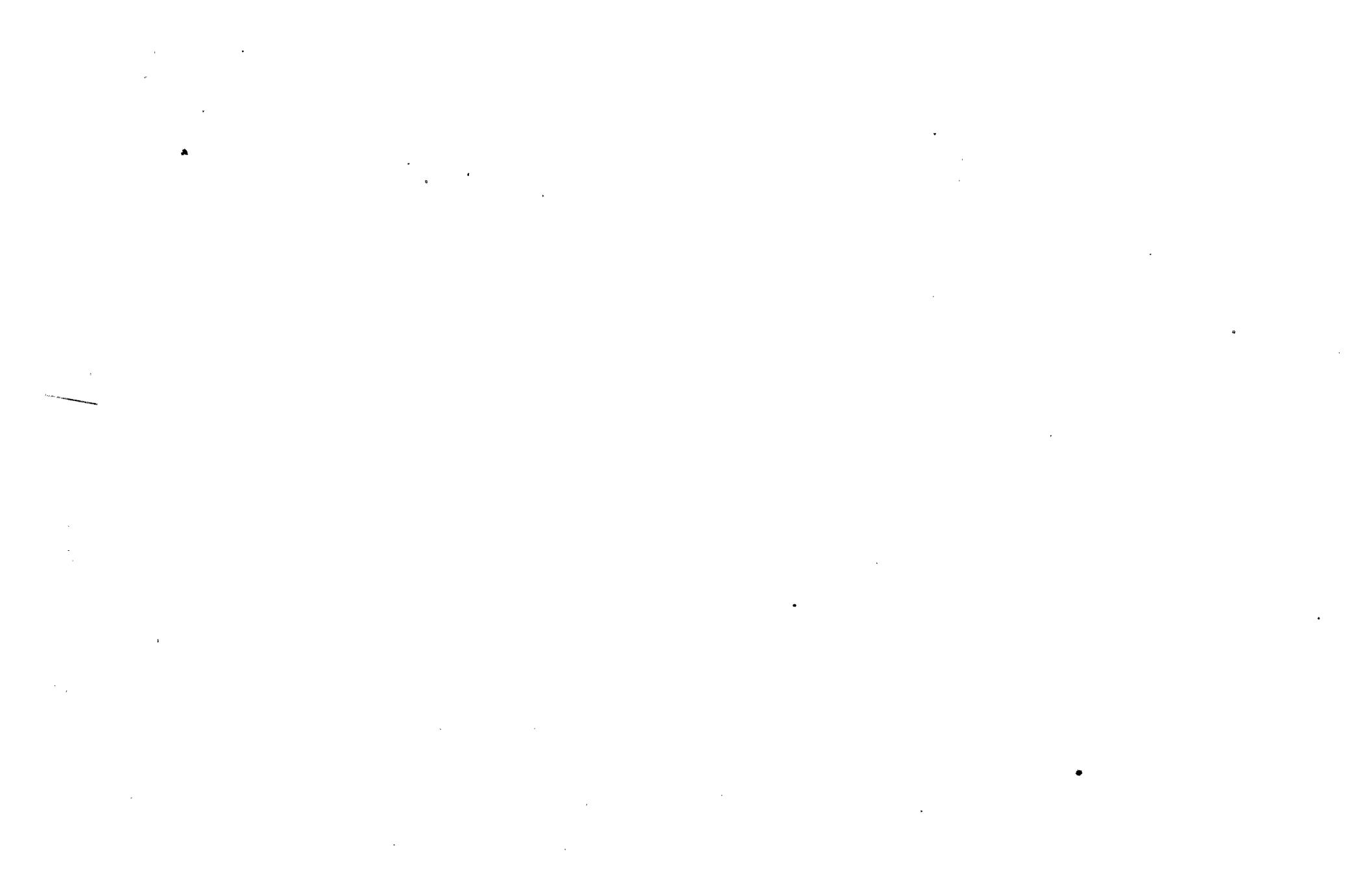
I have here attempted to shew that most of the characteristics of the Áryan languages do also apply to the modern Sinhalese.

The following languages, as was said before, belong to the Indie class of the Indo-Germanic family, Hindí, Bengálí, Panjábí, Sindhí, Maráthí, Gujarathí, Oriya, and Kashmírí. Following Mr. Beames' excellent work on the Philology of these languages I shall endeavour to shew the connection of Sinhalese with this family.

The numerals, says Mr. Beames, are those parts of speech which retain their forms with the greatest tenacity, and offer the most obvious similarities. Let us compare the Sinhalese with the Indian vernacular numerals.

NUMERALS.

Sanskrit.	Páli.	Prákrit.	Hindí.	Panjábí.	Sindhí.	Gujaráthí.	Maráthí.	Oriya.	Bengálí.	Sinhalese, (Old).	Sinhalese, (Modern).
1. <i>éka</i>	<i>eka</i>	<i>ekka</i>	<i>ek</i>	<i>hiñ</i>	<i>hiku</i>	<i>ek</i>	<i>c̄ha</i>	<i>eko</i>	<i>ék</i>	<i>eka</i>	<i>eka</i>
2. <i>dvi</i>	<i>duvē</i>	<i>dvē</i>	<i>do</i>	<i>do</i>	<i>bba</i>	<i>be</i>	<i>dōn</i>	<i>dui</i>	<i>de</i>	<i>de</i>	<i>de</i>
3. <i>tri-</i>	<i>ti</i>	<i>tripi</i>	<i>ín</i>	<i>tinna</i>	<i>te</i>	<i>tara</i>	<i>tina</i>	<i>tui</i>	<i>tin</i>	<i>luua or te</i>	<i>truu</i>
4. <i>chatur</i>	<i>chaturo</i>	<i>chattári</i>	<i>chár</i>	<i>chár</i>	<i>chári</i>	<i>chár</i>	<i>chári</i>	<i>chári</i>	<i>chári</i>	<i>síp</i>	<i>satura</i>
5. <i>pañcha</i>	<i>pañcha</i>	<i>pañch</i>	<i>pāñ</i>	<i>pāñja</i>	<i>pánch</i>	<i>pánch</i>	<i>pancho</i>	<i>pánch</i>	<i>pásu</i>	<i>hatara</i>	<i>hatara</i>
6. <i>shash</i>	<i>chha</i>	<i>chha</i>	<i>chhe</i>	<i>chha</i>	<i>chha</i>	<i>sahá</i>	<i>chho</i>	<i>choi</i>	<i>sa</i>	<i>paha</i>	<i>paha</i>
7. <i>sapta</i>	<i>satu</i>	<i>satu</i>	<i>sit</i>	<i>sot</i>	<i>satu</i>	<i>sát</i>	<i>sát</i>	<i>sháto</i>	<i>sít</i>	<i>hatu</i>	<i>hatu</i>
8. <i>ashṭa</i>	<i>atṭha</i>	<i>atṭha</i>	<i>áñh</i>	<i>áñh</i>	<i>atṭha</i>	<i>áñh</i>	<i>áñh</i>	<i>áñhó</i>	<i>áñh</i>	<i>ája</i>	<i>ája</i>
9. <i>nava</i>	<i>nava</i>	<i>ṇaa</i>	<i>naru</i>	<i>nauñ</i>	<i>nauñ</i>	<i>nava</i>	<i>naru</i>	<i>noś</i>	<i>noy</i>	<i>nava</i>	<i>nava</i>
10. <i>daśan</i>	<i>dasa</i>	<i>dasa</i>	<i>das</i>	<i>das</i>	<i>daha</i>	<i>dañ</i>	<i>das</i>	<i>doñho</i>	<i>dañ</i>	<i>dasa</i>	<i>nama</i>
11. <i>éhádaṣa</i>	<i>ehádaṣa</i>	<i>eiraha</i>	<i>{ igárahu</i>	<i>gyárahu</i>	<i>giáráy</i>	<i>{ ikárahám</i>	<i>ágiar</i>	<i>akurá</i>	<i>egár</i>	<i>{ era</i>	<i>duhu</i>
12. <i>dwádaṣa</i>	<i>dwádaṣa</i>	<i>várahu</i>	<i>báraha</i>	<i>báram</i>	<i>bárahám</i>	<i>bárahám</i>	<i>bára</i>	<i>bára</i>	<i>báro</i>	<i>{ ekołosa</i>	<i>ekołaha</i>
13. <i>trayodaṣa</i>	<i>telusa</i>	<i>terasu</i>	<i>térahu</i>	<i>teraha</i>	<i>téram</i>	<i>terahám</i>	<i>terá</i>	<i>terá</i>	<i>teró</i>	<i>{ baru</i>	<i>dolaha</i>
14. <i>chaturdaṣa</i>	<i>chuddusa</i>	<i>chuddaha</i>	<i>chauddahu</i>	<i>chauddám</i>	<i>chuođham</i>	<i>chauđu</i>	<i>chauđá</i>	<i>chauđu</i>	<i>chauđda</i>	<i>tuđusa</i>	<i>{ da-asatara</i>
	<i>chuddusu</i>										<i>{ duhahatara</i>
15. <i>panchadasa</i>	<i>panurusu</i>	<i>panuaraha</i>	<i>pandraha</i>	<i>pandarám</i>	<i>{ pandrahám</i>	<i>pandara</i>	<i>pandhárá</i>	<i>pandhara</i>	<i>ponera</i>	<i>{ puđura</i>	<i>puđura</i>
	<i>pañchadasa</i>				<i>{ pandhrám</i>					<i>{ pasalos</i>	<i>pasalos</i>
16. <i>shoḍaṣa</i>	<i>sólañ</i>	<i>sólañ</i>	<i>sólañ</i>	<i>sólañ</i>	<i>sóraham</i>	<i>sóla</i>	<i>sóla</i>	<i>sóhalá</i>	<i>shólu</i>	<i>sołos</i>	<i>dahusaya</i>
	<i>sorasa</i>										
17. <i>saptadaṣa</i>	<i>sattadusa</i>	<i>sattaraha</i>	<i>sattaraha</i>	<i>sattarám</i>	<i>satrahám</i>	<i>satara</i>	<i>satrú</i>	<i>sataru</i>	<i>sutéra</i>	<i>sutałos</i>	<i>dahahala</i>
	<i>satturasá</i>										
18. <i>ärhādaṣa</i>	<i>äñhadasa</i>	<i>atñharaha</i>	<i>atñharaha</i>	<i>atñharám</i>	<i>adähám</i>	<i>{ añhára</i>	<i>atñhará</i>	<i>añhara</i>	<i>añhára</i>	<i>ajalos</i>	<i>dahaata</i>
	<i>atñhárasa</i>					<i>{ arádú</i>					
19. <i>únavañṣati</i>	<i>ekunavisati</i>	<i>únavañsi</i>	<i>únisa</i>	<i>unnihu</i>	<i>unñihu</i>	<i>ogunñisá</i>	<i>ekunvisá</i>	<i>unáñs</i>	<i>únis</i>	<i>ekunvisi</i>	<i>dahanavaya</i>
20. <i>vinṣati</i>	<i>visati</i>	<i>visui</i>	<i>{ bísá</i>	<i>víha</i>	<i>víha</i>	<i>visá</i>	<i>visa</i>	<i>kviñe</i>	<i>viṣa</i>	<i>{ visi</i>	<i>visi</i>
			<i>{ kodži</i>							<i>{ tis</i>	
30. <i>triyṣat</i>	<i>tínsati</i>	<i>tísa</i>	<i>tísa</i>	<i>tíha</i>	<i>tríhu</i>	<i>trísa</i>	<i>tísa</i>	<i>tríṣa</i>	<i>tríṣa</i>	<i>tíha</i>	
40. <i>chatwáriñṣat</i>	<i>chattáliṣu</i>	<i>chattáliṣá</i>	<i>chálisa</i>	<i>cháli</i>	<i>chálihu</i>	<i>chálisa</i>	<i>chálisa</i>	<i>challíṣa</i>	<i>{ salis</i>	<i>hataliha</i>	
50. <i>pañcháṣat</i>	<i>paññáṣa</i>	<i>paññásá</i>	<i>puchásá</i>	<i>panjáha</i>	<i>panjáha</i>	<i>pachásá</i>	<i>pannásá</i>	<i>pacháṣa</i>	<i>pancháṣu</i>	<i>panasa</i>	<i>panaha</i>
60. <i>shashṭi</i>	<i>sáñhi</i>	<i>sáñhi</i>	<i>sáñhi</i>	<i>sáñhi</i>	<i>sáñha</i>	<i>sáñha</i>	<i>sáñha</i>	<i>sáñhie</i>	<i>sáñha</i>	<i>héta</i>	
70. <i>saptati</i>	<i>sattati</i>	<i>sattari</i>	<i>sullar</i>	<i>sattaru</i>	<i>satari</i>	<i>sittera</i>	<i>sattara</i>	<i>sattiri</i>	<i>sattara</i>	<i>setté</i>	<i>hetté</i>
80. <i>asiti</i>	<i>asiti</i>	<i>assí</i>	<i>assí</i>	<i>assí</i>	<i>asi</i>	<i>ensi</i>	<i>ensi</i>	<i>asi</i>	<i>asi</i>	<i>asú</i>	<i>asú</i>
90. <i>navati</i>	<i>navuti</i>	<i>navue</i>	<i>navue</i>	<i>navne</i>	<i>nave</i>	<i>nevun</i>	<i>navvudu</i>	<i>nabe</i>	<i>nabbai</i>	<i>anú</i>	<i>anú</i>
100. <i>sata</i>	<i>satz</i>	<i>{ sata</i>	<i>{ sata</i>	<i>{ sayá</i>	<i>{ sayá</i>	<i>sou</i>	<i>so</i>	<i>{ sén</i>	<i>ṣaya</i>	<i>siya</i>	<i>siya</i>
				<i>{ nos</i>				<i>{ sambhura</i>			



It will be perceived at a glance that the Sinhalese has followed the Prákrit very closely with the exception of the changes peculiar to the language.

In the Máldivian language the numerals are almost the same as in the Sinhalese. The difference, as far as I am aware, is that the progression in that language is by duodecimals instead of decimals. They are *ekey*, *dey*, *tiney*, *hatarey*, *pahen*, *hayen*, *haten*, *aren*, *nuren*, *dihen*, *ekolahen*, *dolahen*. Here they stop and for thirteen they have *dolos ekey*, which means “twelve + one.” This is continued up to “twenty-three” which is *dolos ekołos*, and twenty-four is *passihi*: now *passihi* is evidently the same as the Sinhalese පස්විසි, *paswisi*, which means “twenty-five.” They proceed on with *passihi eken*, *passihi dey*, &c., and their “thirty-six” is *tindolos*, (*i. e.*, three twelves.) Their “forty-eight” is *panus*, which is the Sinhalese for “fifty;” their “sixty” is *pasdolos*, (*i. e.*, five twelves); “eighty-four” is *hayidolos*, (*i. e.*, seven twelves ; “ninety six” is *hiya*, which is the same as the Sinhalese සිය, *siya*, “hundred.” The real “hundred,” however, they call *sata*, which is the Páli form of the Sanskrit සතා, *sata*, from which the Sinhalese සිය, *siya*, is derived through the Prákrit *saya*, as we have seen.*

In the Drávidian group the Telugu and the Tamil, I believe, stand foremost. The numerals in these two languages are :—

	Telugu.	Tamil.
1	ondu	onru.
2	rendu	irandu.
3	mádu	mundu.
4	náluqu	nálu.
5	aidu	aindu.
6	áru	áru.
7	édu	étu.
8	enimidi	ettu.
9	tonmádi	ompadu,
10	padi	puttu.
20	iruvai	irupadu.
30	muppai	muppadu.
40	nálpata	nárpadu.

* NOTE.—“Máldives Numerals”—Hon. Sec.

	Telugu.—(contd.)		Tamil.—(contd.)
50	... <i>yábai</i>	...	... <i>aimpadu</i> .
60	...	—	...
70	...	—	...
80	...	—	...
90	...	—	...
100	...	<i>níru</i>	...

These, it is obvious, have no relationship to the Sinhalese numerals.

Following the Prákrit the modern Áryan vernaculars of India have avoided the “nexus” or the combination of two or more consonants without an intervening vowel, which is seen in the Sinhalese too.

The Prákrit *θ*, *ch*, is changed in Sinhalese mostly to *ss*, *s*, and sometimes to *h*, *t*, and also to *ç*, *d*.

The corruption has gone so far as to change the *ss*, *s*, to *h*, *k*, and sometimes the *h* is dropped.

From the Sanskrit *अयै*, *sayyá*, “bed,” Prákrit *ऐज्जे* *sejjá*, we get Sinhalese *ऐङ*, *enda*. By reducing the *ss*, *s*, into *h*, *k*, and dropping it altogether, the *ज्जे*, *jjá*, is reduced to *ङे*, *da*, and to compensate for the loss of the conjunct consonant, the vowel *ऐ*, *e*, is substituted. This is more apparent when we compare the Sinhalese *ऐङ*, *enda*, with the old Hindi *sa(j)yá*—the modern Hindi, Panjábí, and Sindhlí being *sej*.

In Prákrit, which, as Professor Max Müller says, is the basis of all the Áryan vernaculars of India, consonants are dropped in the middle of words; as *visri* for *vinsati*, twenty. In Sinhalese the hiatus is always avoided by the coalition of the letters or by the insertion of the semivowels *ও*, *ya*, or *ও*, *va*, and sometimes *ও*, *ra*; *ରକନ*, *ratana*, “cubit,” Sinhalese *ରିଯନ*, *riyana*; *କଥାତି*, *kathayati*, “he says,” Sinhalese *କିଯାଦେ*, *kiyayi*. We could never have such a combination of letters as the Prákrit *janavaá*, for the Sanskrit *जनपद*, *janapada*, “community;” the Sinhalese word is *දନାପଦ*, *danarava*.

These are the main features of the language. Now compare the Sinhalese names for the members of the body with those of the Áryan vernaculars of India,

Skr. कर्ण, *karna*, “ear”; Pr. *kanño*, Páli කන්න, *kanna*, Hindí *kána*, Panjábí *kanna*, Gujráthí, Maráthí, Bengálí and Oriya, *kána*, Sindhí *kamu*, Sinhalese කනු, *kana*.

Skr. दंत, *danta*, “tooth”; Páli දංත, *danta*; H. *dánta*; so in the rest, except P. *danta*, S. *dandu*; Sinhalese දතු, *data*,

Skr. कर *kara*, “hand”; Páli *id.*; Sind: *karu*; H. and the rest *kara*; old Sinhalese කර, *kara*.

Skr. जिह्वा *jihwá*, “tongue”; H. *jílha*; P. G. M. *id.*; S. *jilha*; Sinhalese දිව, *diva*.

Skr. बाहु, *báhu*, “arm”; Páli *id.*; H. *bánha*; P. S. *id.*; G. *báñhi*; M. *id.*; B. and O. *báha*; old Sinhalese බා, *bá*, and බාහු, *báhu*.

Skr. अङ्ग *bhrú*, “eyebrow”; Páli භැමු, *bhamu*; H. *bhaun*; P. *bhamha*; S. *bhirun*; O. *bhurú*; G. *bhavun*; M. *bahñvai* and *bhonvai*; Sinh. බේම, *béma*.

Skr. चम्मि, *charmma*, “skin”; Páli ටම්ම *chamma*; H. *cháma*, *charma*; so in all; Sinh. සම, *sama*, and thence හම, *hama*.

Skr. केष, *késha*, “hair”; Páli කෙස *kesa*; M. *kesálu*; Sinh. කෙස්, *kes*, and කෙ, *ke*.

Skr. दाढ़ी, *dáḍhi*, “beard”; H. *darkú*; Sinh. දේලි, *deļi*.

Skr. अङ्गी, *akshi*, “eye”; Páli अच्छि, *acchi*; H. *ákha*, in poetry *amshi*; P. *akkha*; G. *ákha*; S. *akhi*; Sinh. ඇස්, *es*; old Sinh. අක්, *ak*.

Skr. जङ्घा, *janghá*, “leg”; Páli जङ्घन, *janghan*, H. *jáṅgha*; G. M. *id.*, P. *jangha*; S. *jangaha*; old Sinh. දග, *danga*; modern Sinh. කෙඩ, *kenda*.

Skr. गर्भ, *garbha*, “womb”; Páli ගබ්බ, *gabbha*; H. *garabha*; P. *id.*, and *gabbha*; M. & G. *gábha*; S. *gabhu*, and *garabhu*; Sinh. ගේබ, *geba*.

Skr. हस्त, *hasta*, “hand”; Pr. *hattha*; M. *háti*; B. O. *id.*; Sinh. අත, *ata*.

The following rules may be deduced from the above and other peculiarities of the language.

- That pure Sinhalese retains all the Sanskrit vowels except री, *ri*, ली, *li*, एी, *ai*, ओ, *au*: *ri* becomes either එ, *a*, ඉ, *i*, or ඔ, *u*, or ඉරි, *iri*, sometimes ණ, *ru*; as *tarpa*, “grass,” for

trīṇa, ත්‍රිණා, *idu*, “straight,” for සාජ්‍ර, *riju*, උතු, *utu*, “season,” for සාතු, *ritu*, රූසී, *rusi*, for සාතී, *rishi*.

2. අ, *ai*, becomes අ, *e*, as ගෙල, *hela*, “mount,” for ගෙල, *saila*.

3. ඕ, *au*, becomes ඕ, *o*, as සොදුරු, *sōnduru*, for සොඳුයි, *saundaryya*, “comely.”

4. A long vowel is generally shortened as එක්, *ek*, “one,” for එකු, *ēka*; සොලෝස්, *solos*, “sixteen,” for *sōdasa*; මග, *maga*, “road” for මාගි, *márga*; ඉසුරු, *isuru*, “lord” for ඉෂ්වර, *iśvara*.

5. The dental sibilant ස, *s*, represents the palatal and the lingual; as මිසි, *visi*, “twenty,” for ඩිස්ති, *viñsati*; සැට්, *seta*, “sixty,” for සෘට්, *shashṭi*; ස, *sa*, “six” for ස්ථ, *shash*.

6. Aspirated consonants are reduced to their unaspirated sounds, sometimes with න, *h*, to compensate for the loss of the aspirate; as බිම, *bima*, “land,” for බුම්, *bhúmi*; විදි, *vidi*, “manner,” for විධි, *vidhi*; දෙහෙන, *dehena*, “religious meditation,” for දිජාන, *dhyāna*.

7. ඔ, *cha*, is changed either to ස, *sa*, or අ, *du*, sometimes to ත, *ta*; as සතර, *satara*, “four” for ටතර, *chatur*; පස්, *pas*, “five” for පත්, *pañcha*; ගොදුරු, *goduru*, “an object of sense”, for ගොචර, *gōchara*; තුදුස්, *tudus*, “fourteen,” for තුතුදිය, *cha-turddasa*. The change of ඔ, *cha*, to ස, *sa*, is not peculiar to the Sinhalese alone: it is a feature of the Bengálí and Maráthí too. Mr. Beames says, “In Eastern Bengal, where the pronunciation reaches the utmost limits of corruption, *chha* is regularly sounded as *s*, and in that dialect of Bengal spoken in Assam, not only has the *s* sound driven out the *chha* but also has in many cases still further passed into *h*.” So it is in Sinhalese; සඳ, *sanda*, “moon,” from Sanskrit තඳ, *chandra*, is reduced to හඳ, *handa*; පත්, *pañcha*, “five” is පස්, *pasa*, and reduced further into පහ, *paha*; දස, *dasa*, “ten” becomes දහ, *daha*. This ග *ha* is sometimes still further reduced in Sinhalese, by dropping it altogether and retaining only its inherent

vowel, e. g., Sanskrit, अव, *sayyá*, “bed”; Prákrit, *sejja*; Sinhalese, අ දේ *enda*, the first form of which seems to have been පිද, *sēnda*, then හිද, *hēnda*, and now පිද, *ēnda*.

8. ජ, *ja*, is often changed to ඩ, *da*; as ලඩ, *laja*, “parched grain,” Sinhalese, ලද, *lada*; ජල, *jála*, “net,” Sinhalese, එල, *dela*.

9. The Sanskrit conjunct consonant ග්‍ය, *gñā*, is changed in Páli to න්‍ය, *ñā*, which is changed in Sinhalese to න, *n*; as ග්‍යාන, *gnāna* “wisdom,” Páli, න්‍යාන, *ñána*, Sinhalese, නෙන, *nena*, ප්‍රග්‍යාන, *pragñá*, “wisdom,” Páli, පාන්තුනා, *paññá*, Sinhalese, පෙන, *pēna*.

10. ඩ, *d*, and ර, *r*, are changed to ල, *l*, in Prákrit; and Sinhalese adopts it, e.g., ටොලේස්, *solos*, “sixteen,” for තොලක, *shodasa*; තෙලැස්, *teles*, “thirteen,” for තෙරස, *terasa*; අටලස්, *atalos*, “eighteen,” for අත්‍යාරස, *atīhárasa*. Sinhalese also changes ත, *t*, into ල, *l*, as කක්කීටක, *karkataka*, Sinhalese, කකුල්, *kakulu*, “crab.”

11. Prákrit (in which is included Páli) always reduces conjunct consonants of different classes to one class: this is done by eliding one and doubling the other; ධම්, *dharma*, “scriptures,” is written දම්ම, *dhamma*; අශව, *as̄va*, “horse” is written අස්ස, *assa*; මුද්‍ය, *mudga*, “kidney beans,” is මුශ්‍ය, *mugga*; ප්‍රන්‍ය, *punya*, “merit,” is *puñña*, in Prákrit, and ප්‍රක්ෂේෂ, *puñña* in Páli; මත්‍ය, *matsya*, “fish,” is written මච්ච, *machchha*. The Sinhalese still further reduces these to single consonants by eliding one of them; as දම්, *dam*, or දහම්, *daham*, “scriptures”; අස්, *as*, “horse;” මුඛ, *mungu*, “kidney beans;” පිත්, *pin*, “merits” මසු, *masu*, “fish.”

12. In Prákrit, consonants are elided in the middle or end of words, and sometimes in the beginning also; but in Sinhalese the hiatus thus occurring is avoided either by the coalition of the vowel or by the insertion of semi-vowels: thus, තෙල තෙලෝකා, *trailokya*, “the three worlds,” is in Prákrit *teloa*, but in Sinhalese we find තීලෝව, *tilora*. Here we have the semi-vowel ත, *v*, inserted between the vowels *o* and *a*. For the Sanskrit *nabhastala*, “sky,” we find in Prákrit *uhabala*, where both the *b* and the nexus *st* are lost. The Sinhalese avoids the

aspirate eliding the first letter of the conjunct consonant, and we get නුබලා, *nubatala*. Prákrit, *nāa*, “nine,” Sinhalese, නව *nava*; Prákrit, *visai*, “twenty,” Sinhalese, විසි, *visi*.

13. The Sinhalese sound එ, *e*, comes into play when a long එ, *á*, or ,*é* é, is shortened, or a nexus preceded by එ, *a*, is elided, *e. g.*, අජාත්, *áshádha*, “name of a month (June and July),” එලා, *esala*; මක්ෂිකා, *makshiká*, “fly,” මේසි, *mesi*; හස්තින්, *hustin*, “elephant,” එත්, *et*; ප්‍රෘති, *shashti*, “sixty” හැට්, *hēta*. It is also a substitute for එ, *e*, as *velli*, “creeper” Sinhalese එල්, *vel*. Though in Bengálí and other vernaculars of India there is no letter corresponding to the Sinhalese එ, *e*, yet Mr. Beames says:—“In some instances in Bengálí the vowel එ, *e*, has a short harsh sound, like that of English *a* in *hat*. Thus *ek*, “one,” sounds *yak* or *ack*.” This is just what the Sinhalese එ, *e*, is: the vowel changes entirely depend upon the preceding or succeeding vowels of a word.

The following examples will shew that a large number of words with slight modifications, is common to all. I work on the materials supplied by Beames.

Skr.* karkaṭaka “crab;” Páli, *kakkaṭa*; S. kánkiḍo ; H. kekara ; Sin. *kakuļu*, “sea crab.”

Skr. karkaṭika ; “cucumber;” Pá. *kakkári* ; S. kakiḍí ; H. *kakadí* ; O., B. *kakuḍí* ; Sin. *kékiri*.

Skr. karbura, “variegated;” S. *kubiro* ; H. kabará, kábara ; Sin. *kabara*.

Skr. kṣhaṇa ; “moment;” S. *khiṇa* ; H. khana, *khaṇa*, chhaṇa ; Sin. *kena*, *sena*. Here *kena* comes by the elision of the lingual *sh*, and *sena* by eliding the *k* and dentalizing the lingual *sh*.

Skr. kṣhamá, “pardon;” S. *khimá* ; H. chhamá, *khimá* ; P. chhimá ; Sin. *kamá*, *samá*.

Skr. vanka, “crooked;” S. *vingu* ; H. bánka, *bánka* ; Sin. *vak*.

* S. stands for Sindhlí ; B. Bengálí ; H. Hindí ; O. Oriya ; P. Panjábí ; M. M̄haráthi ; G. Gajuráthi ; Sin. Sinhalese ; Pr. Prákrit ; Pá. Páli ; Skr. Sanskrit.

Skr. pushkara, “ tank ;” Pá. pokkharani ; B. pukhura ; H. pokkara ; Siŋ. pokuna, pokuru.

Skr. vatsá, “calf;” Pá. vaccha ; B. báchura ; O. báchhuri ; H. bachharu, bachhadá ; Siŋ. vassá, adjectively, vahu.

Skr. vaṅgana, “brinjal;” Pá. vátingana ; B. báguna ; H. baigana ; Siŋ. vaŋ, as in vaŋbatu, which latter word is from bhautá, *solenum melongena*.

Skr. udumbara, “fig tree;” B. dumura ; Siŋ. dibul.

Skr. mushala, “pestle;” B. mushula ; Siŋ. mohola, móla.

Skr. aushadha, “medicine;” B. ashud ; Siŋ. osu.

Skr. aṅguli, “finger;” H. ungali ; P. ungulí ; Siŋ. ḡengili.

Skr. chakshu, “eye;” B. choukha ; chóha ; Siŋ. (old) sak.

Skr. bindu, “drop;” H. búnda, bunda ; M., P., G. *id.* ; S. bundó, búnda ; Siŋ. bindú.

Skr. ikshu, “sugarcane;” Pá. ikka, uchchhu ; Pr. uchchhu, H. úk ; Siŋ. uk, (old) ik.

Skr. ṣayyá, “bed,” Pr. sejjá ; H. sej ; P. S. *id.* ; G., M. sej ; O., H. sajya ; Siŋ. ḡenda.

Skr. valli, “creeper;” Pr. velli ; H. bél, béli ; P., S., G., O. beli ; Siŋ. vél.

Skr. badhirá, “deaf;” P., H. bahirá ; G. böhéró ; Siŋ. bihirá, bírá.

Skr. samaya, “time;” H. same ; Siŋ. same, hama, áma.

Skr. kadálí, “plantain;” H., P. kélá ; M., G., kél ; Sin. kehel, kesel.

Skr. vidyut, “lightning, ; H. bijali ; B., M., G., P., O. bijuli ; Sin. viduli, vidili.

Skr. báluka, “sand;” O. báli ; S. várí ; B. báli ; M., P., S., H. bálu ; Sin. véli.

Skr. paníya, “water;” Pr. páṇiaŋ ; H., B., M., G., P., O., S. paní ; Siŋ. pén.

Skr. alíka, “false;” Pr. aliaŋ ; H. alíka ; Siŋ. ali, as in aliboru, literally “a false lie.”

Skr. kachchapa, “tortoise;” H., P. kchhuá ; S. kachhup ; B. káchhíma ; Siŋ. (old) kësup, (modern) kësbe.

Skr. kuddála, “hoe;” S. kódari ; G. kódaró ; B. kódála ; O. kodá ; Siŋ. udalu. Here the *k* is dropped altogether.

Skṛ. priṣṭha, "back ;" H., B. pīṭha; O. piṭhi; P. pitṭha; G. piṭha; Sin. piṭa.

Skṛ. mṛitti, "earth ;" M. mātī; B., G., O. mātī; H. mittī, maṭṭī, mātī; Sin. mēṭi.

Skṛ. pitṛi, "father ;" Pr. piá; P. piú; S. piu; Sin. piyá.

Skṛ. matṛi, "mother ;" Pr. māá; P. māú; S. māú; Sin. mavu.

Skr. bhrātri, "brother ;" Pr. bhāá; P. bhāú; S. bhāu, Sin. (old) bē.

Skṛ. mṛita, "dead ;" Pr. madó, maó, muó; H. muá; P. muá; S. muó; G. muvuñ; M. mele; O. malá; Sin. mala.

Skṛ. bhakta, "devotedness ;" H., and the rest, bhagata; Sin. bēti.

Skṛ. rakta, "red ;" Pr. ratta; H., and the rest, ragata, rakata; Sin. rat, ratu, rēti.

Skṛ. dharma, "religion ;" H., and the rest, dharama; Sin. dam, daham, daruma.

Skṛ. strí, "woman ;" S. tiriya; P. tirayá; O. tiri, *vulgo* tiła; Sin. (old) itu, itiri, *vulgo*, istiri.

Skṛ. eranda, "castor-oil plant ;" H. rendi; Sin. eñđaru, erandu.

Skṛ. nidrá, "sleep ;" H. nínda; M. nída, níja; P. ninda; S. nindā; Sin. ninda.

Skṛ. cháyá, "shadow ;" Pr. cháá; H., P. id.,chá; S. chāva, chāñ; Sin. (old) séyá, (modern) he, as in hémalaya, "shadow of one's self ;" sevana, hevana, "shadow."

Skṛ. sphatika, "chrystal;" H. phitakarí; M. phaṭakí; S. phitakí; O., P., G., B. phaṭakarí; Sin. paļingu.

Skṛ. swapanāñ, "sleeping ;" Pr. sivinño, sivinó; Pá. supinó, "dreaming ;" H. sóná; P. soaná; S. sumhanu; G. suvañ; B. soité; O. sóibá; Sin. lína, "dream."

It is obvious that the Singhalese comes from the Prákrit sivinō, by the elision of the semi-vowel *v*. The coalescence of the two similar vowels would make it, sína : *s* as has been already remarked changes into *h*, and we get lína.

Skṛ. Pá. vapanāñ, "sowing ;" H. bóná; B. búana; O. boibá; Sin. vapura.

Skr. śapatha, “oath,” “curse;” Pr. savaho ; H. sopha ; P. sohun ; S. sujhun ; Siŋ. hava,—the *aṅga* or stem in havam now obsolete.

Skr. kaparda, “cowrie;” H. kaudí ; M., G., P., S., O. kavadí ; Siŋ. kavaḍi.

Skr. tápa, “heat;” H., and the rest, táva, tāu ; Siŋ. tava, the stem in the verb tavam.

Skr. nárikéla, “cocoanut;” Pr. nári éló ; H. náriyala ; M. nárala ; P. narélu, naléru ; S. narele ; G. náru ; Siŋ. (old) neralu.

Skr. nagara, “city;” Pr. naarí, nayarí ; H. naira ; G. nayarí ; Siŋ. nuvara.

Skr. sugandha, “fragrant;” Pr. suaqdha ; H., P. saundhá ; Siŋ. suvanda.

Skr. stúchi, “needle;” Pr., H., P. súi ; S., M., G. sóya ; O., B. sócā ; Siŋ. idi. Here the S *ch* has changed into *ç d*, and by the influence of the vowel *ä i*, *ɔ u*, has changed into *ə i*, and *ɛ s*, has become *ɛ h*, and dropped. See Beames Vol. 1, § 34.

Skr. rájá, “king;” Pr. ráá ; H. ráu; in the rest, rao ; Siŋ. rada, raja

Skr. khádanap, “eating;” Pr. kháanam ; H. kháná ; P. káhná; S. kháinu; M. khánep; G. khávup; O. kháiba; B. kháité; Siŋ. kana.

Skr. pipásā “thirsty;” H., and the rest, piyásá; Siŋ. (old) pavas, (modern) pipásā, *vulgo* tibaha. Here is an instance of *p* changing to *t*: the only other instance I have noticed is where pippálī, “long pepper,” becomes tippli ; but the Sinhalese word tippli comes from the Tamil, as most of the names of medicinal drugs coming from the southern coast of India. The old Sinhalese word found in books is vagapul.

Skr. prápána, “getting;” H. páuá, páuná ; P. páuná ; S. páinu ; G. pánavup ; M. pávanép ; B. páité ; O. páibá ; Siŋ. pamuna ; “arriving.” Here the *p* has as usual changed into *v*, and thence to *m*, as in nava, “nine ; Siŋ. nama.”

Skr. kapótā ; H. kapót ; Siŋ. kobeyiyá ; “wild dove.”

Skr. kumbhakára, "potter;" H. kumhár; Siŋ. kubal.

Skr. súkara, "pig;" H. súar; Siŋ. (old) húrá, (modern) úrá.

Skr. karpásá, "cotton;" S. kapáha, kapaha; P. kapáh; O. kapá; Siŋ. kapu

Skr. mukha, "face;" Pr., H. muŋha; P. muhuŋ, muŋhu; S. muŋhuŋ Siŋ. muva, múa.

Skr. śithila, "loose;" Pr. sidhilo; H., M., G., dhíla; P. dhillá; S. dhiro; B., O., dhilá; Siŋ. ihil, lihil, líla.

These may be extended to any length.

It was my intention to add to this a few remarks on the pronouns, the case endings, verbs and their terminations and the particles which are called the "sinews and ligaments" of language, but this paper has extended to a greater length than was originally intended, and I reserve my remarks on them for another paper,

NOTE.*

Máldive Numerals.

“ The inconvenient duodecimal mode of numeration was formerly exclusively used by the Máldivians—the numerals from 1 to 12 being almost identical with the Singhalese ; but, though still in vogue here and there, it is gradually dying out, and rarely employed in business calculations. Beyond 10 a modified form of the Hindústání decimal numeration is that in common use. Some confusion, however, arises from the co-existence of the two systems ; thus, *fanas* or *fansás* may be either 48 or 50 ; *hiya* or *satéka*, 96 or 100.” (“The Máldive Islands,” Sessional Papers, Ceylon, 1881, p. 121.)

Mr. Albert Gray in giving the Máldive numerals recorded by Pyrard with their Singhalese equivalents, adds in a foot note :—“ After this number Pyrard has the following :—‘ Note that they have the numbers up to twelve (as we have them up to ten) : then they go on by twelves, and their hundred is 96, or eight times 12.’ It will be seen by the numbers which follow that those only which are correct according to Singhalese enumeration are compounds of *dolos*, viz., *tin dolos*, *passedolos*, and *addolos*. They are simply, ‘ three dozen’, ‘ five dozen,’ and ‘ seven dozen.’ On the other hand, those which are not compounds of *dolos* are altered values of the ordinary Singhalese decimal numbers. Yet it is strange that Pyrard could make mistakes with numbers so low as ‘ twenty-four’ and ‘ forty-eight’ which by analogy ought to be *dedolos* and *háradolos*..... It seems that the Maldivians count much by dozens ; indeed, Christopher (Trans. Bom. Geog. Soc. 1836-8, p. 69) says,

* Mr. Ranasingha’s paragraph (p. 241) on Máldive numerals justifies this note.—B. Hon. Sec.

'they reckon by twelves, as we do by tens ;' but they have not abandoned altogether the decimal system. If, however, *passee* and *panas* really stand for 'twenty-four' and 'forty-eight,' it will be interesting to know the Maldivian for 'twenty' and 'fifty.' " (Journ. R. A. S., Vol. viii. n. s. 1878, pp. 193-4.)

Mr. Rañsingha has rightly shown, from a comparison with the Siñhalese, the true meaning and value of the forms, *fassehi*, *fanas*, and *hiya* ; but it is difficult to account for the anomaly of their employment in a duo-decimal system, otherwise than as relics of an original decimal numeration, which, from unknown causes, was temporarily abandoned, only to reassert itself, though under a different garb more closely resembling other Áryan vernaculars than Siñhalese.

The following table of Maldivian numerals exhibits both systems :—

MÁLDIVE NUMERALS.

Duo-decimal.		Decimal.†
1	eke'	
2	de'	
3	tine'	
4	hatare'	
5	fahe'	
6	baye'	
7	hate'	
8	arhe'	
9	nuvaye'	
10	dihaye'	
11	ekolhe'	egára
12	dolhe'	bára
13	dolos-eke'	téra
14		sanda
15		fanara
16		sóla
17		satára
18		arbára
19	&c.,	ona-víhi
20		víhi
21		eká-
22		bú-
23		té-
24	fassehi	sau-
25	fassehi-eko'	fansa-
26		sab-bís
27		hatá-
28		árhá-
29		ona-tirís
30		tirís
31	&c.,	et-
32		bat-
33		tet-
34		sau-
35		fansa-
36	tin-dolos	sa-
37	tin-dolos-eko'	satu-
38		arhu-
39		ona-sális
40		sális
41		ek-ális
42	&c.,	ba-
43		te-
44		saura-
45		fansa-
46		sa-
47		hat-ális

† Transcribed from a list given in a Málđive *tartib*, or commentary on the kurán.—B. Hon. Sec.

	Duo-decimal.	Decimal.
48	fanas	arh-ális
49	fanas-eke'	ona-fansás
50	fanas-dé'	fansás
51		eká-
52		bá-
53		té-
54		saura-
55	&c.,	fansa-
56		sa-
57		satu-
58		arhu-
59		ona-hattí
60	fas-dolos	hattí
61	fas-dolos-eke'	eká-hattí
62		
63		
64		
65		&c.,
66		
67		
68		
69		
70		ona-hattiri
71		hattiri
72	fáhiti	ekáh uttiri
73	fáhiti-eke'	
74		
75		
76		
77		
78		
79	&c.,	
80		
81		
82		
83		
84	had-dolos	ona-áhi
85	had-dolos-eke'	áhi
86		ek-áhi
87		ba-
88		té-
89		saura-
90		fansa-
91		sa-
92		sat-áhi
93		arh-áhi
94		o-navai
95		navai
96	hiya	eká-
97		baya-
98		teyá-
99		sauayá-
100		fansayá-
		sayá-
		satá-
		arhá-
		ona-satia
		satéka

JOURNAL

OF THE

CEYLON BRANCH

OF THE

ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY.

1881-82.

VOLUME VII.

EDITED BY THE HONORARY SECRETARY.

"THE DESIGN OF THE SOCIETY IS TO INSTITUTE AND PROMOTE INQUIRIES INTO THE HISTORY
RELIGION, LITERATURE, ARTS, AND SOCIAL CONDITION OF THE PRESENT AND FORMER
INHABITANTS OF THE ISLAND, WITH ITS GEOLOGY, MINERALOGY, ITS CLIMATE
AND METEOROLOGY, ITS BOTANY AND ZOOLOGY."

COLOMBO.

THE "TIMES OF CEYLON" PRESS.

1884.



CONTENTS.

No. 23.

1881.

PAGE

Hindú Astronomy, as compared with the European Science.—By S. MERVIN, Esq.,	1
Sculptures at Horana.—By J. G. SMITHER, Esq., F.R.I.B.A. 2	
Gold in Ceylon.—By A. C. DIXON, Esq., B. Sc. (Honor.) London	12
Specimens of Sinhalese Proverbs.—By LOUIS DE ZOYSA, Esq., Mahá-Mudaliyár	15
Ceylon Bee-culture.—By S. JAYATILAKA, Esq., Mudaliyár	27
A short account of the principal Religious Ceremonies observed by the Kandyans of Ceylon.—By C. J. R. LE MESURIER, Esq., c.c.s.	32
Valentyn's Account of Adam's Peak.—By A. SPENCE MOSS, Esq., P.W.D.	49

No. 24.

1881.

PAGE

The Ancient Emporium of Kálah, &c., with notes on Fa-Hian's account of Ceylon.—By HUGH NEVILL, Esq., c.c.s.	57
The Sinhalese observance of the Kaláwa.—By LOUIS NELL, Esq.,	85
Note on the origin of the Véddás, with specimens of their Songs and Charms.—By L. DE ZOYSA, Esq., Mahá-Mudaliyár	93
A Húniyam image.—By LOUIS NELL, Esq.,	116
Note on the Mirá Kantiri Festival of the Muham-madans.—By A. T. SHAMS-UD DÍN	125
Sericulture in Ceylon.—By J. L. VANDERSTRAATEN, Esq., M.D.,	137
Sinhalese Omens.—By S. JAYATILAKA, Esq., Mudaliyár	147

No. 25.

1882.

Nirwána.—By Professor M. M. KUNTÉ	...	...	163
Two Síphalese Inscriptions.—By B. GUÑASÉKARA, Esq., Government Translator	...	...	181
Folk-lore in Ceylon.—By W. GUNATILAKA, Esq.,	...		208
Buddhas Sermon on Omens.—By LOUIS DE ZOYSA, Esq., Mahá-Mudaliyár	...	...	216
Notes on the Microscopical Characteristics of Feathers, and their present analogy with a probable aborigi- nal form.—By F. LEWIS, Esq.,	...	...	222
Síphalese Folk-lore Stories.—By W. KNIGHT JAMES, Esq.,	...	...	225
Ruins at Veheragala —By P. A. TEMPLER, Esq., c.c.s.			232
The connection of the Síphalese with the Modern Áryan Vernaculars of India.—By W. P. RANÀ- SINHA, Esq.,	...	...	234

Extra No.

1882.

Ibn Batúta in the Máldives and Ceylon (Translated from the French of M. M. Defrémery and San- guinetti).—By ALBERT GRAY, Esq., m.r.a.s.	...	1—60
---	-----	------

Proceedings, 1881	...	...	...	...	...	i
Do. 1882	...	...	...	...	..	lxii

PROCEEDINGS

1881.



ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY,

CEYLON BRANCH.

PROCEEDINGS,

1881.

COLOMBO:

GEORGE J. A. SKEEN, GOVERNMENT PRINTER, CEYLON.

1882.



PROCEEDINGS.—1881.

COMMITTEE MEETING,

February 2, 1881.

Present :

The Hon. Colonel A. B. Fyers, R.E., President, in the Chair.

J. Capper, Esq.,	Revd. E. F. Miller, M.A.,
W. Ferguson, Esq.,	J. G. Smither, Esq.,
H. J. MacVicar, Esq.,	J. L. Vanderstraaten, Esq., M.D.,
H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Hon. Secretary.	

1.—Read and confirmed Minutes of last Meeting,

2.—The Hon. Secretary stated, that on assuming duties he found that the “Proceedings” of the Society had not been published (with the exception of the President’s Address for 1879, printed in the Journal for 1880, Part I.) since 1873-4. He proposed to issue shortly in pamphlet form the “*Proceedings, 1875 to 1880.*”* An effort would be made in future to publish the Society’s “*Proceedings*” regularly at the close of each year.—*Approved.*

3.—With reference to the long delay in the issue of a new Catalogue of the C. A. S. Library, the Hon. Secretary laid before the Meeting a rough manuscript Catalogue, on which the Librarian of the Museum had been long engaged, and expressed his opinion that, if printed in its present form, it would be unsuited to fulfil the purpose of sure and ready reference. Under the circumstances it was hoped that additional delay for the preparation of a satisfactory Catalogue would be held justifiable. The Hon. Secretary consented to devote such attention to this work, as leisure might allow him.

4.—The Meeting was informed that the stock of several back Numbers of the Society’s Journal had become exhausted—not a single copy remaining even in the C. A. S. Library,—viz., 1848-9; 1849-50; 1853 (1 pt.); 1856-8 (2 pts.); 1858-9; 1860-1; 1870-1. The Honorary Secretary had addressed Government (January 13th), with a view to obtaining permission for the said Journals to be reprinted at the Government Press, from copies kindly placed at his service by D. Ferguson, Esq., and the boon had been readily granted (January 20th).

5.—In order to put an end to the present confusion arising from the irregular numbering and paging of past Journals, it was suggested

* Issued in March, 1881.

by the Hon. Secretary that the Committee should once for all sanction an authoritative numbering and division of the series.

Approved, and the matter left entirely in the hands of the Hon. Secretary.*

6.—The Hon. Secretary stated that on going over the Books, &c., belonging to the Library, he discovered that a large proportion required immediate binding or rebinding, and moved for a special vote under this head.

The Committee sanctioned an expenditure of Rs. 200, to be devoted to this object.

7.—It was notified by the Hon. Secretary that, in accordance with Resolution 2, passed at the Committee Meeting held July 16th, 1880, the Sub-Committee had met, and selected new Books for the Library to the value of £50; and that the order had been sent to Messrs. Trübner & Co.

8.—A General Meeting was decided to be held in April, prior to Col. Fyers' departure to England.

It was announced that several Members had promised Papers.

GENERAL MEETING.

April 7, 1881.

Present :

The Hon. Colonel Fyers, R.E., President, in the Chair.	
G. Wall, Esq., Vice-Presd.	E. F. Perera, Esq.,
J. Capper, Esq.,	Hon. P. Ráma-Náthan,
W. Ferguson, Esq.,	W. P. Rañasigha, Esq.,
S. Green, Esq.,	J. G. Smithier, Esq.,
A. Murray, Esq., Honorary Treasurer.	H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Hon. Secretary.

1.—The Minutes of the last Meeting (Annual) were read and confirmed.

2.—The following new Members were then duly elected :—

G. A. Baumgartner, Esq., c.c.s.	A. Jayawardana, Mudaliyár,
C. Bruce, Esq.,	J. D. Mason, Esq., c.c.s.
S. M. Burrows, Esq., c.c.s.	L. O. Pyemont-Pyemont, Esq., c.c.s.
P. Dias Bandaranáyaka, Mahá-Mudaliyár,	J. G. Wardrop, Esq.,
W. H. G. Duncan, Esq.,	H. White, Esq., c.c.s.
C. P. Hall, Esq.,	W. T. Wragg, Esq., c.c.s.

* Journal since consecutively numbered, divided into Volumes, and "Summary" issued by Honorary Secretary.

The following gentlemen were re-admitted as Members :—

J. Loos, Esq., M.D., H. Nevill, Esq., C.C.S., and G. E. Worthington, Esq., C.C.S.

3.—The Hon. Secretary announced that the new Books for the C. A. S. Library, ordered in February from Messrs. Trübner & Co., were on their way out. He also laid on the table a list of Books, &c., presented to, or purchased by, the Society since the Annual Meeting in December, 1880.

4.—The following Papers were then read :—

i.—*Hindú Astronomy as compared with the European science*, by S. MERVIN, Esq.

ii.—*Some sculptured ruins at Horana*, by J. G. SMITHER, Esq.

iii.—*Gold in Ceylon: a sketch*, by A. C. DIXON, Esq.

iv.—*Specimens of Sinhalese proverbs*, by L. DE SOYZA, Mahá-Mudaliyár.

v.—*Ceylon Bee culture*, by S. JAYATILAKA, Mudaliyár.

In the absence of the authors Papers iii. and v. were read by the Hon. Secretary, and Paper iv. by W. P. Rañasingha, Esq.

Mr. G. Wall initiated a very interesting critical discussion regarding the asserted discovery of the laws of gravitation before Sir Isaac Newton's time.

5.—The Hon. the Chairman proposed a vote of thanks to the gentlemen who had sent in Papers.—*Carried nem. con.*

6.—The President (Hon. Colonel A. B. Fyers, R.E.), announced his contemplated immediate departure for England, adding that during his absence, George Wall, Esq., Vice-President, would assume the Chair.

7.—The Hon. the Chairman proposed that the following gentlemen be invited to become *Honorary Members* :—

(a) L. De Sozya, Mahá-Mudaliyár.

(b) M. M. Künté.

Seconded by George Wall, Esq., and *unanimously carried*.

8.—A vote of thanks to the Chairman, proposed by G. Wall, Esq., and seconded by J. G. Smithier, Esq., concluded the Meeting.

Copies of the "Summary of C. A. S. Journals, 1845-1880," just compiled by the Hon. Secretary, (Vide Resolution 5, Committee Meeting, February 2nd, 1881), were distributed among Members.

Additions to Library.

Bálagrahasántiya (Sinhalese)—*From Author.*

Classified Index to the Sanscrit MSS. in the Palace at Tanjúr
Part 3rd.

Dásayura, Ocean of Verbal roots, The, 1880. (Sinhalese),—*From Author.*

Dípawánsa, The—*Presented by Ceylon Government.*

Drama of Princess Rolina, 1879, (Sinhalese).]

Ganitasástraya, Arithmetic (Sinhalese). } *From Authors.*

Hindú Chronology and Antediluvian History.]

Journal of the R.A.S. of Bengal, Vol. XLIX, Part I,]

No. IV., 1880.

Do.	do.	do.	Part II.	<i>From R. A. S. Bengal.</i>
No. III., 1880.				
Do.	do.	do.	Part II.	
No. IV., 1880.				

Lepidoptera of Ceylon, (Moore) Parts I. and II., 1881.—*Presented by Ceylon Government.*

Malwarapatalaya and Bálagrahasántiya (Sinhalese).—*From Author.*

Níti Nighanduva, (English and Sinhalese).—*Presented by Ceylon Government.*

Notes upon a Denarius of Augustus Cæsar.—*Presented.*

Our Colony.—*From Author.*

Proceedings of the R. A. S. Bengal, July, 1880.

Do.	do.	August, 1880.
Do.	do.	November, 1880.
Do.	do.	January, 1881.

*From
R. A. S.
Bengal.*

Report on the Amarávati Tope, &c., Excavations on its site in 1877. } *Presented.*

Sanskrit Manuscripts of the Mahá-Rájá of Bikaner.

Sásanavaṇya Dípo (Páli) } *From Author.*
Simálakana Dípani (Páli) }

Transactions of the R. A. S. Japan, Vol. 8, Part III., 1880. }
Do. do. Vol. 8, Part IV., 1880. } *From
R.A.S.
Japan.*
Do. do. Vol. 9, Part I., 1880. }

Vinayapiṭakam, Vols. I, II.—*Presented by Ceylon Government.*

We were enabled to report but briefly the meeting of the Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society held at the Museum yesterday. It was a pity that more Members were not present, as the Papers read were interesting. Those Papers were, however, too numerous to allow of free discussion upon them.

The first Paper read was by Mr. S. Mervin, a Jaffna Tamil, upon "*Hindú Astronomy as compared with the European science.*" The reader spent some time in apologising for his lack of eloquence and learning, and then read extracts from his Paper. The study of Astrology, he said, was cultivated by the immediate descendants of Adam; Josephus informed us that the sons of Seth were engaged in studying Astronomy. From the Egyptians the science passed to the Greeks. It seemed to have gone from Chaldea to India and China 2,000 years B.C. The records of the efforts of the early Indian Astronomers were, however, wrapt in obscurity. At first the Hindús thought the earth was round, and that the eclipses of the moon were caused by the earth's shadow. Some, however, maintained that the earth, though round, was at rest in the centre. A few believed that the earth was flat. Mr. Mervin then referred to the principles put forward by Ptolemy, and proceeded to show that Hindú astronomy was very different from its mythology. After a short dip into Hindú mythology he turned more directly to the real subject of the paper. Many doctrines of Hindú astronomy, he said corresponded with European science. The laws of gravitation were known to the Hindús long before Sir Isaac Newton's time. The Hindús believed ages ago that the atmosphere extended 60 miles from the earth, and he reminded them that European science had decided that the atmosphere could not extend more than 50 or 60 miles. He quoted from several old Tamil works to show that a great many years ago the Hindús held very similar opinions as to the planets as those held by the Europeans of to-day.

Mr. George Wall, (after one or two Members had expressed their interest in the Paper read) said he presumed that no one would imagine that any facts stated touching the alleged discovery of the laws of gravitation before Sir Isaac Newton's time were true. That the movements of the planets were well known was of course admitted, as they were mentioned in the old astronomical books and in the Scriptures. Facts of observation were very different from those laws which govern the movements of planets. He concluded that Mr. Mervin did not profess to state that the laws of gravitation were really known by the ancient Hindús. If such an allegation were made for a moment, the fact that the Hindús thought that the sun revolved round the earth would explode the idea. That one fact was sufficient to show that the laws of gravitation were not in the slightest degree understood in olden times by the Hindús. He was quite aware that the ancients had a pretty accurate knowledge of the movements of the planets, but they did not know the causes. About the time of the transit of Venus a very learned gentleman in Colombo said to him that he could not understand why the Government were taking so many observations and spending so much money and trouble in doing so, seeing that they knew exactly when the transit would take place. When the speaker told this gentleman that they did not yet know what distance Venus and the sun were from the earth, which it was very important to ascertain, he was quite astonished. They could easily tell the exact time shown by the town clock in the tower, but they could not so easily tell the exact diameter of the face. They know the exact movements and causes of the eclipses, but the laws of gravitation were secret till the days of Sir Isaac Newton.

Mr. Smither then upon "Some ruins at Horana."

Mr. H. C. P. Bell (Hon Sec.) read Mr. A. C. Dixon's Paper on "Gold in Ceylon."

A few "*Sinhalese proverbs*," from a large number of specimens by L. De Zoyza, Mahá-Mudaliyár, were read by Mr. Raṇasinha, in the absence of the Mahá-Mudaliyár.

Samuel Jayatilaka Mudaliyár's Paper on "*Bee Culture in Ceylon*" was read by the Hon. Secretary.

The Hon. the Chairman proposed a vote of thanks to those gentlemen who had written or read Papers. He said that they had had such a number of Papers that it had been almost impossible to pause and discuss the merits of any of them. He quite concurred with the remarks of Mr. Wall as to the knowledge of the Hindús as to gravitation. Upon such a point they might have had a free discussion had there been time.

Mr. Wall remarked that he was not quite clear whether Mr. Mervin wished to imply that the Hindús really understood the laws of gravitation. He proceeded (to Mr. Mervin) : "Do we understand that your belief is that the laws of gravitation, as propounded and explained by Newton, were understood by the ancient Hindús?"

Mr. Mervin : "As in other cases the *principle* was understood by the Hindús, but not as improved and made perfect since in the form of a system. The *principle* was understood."

The Hon. P. Ráma-Náthan : "The idea is that the Hindús should be credited with having conceived the first ideas of the laws of gravitation."

Mr. Wall : "But none of the extracts he has read bear him out : rather the opposite. The figures as to the dimensions of the earth and the times of the eclipses were ascertained by observation without any knowledge of the laws of gravitation whatever. The fact that a year consists of 365 days and so many hours could be ascertained without any knowledge of the laws of astronomy. No doubt astronomical observations were carried to a very high degree of perfection and for a very great period of time, but there has not been anything said to show that the laws or principles of gravitation were ever propounded before Sir Isaac Newton discovered them. People may find out by observation that a clock goes, and also find out what the movements indicate, but that does not prove what works the inside of it."

Mr. Mervin, to illustrate his meaning, remarked that algebra was in existence among the Hindús ages since, but not in such perfection as among Europeans of the present day. And so attraction or gravitation was known to the Hindús. He did not say the *laws* of gravitation were known to perfection.

Mr. Wall : "But it is the *law* which is everything in this case."

Mr. Mervin : "It says in one of the passages I read that 'the earth is standing by its own inherent force.' What is meant by 'inherent force'?"

Mr. Wall : "The idea first of all is shown with bodies having no motion. They motion from something. The first step towards gravitation is that bodies do not move at all unless they are moved by something. The facts were known, but your facts were obtained by observation, while Sir Isaac Newton's theory was laid down, whereby those facts could be confirmed and understood. Sir Isaac laid aside for 20 years his idea of the laws of gravitation because they did not agree with observation. No one had the slightest conception of the theory till Sir Isaac found it out. Then the whole thing became clear. The facts

of observation were constantly coming into contact with the theory. The laws of gravitation required that certain motions should take place by a certain planet while the facts of observation were utterly opposed to it. It was afterwards discovered that there was another planet existing beyond the one expected to change, and upon which it acted. Thus the further planet was discovered. The law of gravitation was one theory, simply enounced ; worked out fact like geometry, about which there is no The law of gravitation as discovered by Newton has never been While, apparently, facts were opposed to it, as in the case of the new planet, further observations by the aid of the most complete instruments have shown that the laws of gravitation were perfectly correct, the apparently contradictory facts being explained after observation. No ancient Hindú, as far as at present known, ever had the slightest inkling of knowledge of those laws. None of their facts required a knowledge of those laws."

The subject then dropped.*

The Hon. the Chairman said that was the last Meeting at which he would be present for some time, as he was about to leave for England. It was very gratifying to be able to leave the Society in such a flourishing state.

* Mr. Mervin subsequently published the following letter in the columns of the *Observer* :—

DEAR SIR,—A portion of the Essay on Hindú Astronomy read by me at the Asiatic Society Meeting of the 7th instant, runs—"The laws of gravitation were known to the Hindús long before Sir Isaac Newton was born." The Hindú Astronomer Básκara-ásáriyár was born in the year 1114, A.D., and composed the treatise "Básκara-ásáriyár Sirómaṇi" in 1150. In the 6th verse of the 3rd chapter of that book, the author says :—"The property of attraction is inherent in the earth. By this property, the earth attracts any unsupported heavy thing towards it. The thing appears to be falling, but it is in a state of being drawn to the earth," &c.

Sir Isaac Newton was born in the year 1642, A. D., and made the discovery of the laws of gravitation in 1703.

Does not the above quoted verse elicit that attraction of gravitation (if not the laws thereof) was known to Básκara-ásáriyár 492 years before Newton was born? Why should any one hesitate to acknowledge this? I do not say that the laws of gravitation in *their entirety* were known to the Hindús. If one believes that the above verse was written by Básκara-ásáriyár, could he doubt that the principles of attraction were known to him?

Should it be said that Básκara-ásáriyár knew this merely from his observation, and not scientifically, the Hindús would say that even so much was not known to the western nations before Sir Isaac Newton's time; for Sir Isaac deduced the attraction from his observation of the fall of an apple. Is it not clear that no European that lived before him did ever observe the fall of an apple, and therefrom deduce the earth's attractive power? Most sciences and arts are discovered by observation. Man derives his knowledge from observation, conversation, reading and meditation; observation being the first medium. It is therefore no wonder that Básκara-ásáriyár

During his absence, Mr. Wall, the Vice-President, would assume the Chair, and he was sure Mr. Wall would take an interest in everything affecting the Society, and contribute by his well stored mind to its benefit. He thanked the Members for the confidence shown in him by his being elected upon so many occasions as President, and assured them that he should always have the welfare of the Society at heart. At home he hoped to be of any use possible. He should try to get such Books, &c., as the Hon. Secretary might wish to obtain. He desired before leaving to recommend one very old Member who had held various offices in the Society the Mahá-Mudáliyár, Louis De Zoyza, for nomination as an *Honorary Member*, coupling with his name that of Professor M. Künté, who had lectured to them, sent Papers, and promised to send more.

Mr. G. Wall seconded, although, as he remarked, the proposal did not need a seconder, coming from the Chair. He wished at the same time to propose a vote of thanks to the Society's "restorer," Col. Fyers, as the Colonel had certainly fulfilled that part. The Society was in a dormant state till Col. Fyers took that lively interest in it which had revived it to its present position. He (Mr. Wall) had been a witness of the Society's career, and was only sorry that he had done so little for it.

Mr. Smither endorsed the remarks made by Mr. Wall as to the President.

The Hon. President replied, ascribing the praise to the Honorary Secretary, who had written to many people as to Papers, and by his endeavours had resuscitated the Society.

The Meeting was then adjourned till some convenient day soon, when Papers will be read.—[See *Ceylon Observer*, 6th April, 1881.]

got, at least, a faint knowledge of attraction of gravitation from his observation. But that is no reason why it should be asserted that he did not know the thing.

It may be argued that the Hindús maintain, as Ptolemy did, that the sun goes round the earth, and that this is inconsistent with the laws of gravitation. It is therefore that I say that the Hindus did not know all the laws of gravitation in their entirety.

As it appears that the Europeans here did not all this time know the teachings of "Siddhánta Sírománi," it is quite right for them to say that the laws of gravitation, or gravitation itself, was not known to the Hindús before Sir Isaac Newton's time.

I would now amend the wording of my Essay thus:—"The laws of gravitation were known" &c., should be "Attraction of gravitation was known," &c.

S. MERVIN.

Colombo, 13th April, 1881.

GENERAL MEETING.

May 7, 1881.

Present :

The Hon. W. H. Ravenscroft, Acting Colonial Secretary,
(in the Chair),

J. Capper, Esq.	S. Rájapaksa, Mudaliyár.
J. B. Cull, Esq.	W. P. Ranasingha, Esq.
A. C. Laurie, Esq.	J. G. Smither, Esq.
J. Loos, Esq., M.D.	J. L. Vanderstraaten, Esq., M.D.
A. Murray, Esq., Hon. Treasr.	G. Wall, Esq., Vice-Presdt.

H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Honorary Secretary.

- 1.—The Minutes of the previous Meeting were read and confirmed.
- 2.—The following gentlemen were elected Members of the Society :—

The Hon. R. Cayley, Chief Justice (Proposed by the Hon. W. H. Ravenscroft, c.c.s., Seconded by A. Murray, Esq.), W. E. Davidson, Esq., c.c.s., H. W. Green, Esq., c.c.s., F. H. Price, Esq., c.c.s., G. S. Saxton, Esq., c.c.s.

The following were re-admitted as Members :—

W. J. S. Boake, Esq., c.c.s., L. Nell, Esq., and W. E. T. Sharpe, Esq., c.c.s.

The Hon. Secretary announced that His Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor (the Hon. J. Douglas, c.m.g.) had consented to join the Society as its Vice-Patron.

3.—The Honorary Secretary laid on the table a list of Books presented to and purchased for the Society's Library since the last Meeting (April 7th).

4.—The Honorary Secretary then read the following Papers :—

(i) “*A Short Account of the principal Religious Ceremonies observed by the Kandyans of Ceylon*,” by C. J. R. LE MESURIER, Esq., c.c.s.

(ii) “*Valentyn's Account of Adam's Peak*, by A. SPENCE MOSS, Esq.

(iii.) *A Letter from J. G. SMITHER, Esq., combating Mr. S. Mervin's statement of the length of the Yójana (Paper on "Hindú Astronomy.")**

* The Hon. Sec., Royal Asiatic Society, C. B.

DEAR SIR,—IN the interesting Paper on Hindú Astronomy read at the General Meeting on Thursday, Mr. Mervin informed us that a "yójana" is considered equal to five English miles.

Referring to the glossary given in Turnour's translation of the Maháwagso (page 30), I find the following definition of the term which I transcribe *verbatim* :—

"Yójanan—*passim* : a measure of distance equal to four "gáwutan," and each gáwutan, called *gow* in Singhalese, is equal to four *hætakmas*, and an *hætakma* is considered equal to one English mile, which would make a *yójanan* to be 16 miles."

This I have endeavoured to make more clear by the following table, which I have prepared from the above :—

ENGLISH MILES.	HETEKMAS.	GAWS.	YÓJANA.
1	=	1	
4	=	4	= 1
16	=	16	= 4 = 1

As the discrepancy between the two statements is so striking, I have thought it desirable to invite attention to it, and as Mr. Mervin tells us that he has adopted the "yójaná" as a standard measure for his calculations, I venture to suggest that he be requested to favour us at our next Meeting with precise information on this important point.

I am, Dear Sir, Yours faithfully,
J. G. SMITHER.

Colombo, 9th April, 1881.

The Hon. Sec., Royal Asiatic Society, C. B.

DEAR SIR,—WITH reference to Mr. J. G. Smither's letter to you, dated the 9th April, 1881, and forwarded to me on the 20th ultimo, in which it is stated, that according to the definition given in "Maháwagso," one *yójana* is equal to 16 English miles, instead of 5 miles as stated by me, I would in the first place quote the passage in my Essay referring to my estimate in English miles of a *yójana* :—

"I must say that the measurement of one *yójana* is not exactly settled. According to a table given in this chapter (44th chap. Andakósam of Skandapuráṇa) it is equal to 32,000 yards; according to some other authorities it is equal to 16,000 yards; and according to others, to 8,000 yards. A Chinese monk named 'Hieoun-Thsang,' who visited India in the middle of the 7th century, states that in India, according to ancient tradition, a *yójana* equalled 40 *li* (a *li* is about 550 yards). According to the customary use of the Indian Kingdoms it is 30 *li*. But the *yójana* mentioned in the Sacred Books contains only 16 *li*; which smallest *yójana* is equal to 5 English miles."

4.—Votes of thanks to the writers of the above Papers (proposed by the Chairman), and to the Chairman (proposed by G. Wall, Esq., Vice-President, seconded by J. G. Smith, Esq.), unanimously carried, concluded the Meeting.

It is a matter of no infrequent occurrence that a term of distance, weight, or measurement, is variously estimated at different places; for instance:—

One English foot is somewhat smaller than a Dutch foot.

One English pound (weight) is less than a Dutch pound.

One dollar (money) is considered by the Tamils to be	£0	1	6
--	----	---	---

By the Americans	0	4	2
------------------	-----	-----	---	---	---

One marakal (corn measure) is considered:

By the people of Southern India to contain	...	4	quarts.
--	-----	---	---------

By the people of the Wanni in Ceylon	...	10	do.
--------------------------------------	-----	----	-----

By people in Batticaloa District	...	8	do.
----------------------------------	-----	---	-----

One Kátham or Gawatham (distance) is estimated:

By the Indian Tamils to be	10	miles.
----------------------------	-----	-----	----	--------

By the Siphalese of Ceylon	4	do.
----------------------------	-----	-----	---	-----

Before the introduction of the Imperial Measure, great uncertainty existed with regard to weights and measures used in Great Britain; for it appears from the Preamble of the Act of 1824 that different weights and measures, some larger and some less, were in use in various places. Nor were the weights and measures in France, before the Revolution, free from confusion.

Just in the same manner, one “yójana” is estimated:

By the Indian Historians to be about	...	18	miles.
--------------------------------------	-----	----	--------

By the ancient Indian Government about	...	9½	do.
--	-----	----	-----

By the writers of Indian Sacred Books or Shástram	...	5	do.
---	-----	---	-----

By the Siphalese of Ceylon (see Maháwagso)	...	16	do.
--	-----	----	-----

It will be seen from the foregoing quotation that I myself have stated in the Essay, that the measurement of a “yójana” is *not exactly settled*, but that it is mentioned in the Sacred Books or Shástrams as equal to 5 English miles.

Further, “yójana” being a term used by the Indians in their sciences, their estimates should be adopted in preference to that of other nations.

AUTHORITIES IN FAVOUR OF THE ESTIMATE OF 5 MILES.

I.—Winslow's Tamil and English Dictionary, which is acknowledged to be the best of the kind:—

“*குரசைன* (yóchanai). A measure of distance reckoned from 4 to 10 நாலிகை (nálíkai), usually about 13 miles. Wilson, about 9 miles. In Astronomy, the 5,059th part of a great circle, or on the equator about 4½ geographical miles (or nearly 5 English miles).”

Additions to Library.

Antaráwarana (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1875.

Architecture, History of, 1873-5, 4 Vols., by J. Ferguson, D.C.L.,
F.R.S., M.R.A.S.

II.—Webster's English Dictionary :—

“Yojan (Sanskrit Yójaná). A measure of distance, varying from 4 to 10 miles, but usually about 5 (East Indies.)”

III.—Chinese monk's report, as above shown, 5 miles.

IV.—Mr. D. L. Carroll (Visuvanátapillai) one of the graduates of the Batticotta Seminary, and the best Astronomer among the Tamils of Jaffna, commenced to write Notes and a Commentary on Hindú Astronomy, but unfortunately died before completing his work. The following table of distances is given by him :—

24 Aṅkulams (nearly an inch) make	1 Cubit.
4 Cubits	” 1 Dhanu.
2 Dhanus	” 1 Dandam.
500 Dandams	” 1 Kúppidu.
4 Kúppidus	” 1 Yójaná.

Mr. Carroll's Notes say that an aṅkulam is equal to 5-6th of an inch.

According to this table a yójana is equal to 384,000 aṅkulams, or 320,000 inches. An English mile being 1,760 yards, or 63,360 inches.

$$\frac{320,000}{63,360} = 5.05 \text{ English miles, a } yójana.$$

V.—The distances in yójanas as given in ancient works on Science, such as “Súriyasiddhántam,” in regard to the diameter of the Earth, to the diameter of the Moon's disc, to the atmosphere surrounding the Earth, &c., being multiplied by 5, nearly correspond with the distances in miles as given in the European works on Astronomy. This fact is an indirect proof that a *yójana* as used in Hindú sciences is apparently 5 English miles.

I think that the above authorities support my statement, that a *yójana* (as used in Hindú Astronomy) is approximately 5 English miles, and that the term is used in different places as expressing longer or shorter distances.

I beg to remain, Dear Sir,
Yours faithfully,

Jaffna, 2nd December, 1881.

S. MERVIN.

The Hon. Sec., Royal Asiatic Society, C. B.

DEAR SIR,—I return Mr. Mervin's letter of the 2nd instant, which you have been so good as to forward for my perusal with yours of yesterday.

Mr. Mervin, in replying to my communication of the 9th of April last, has furnished much valuable information on the subject of the “yójana.” The several lengths given in his letter are however so widely different one from another (varying as they do from 18 miles to 5 miles) that it seems more than ever necessary to accept with due caution astronomical calculations based on such an uncertain measure of length as the “yójana”

Aryan Village, The, in India and Ceylon, by Sir J. B. Phear, 1880.
 Atíta Wákya Dípaniya (Siphalese Proverbs), by A. M. Sénánáyaka.
 —From Author.

appears to be. Even the authorities quoted by Mr. Mervin in support of his statement do not quite agree on the subject.

Owing to the great length of Mr. Mervin's essay, the reading of it at the Meeting had to be considerably abridged. Amongst the passages left unread was that to which he refers in his letter, and his statement that a "yójana" is equal to 5 English miles was made verbally in reply to a question asked by one of the Members present.

Mr. Mervin will understand that my sole object in drawing attention to this matter was to elicit information on a doubtful point, and certainly the best thanks of the Society are due to that gentleman for taking so much pains to supply it.

I am, Dear Sir, Yours faithfully,

Colombo, 13th December, 1881.

J. G. SMITHER.

From the following additional authorities it would appear, on the whole, safer to put the *yójana* at *from 7 to 8 miles*.

"Bopp ('Nalus,' p. 213) says it is equal to 8 English miles By following Fa Hian's route between places of which the identity is beyond question, as between Muttra and Canouje, and between Patna and Benares, we find the *yójan* in his time to be as nearly as possible 7 English miles ; and this agrees much better with what we find the *yójan* to be, if we resolve it into its component parts :—

8 barley corns	= 1 finger [angula].
24 fingers	= 1 dund.
1,000 dund	= 1 krosa.
4 krosa	= 1 <i>yójan</i> .

This makes the *yójan* equal to 6 miles, 106 yards, and 2 feet"—(*Princep's Indian Antiquities*, Vol. ii., p. 130).

"The *yójana*, according to Mogallána's scale (*Abhidánapadipiká*), would be equal to between 12 and 12½ miles, and this is the length given by Childers, (*Páli Dict.*) ; but I think it is certain that no such scale as Mogallána gives was ever practically used in *Ceylon*. The finger joint (*angula*), span (*vidutthi*), and cubit (*rutana*) may have been used for short lengths ; the *usabha* for longer ones ; the *gávuta* and *yójana* for paths or roads ; but I doubt whether any attempt was made in practice to bring these different measures into one scheme."—(*Rhys Davids, in Numismata Orientalia*, p. 15, 1877.)

Mr. Rhys Davids then proceeds to give a tabulated statement of 30 passages on the length of the *yójana*, disclosing an average of about *eight miles* to the *yójana*, and sums up :—"We have no data as yet for determining the sense in which the word *yójana* is used in the Three Pitakas ; in the 5th century Páli Literature it means between 7 and 8 miles" (p. 17). See too Alwis' '*Attanagaluvánsa*', p.p. 7, 8. "Great misapprehension prevails as to the precise measure of a *yójana*, which, I believe, could not have been more than 7 or 8 English miles."—H. C. P. B., Hon. Sec.

Buduguna Tarangamálaya (Singhalese), 1878.

Buddha, and his Doctrine, by O. Kistner.—*Presented.*

Catalogue, Descriptive, of Sanskrit, Páli, and Singhalese Literary Works of Ceylon, by James D'Alwis.

Catalogue of Sanskrit Manuscripts in the North-Western Provinces, Allahabad, 1880.

Catalogue of Sanskrit Manuscripts in Oude, Allahabad, 1880.

Catalogue of newly-discovered Sanskrit Manuscripts in the Lahore Division.

Catalogue (general) of the Library of the Bombay Branch of the R. A. S. Bombay, 1863.

Catalogue of Sanskrit Manuscripts in the Lahore Division.

Ceylon Sketches, by Baron Eugene de Ransonnet, Vienna, 1867.

Chulla Setti Játakaya (Singhalese), Colombo, 1871.

Classical Dictionary of India, and Supplement, by John Garrett, Madras, 1871 and 1873.

Comparative Grammar of the Modern A'ryan Languages of India 3 Vols, by John Beames, 1872-79.

Correspondence on Moplah Outrages in Malabar, 1849-53. }
Do. do. 1853-59. }*Presented.*

Dahamgétamáláwa (Singhalese), Colombo, 1880.

Daivajñíópadésaya (Páli).

Dasaratha Játaka, by V. Fausböll.

Dáthavansa, by M. Coomara Swamy, London, 1874.

Denamutumálaya (Singhalese), Colombo, 1878.

Dewidat Katháwa (Singhalese), Colombo, 1879.

Dharmapála Sēhella (Singhalese), Colombo, 1870.

Five Játakas (Páli), by V. Fausböll, 1872.

Folk Songs (The), of Southern India, by C. E. Glover, 1872.

Gajabá Katháwa (Singhalese), Colombo, 1877.

Giridéwi Katháwa (Singhalese), Colombo, 1879.

Grammatography, by F. Ballhorn, 1861.

Grammaire Pálie, by J. Minayef, 1874.

Grantha Sáraya, or Classical Reader (Singhalése).

Gujaráthi Alphabet and Vocabulary.

Guttila Kávyaya (Sinhalese).

History of Sind, A.D., 710–1590.—*Presented.*

History of Patmáwati (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1880.

History of Selestina (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1875.

History of India, Vol. 4, Parts 1 & 2, by T. Wheeler, 1880.

Do. Vol. 8, by Sir H. M. Elliott, K.C.B., London, 1877.

India in Greece, by E. Pococke, London, 1852.

Indian Antiquary, Vols. 1—4.

Indraguruļuva, (Sinhalese).

Introduction à l’Histoire du Buddhisme Indien, by E. Burnouf, 1876.

Island Life, by A. Wallace.

Játaka, 2 Vols. (Páli), by V. Fausböll.

Játakaratnaya (Sinhalese).

Kaccáyana et la Literature Grammaticale du Páli, by M. E. Senart.

Kalagedimálaya (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1878.

Kápirikatháwa (Sinhalese), 1880.

Kávyasékhara (Sinhalese), 1872.

Kovúl Saka (Sinhalese).

Kúmbi Katháwa (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1874.

Kusa Játakaya (Sinhalese), 1876.

Labdhiwisódhanaya (Sinhalese).

Laghu Kaumudí (The), Part II. Sanskrit Grammar with an English version.—*Presented.*

Le Lotus de La Bonne Loi, Paris, 1852.

Life of the Prophet Jonas (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1879.

Loves of Camaralzaman and Badoura (Sinhalese), 1876.

Magamánajátakaya (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1879.

Mahákannajátakaya (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1877.

Maháparinibbánasutta, by Professor R. C. Childers, London, 1878.

Mahásammata (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1878.

Makhádéwajátakaya (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1877.

Márga Sankhyáwa (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1873.

Memoir on the Sawunt Waree State, Bombay, 1855.—*Presented.*

Miscellaneous Information connected with the Satara Territory, Bombay, 1857.—*Presented.*

Muhurtachintámaṇi (Sinhalese).
Muwajátakaya (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1871.
Non-Christian System, 5 vols.—Buddhism, Hinduism, Confucianism
and Taouism, Islam, and The Coran.
Old Almanacs between 1705 and 1744, pamphlet.
On Sandhi in Páli, by R. C. Childers, 1879.
Oriental Series, 21 Vols. (Trübner's).
Paladáwaliya (Sinhalese).
Páli Grammar (2 parts), by F. Mason.
Papers relating to the Aboriginal Tribes of the Central Provinces,
by R. Temple, c.s.r., 1866.—Presented.
Parawisandésaya (Sinhalese).
Patimokkha, The (Páli), by J. F. Dickson, 1875.
Pepíliniwan Játakaya (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1867.
Péarakumbásirita (Sinhalese).
Piyayururatnamálaya (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1879.
Polynesian Race (The), 2 Vols., by A. Fornander.
Ranahansamálaya, Párumálaya, and Pédurumálaya (Sinhalese),
Colombo, 1880.
Ratiratnálankáraya (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1873.
Report on the Shivaroy Hills, Madras, 1862.—Presented.
Report on the Treatment of Leprosy in the Madras Presidency
Madras, 1876.—Presented.
Şabdárthaprakásaya (Sinhalese), 1873.
Saddantahélla (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1880.
Samahansókamálaya (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1878.
Sawsaddam Wádaya (Sinhalese), 1873.
Séla Lihípi Sandésaya (Sinhalese).
Sinna Muttu Katháwa (Sinhalese), 1872.
South Indian Palaeography, by A. C. Burnell.
Sulabáwati Katháwa (Sinhalese), 1877.
Swapnamálaya (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1878.
Tarangamálaya (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1877.
Ten Játakas (Páli), by V. Fausböll.*

* Bound in 1 vol. with Five Játakas.

Three Thousand Bengáli Proverbs, by J. Long, 1872.

Translation Exercises, English-Urdú and Urdú-English, Part II., Calcutta, 1875.—*Presented.*

Viyógaratnamálaya (Singhalese).

Voyages and Travels, by Lord Valentia, 3 Vols., London, 1809.

Welsh's Military Reminiscences, 2, Vols., London, 1830.

Widura Játakaya (Singhalese), Colombo, 1880.

Wirahasókamálaya (Singhalese), Colombo, 1870.

It will be remembered that at the last Meeting of the Society time would not allow of the reading of several of the Papers which had been forwarded to the Hon. Secretary, and it was decided to hold a special Meeting to hear these Papers read. This Meeting was held at the Colombo Museum this afternoon.

The Books lately received from Messrs Trübner & Co., were on view in the room.

The first Paper was one written by Mr. C. J. R. Le Mesurier, c.c.s., of Kandy, and read by the Hon. Secretary.

The Hon. Secretary then read a letter from Mr. J. G. Smither, criticising Mr. S. Mervin's calculation of the *yójana* in his Paper on Hindú Astronomy ; after which he read Mr. A. Spence Moss's Paper on "Valentyn's account of Adam's Peak." In the introductory letter to the Paper Mr. Moss wrote :—

"With regard to the caves said to exist on Adam's Peak, I saw during my ascent in February last, some cave-like sheltering places, under huge masses of rock, which have been, and are, used by pilgrims to pass the night under, to cook under in wet weather, &c., but all traces of rock-hewn figures, or built up façade, have disappeared.

"I have waded through a good deal of Valentyn ; he seems to have believed almost anything he was told, and to have confined himself to very superficial observation."

After some interesting notices of, and extracts from, Valentyn's writings, Mr. Moss remarks :—

"It would be extremely interesting to know whether these caves really exist either on Adam's Peak itself or in some of the hills of the Peak range. Perhaps, if some of the gentlemen connected with the Revenue Service, of whom several are Members of this Society, were to enquire from priests and headmen, some tradition would be discovered which would lead to their identification. The author has been informed by the old priest of Aluwiháré, that there are rock-cut shrines at the base or half-way up Adam's Peak, that the approaches are now overgrown with jungle, and that no one dare make the ascent : that they lie on the west side. Possibly the priest has framed his answer in accordance with what he saw was the anxiously-expected answer, regardless of strict truth."

Votes of thanks to the writers of Papers, and to the Chairman, concluded the Meeting. It is probable that another Meeting will be held in a month.—[See *Ceylon Observer* May, 7.]

COMMITTEE MEETING.

June 14, 1881.

Present :

J. G. Smith, Esq., in the Chair.

Rev. E. F. Miller, M.A. | W. Ferguson, Esq.

H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Honorary Secretary.

1.—Confirmed Minutes of last Meeting.

2.—The Honorary Secretary announced that there was a considerable balance to the credit of the Society—about £140, he believed, on the assurance of the Honorary Treasurer—and suggested that a Sub-Committee be formed to select additional new Works for the C. A. S. Library.

The following gentlemen were—subject to their consent—to be asked to act on a Book Committee :—

C. Bruce, Esq., C.M.G., W. Ferguson, Esq., Rev. E. F. Miller, M.A., J. G. Smith, Esq., and the Honorary Secretary.—*Carried.*

3.—Decided to invite C. Bruce, Esq., C.M.G., and J. G. Wardrop, Esq., to serve on the Committee of the Society, in place of J. B. Cull, Esq., and H. J. Macvicar, Esq., who have left the Island.

4.—The Honorary Secretary announced that Papers had been circulated among the Reading Committee, and that at a Meeting it had been decided :—

(a) That Messrs. Künté and Nevill be asked to favour the Society with *résumés* of their Papers to be read at a General Meeting, on the understanding that the Papers will be published in the C. A. S. Journal *in extenso*.

(b) That Mr. L. Nell's Paper on “The Siphalese *Kaláwa*” be read at the next General Meeting.

5.—The Honorary Secretary announced that His Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor had consented to preside at the next General Meeting, any day between the 28th instant and the 10th July. Decided to call a General Meeting for July 6th at 3.30 p.m.

6.—The Honorary Secretary stated that a new Number of the Journal (Vol. VII., pt. ii., No. 23, 1881), was in the Press and would shortly be issued. He further stated that he had been unable at present to carry out the wishes of the Committee for a new Catalogue, owing to some misunderstanding on the part of the Museum Librarian regarding the MS. Catalogue, which he trusted would soon be set right.

GENERAL MEETING.

July 6, 1881.

Present :

His Excellency the Lieut.-Governor, Hon. J. Douglas, C.M.G.,
Vice-Patron, in the Chair.

C. Bruce, Esq., C.M.G.	Hon. W. H. Ravenscroft,
S. M. Burrows, Esq.	J. G. Smither, Esq.,
C. Dickman, Esq.	J. L. Vanderstraaten, M.D.
A. C. Dixon, Esq.	G. Wall, Esq., Vice-President,
W. Ferguson, Esq.	L. de Zoysa, Mahá-Mudaliyár.
W. P. Raṇasighe, Esq.	H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Hon. Sec.

1.—Read and confirmed Minutes of last Meeting (May 7th).

2.—The following gentlemen were elected new Members of the Society :—

Major A. Ewing, J. G. Dean, Esq., and J. P. Lewis, Esq., c.c.s.

L. F. Lee, Esq., c.c.s., was re-admitted a Member.

3.—The Hon. Secretary laid on the table a list of purchases for, and presentations to, the Society's Library since last Meeting.

4.—Papers read by the Hon. Secretary :—

i.—*On the Siyhaese Kaláwa,* by L. NELL, Esq.*

* Extract from Letter to the Hon. Secretary by DANDRIS DE SILVA
GUÑARATNA, Mudaliyár.

“ Mr. Nell has embodied in his Paper all that is known, or said, about the subject among the natives. The popular idea which they have of *kaláwa* (කළාව) is the principle of life perpetually traversing the body in the manner described, and having some mysterious connection with the Moon. It is something like the Sun which, without being stationary at any particular point, diffuses light and heat throughout the surrounding universe. Though every part of the animal body is endowed with it, yet the centre, or nucleus, of that life is located at some point or other in the body, not stationary but in ceaseless motion; and that is *kaláwa*. It is hard to say what is the difference between *Amrita-kaláwa* and *Visa-kaláwa* except in the simple meanings of the two words. I am, however, inclined to think that there are two principles acting together but in opposite directions, the one controlling the other, in the manner in which the Life-principle acts; *Amrita-kaláwa* tending to invigorate and renew the system, while *Visa-kaláwa* tends to keep in check the too accelerated action of the system due to the immediate presence of the former. Any injury to the body must be felt more painfully, and when the pain is excessive must cause death, when the part so injured or affected is endowed with greater sensibility. Wherever the life-principle resides, there the sensibility must be the greatest. Hence it is, I think, that people are cautioned against hurting that point in the body where the *kaláwa* is found on any particular day.”

ii.—*A Húniyam Image*, by L. NELL, Esq.

iii.—*Note on the Origin of the Veddó*, by L. DE ZOYSA, Mahá-Mudaliyár.

A short conversation initiated by His Excellency followed the reading of each Paper.

With regard to the Veddó (Veddás), De Zoysa, Mahá-Mudaliyár, promised to submit to the Society, at an early date, as complete a Vocabulary of their language as he had been able to procure, though much of the same ground had been probably covered by Messrs. Bailey and Hartshorne.

5.—A vote of thanks to His Excellency for presiding, proposed by George Wall, Esq., seconded by J. G. Smith, Esq., closed the proceedings.

Additions to Library.

All about Gold, Gems, and Pearls, in Ceylon, Colombo, 1881.

Catalogue of Sanskrit MSS., Calcutta, 1880.—Presented.

Cinchona Cultivation into India, Introduction of, by C. THANKBAR.

Journal of the North China Branch of

the R. A. S.

Do. do.

Do. do.

Do. R. A. S. of Bengal 1881.

Do. do.

*From R. A. S. North
China, and Bengal.*

Lepidoptera of Ceylon (The), Parts 1 and 2.—Presented by Ceylon Government.

Malayálam and English Dictionary (A), by Rev. H Gundert, D.H.

Phrase Book of Colloquial Singhalese, Colombo, 1877.

Proceedings of the R. A. S. of Bengal } From A. S. Bengal.

Do. do.

Report on Sanskrit, MSS.—Presented.

Sanskrit Sēbda Málawa.—Presented.

Selections from the Records of the Government of India.—Presented.

Sinhalese Lesson Book on Ollendorff's System, by Rev. C. Carter.

COMMITTEE MEETING.

September 12, 1881.

Present :

J. G. Smither, Esq., in the Chair.

W. Ferguson, Esq.

J. G. Wardrop, Esq.

J. L. Vanderstraaten, M.D.

H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Hon. Sec.

1.—Confirmed Minutes of previous Meeting.

2.—The Honorary Secretary announced that the following Paper had been sent in :—

*On the 'Mira Kanduri' Festival of the Muhammadans in Ceylon, by A. T. SHAMS-UD-DI'N ;*and that Dr. Vanderstraaten promised a Paper on “*Sericulture in Ceylon.*”

Decided to call a General Meeting at an early date, and to invite His Excellency to preside.

3.—The Honorary Secretary read a letter from G. Wall, Esq., Vice-President, announcing his immediate departure from the Island. The Secretary pointed out that the Society would thus be left without its President (Col. A. B. Fyers, R.E.) or either of its Vice-Presidents, (W. R. Kynsey, Esq., P.C.M.O., and G. Wall, Esq.)

Proposed by J. G. Smither, Esq., seconded by J. G. Wardrop, Esq., that the Hon. W. H. Ravenscroft, and C. Bruce, Esq., C.M.G., be invited to become additional Vice-Presidents of the Society.—*Carried unanimously.*

4.—The Honorary Secretary stated that a new Catalogue was in the Press, but that some time must elapse before it could be issued, owing to the little leisure he was able to devote to the revision of proofs.

5.—The Honorary Secretary suggested that the Society might from the commencement of next year (1882) issue—say twice a year, a *Supplement* to its Journal, consisting of extracts from Works now scarce, or out of print, (e. g., Ceylon Almanacs, 1833-35; Colombo Journal, 1832-3) relating to Ceylon.Decided to obtain from the local presses estimates of the cost per page of printing such a *Supplement*—the question to stand over meanwhile.

GENERAL MEETING.

October 6, 1881.

Present:

The Hon. W. H. Ravenscroft, Vice-President, in the Chair.

A. C. Dixon, Esq.	W. K. James, Esq.
Major A. Ewing.	J. Loos, Esq., M.D.
A. M. Ferguson, Esq., Jr.	J. G. Smither, Esq.
W. Ferguson, Esq.	J. L. Vanderstraaten, Esq., M.D.

H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Honorary Secretary.

G. C. Hill, Esq., and Dr. J. Stevenson were introduced as Visitors.

1.—Read and confirmed Minutes of last Meeting.

2.—The following gentlemen were elected Members of the Society :—

G. D. L. Browne, Esq., C.C.S., J. Carbery, Esq., M.B.C.M., G. C. Hill, Esq., J. P. Morgan, Esq., M.R.C.S., M.B.C.M., J. D. Plaxton, Esq., M.R.C.S., L.S.A., W. G. Rockwood, Esq., M.D., H. VanCuylenberg, Esq.

3.—The Honorary Secretary laid on the table a list of Books presented to, and purchased for, the Society's Library since last Meeting.

4.—The following Papers were read :—

i.—*A Synopsis of a Paper on Sericulture in Ceylon*, by J. L. VANDERSTRAATEN, Esq., M.D.

The process of rearing Silkworms was illustrated in detail.

Mr. James then addressed the Meeting at some length, recounting his efforts (hitherto abortive) to introduce the *Bombyx*, commonly found in the Cinnamon Gardens round Colombo, to the notice of silk-weavers in Europe, and exhibited some of the cocoons of this species of moth. Some general conversation on the subject followed.

ii.—In the absence of the authors the Honorary Secretary read extracts from :—

(a.)—A Paper “*On the ‘Mirakanduri’ Festival of the Muhammadans as observed in Colombo,*” by A. T. SHAMS-UD-DI’N.(b.)—From Mudaliyár S. Jayatillaka’s Paper “*On Sinhalese Omens.*”

5.—A vote of thanks to the Chairman closed the Proceedings.

After the Minutes of the last Meeting had been read and confirmed Dr. J. L. Vanderstraaten was called upon to read his Paper on "Sericulture in Ceylon." The learned Doctor said that he would not read his Paper *in toto*, but would just refer to the way in which the cultivation of silk had been introduced into Ceylon, and describe the specimens of eggs, worms, moths, &c., which he had brought with him. He informed the Meeting that in the time of the Portuguese and Dutch there had been a garden of mulberries and buildings for the rearing of silkworms on the bank of the Kelani, called *Orta Seda*, which is the Portuguese for 'silk garden,' but when the British took possession they found the industry abandoned. His Excellency the Governor, Sir James Longden, has introduced eggs from Japan, and it is hoped the culture will prove successful and remunerative. Father Palla, of the Roman Catholic Mission, now at Galle, who has the good of the people much at heart, is devoting much time and care to the pursuit, and has succeeded so well that he hopes Ceylon will in time rival Japan in the export of eggs to England. It seems that in Japan the moths are made to lay their eggs (which they do most systematically) on sheets of card-board, stamped with the Japanese mark : the moths resulting from one card are expected to fill 100 more cards with eggs ;—or, in other words, one card, weighing 1 oz. and costing Rs. 10, yields Rs. 1,000 worth of eggs. If mulberries are plentiful two such supplies can be obtained in a year. Father Palla expects to obtain like results or even better, for he has succeeded, he believed, in rearing two batches in the year against the single crop of Japan. The eggs received by him from Japan began to hatch soon after their arrival in December; they formed cocoons in a month, and the moths which came out of these cocoons laid eggs on a card (which was exhibited). These eggs are now hatching, and the larvæ, cocoons, moths, &c., shown at the Meeting were from these eggs.

Mr. James said that at the request of several of his correspondents he had repeatedly endeavoured to introduce the cinnamon-garden *Bombyx* into Europe, but from various causes his efforts hitherto had not met with success. The moths in some instances had all come out during transit, some with only one wing, some with none at all, and all "shouting for elbow room." Then the Post Office refused to take live stock, as it introduced vermin to the destruction of letters. He had always sent *chrysalides*, as he had been specially requested not to send eggs : he did not know why. He had asked Mr. De Soyza to get his cinnamon-peelers to collect the caterpillars, ^{as there was} much a caterpillar, but the latter said they could not (? were not) found. He himself had once found 150 all together, not on the cinnamon, but on a large tree whose name he did not know : that was the biggest haul he had ever made. He might say that this insect was already acclimatized to England, for it fed freely on the leaves of apple, pear, and other English fruit trees. The difficulty was to get the moths or eggs safely transmitted.

After Dr. Vanderstraaten had answered the many various questions put to him, and Mr. W. Ferguson had stated that the mulberry grew freely enough in Ceylon,

Mr. Bell (Hon. Sec.) read extracts from a Paper "On the Muhammadan Festival 'Mira Kanduri,'" by A. T. Shams-ud-dín. The most interesting part was a reference to the manner in which the Maldivians were converted

to Islám. Mr. Bell referred to the description of the conversion given by the Arab traveller Ibn Batúta, and stated that he had just come across a Tamil book containing another account of the miracles performed at the time, which smacked of the Arabian Nights. This he had translated and would, with the permission of the Meeting, read. It was just the tale of the fisherman, the brass bottle, and the "Ifrit," over again, only in this instance the bottle containing the imprisoned *Jinn* is dropped into the sea off Point-de-Galle.

Mr. Bell next read extracts from S. Jayatilaka Mudaliyár's Paper 'On Singhalese Omens.' By general consent those connected with crows, lizards, and dogs were selected, and the various omens created great amusement. A dog getting on to the roof of a house was given as the worst of omens, many new houses having been abandoned and allowed to go to ruin from this cause.

The election of several new Members (including four Doctors) shows that the Society is rapidly gaining new life and vigour.

Mr. W. Ferguson added to the interest of the Meeting by exhibiting a true chameleon which he had captured in the Cinnamon Gardens, and which he believed to be an escape, as none had ever been found in this part of Ceylon before. [See *Ceylon Observer*, October 7.]

Additions to Library.

Beiträge Zur Páli-Grammatik von Ernst, W. A. Kuhn, Berlin, 1875.
Bibliotheca Orientalis, or a List of Books, Papers, Serials and Essays,
5 Vols.

Boletim da Sociedade De Geographia De Lisboa, 2nd séries. Nos. 3
and 4. Lisboa, 1881.

Bombay, Journals of the R. A. S., Vols. I., III.,]
IV. (No. 14, Jan. 1851), V. (Nos. 18,]
19, 1853-4) VI., VII., VIII. (No. 24,] From R. A. S.
1865-6), IX. (Nos. 25, 26, 1867-9),]
X.—XIV. (1871-80.)] Bombay.

Catalogue of Sanskrit Manuscripts in the North-Western Provinces,
Part VI., Allahabad, 1881.—Presented.

Catalogue of Sanskrit Manuscripts in Oude for 1880, prepared by
Pandit Devi Prasáda, Allahabad, 1881.—Presented.

Census Panegyric (Singhalese), Colombo, 1881.—From Author.

Ceylon Friend (The), Vols. I.—XI., 1870 to 1881. (New Edition.)

De Mohammed Batuta Arabe Tingitano, by Kosegarten, 1818.

Dhammapada, The, (Singhalese), Colombo, 1879.

Eastern Monachism, by R. Spence Hardy. Edinburgh, 1860.

Eastern Proverbs and Emblems, by Rev. J. Long, London, 1881.

Flora of British India, by J. R. Hooker, c.b., Vols. I. and II., London, 1875.

Greek and Latin Etymology, by J. Peile, London, 1875.

Hindú Philosophy, by John Davies, London, 1881.

History of Ceylon, by William Knighton, London, 1845.

Historical Relation of the Island of Ceylon in the East Indies, by Robert Knox, 1681.

Indian Poetry, by E. Arnold, London, 1881.

International Numismata Orientalia, Vol. I., London, 1878.

Journal of the A. S. of Bengal, 1881.—*From A. S. Bengal.*

Journal of the Straits Branch of the R. A. S., Nos. 2 to 7.—*From A. S. Straits.*

Journal of the North China Branch of the R. A. S. old series, Vol. I., part iii., December 1859; Vol. 2, part i., September 1860; new series, Vols. I.—XIV., 1864 to 1879.—*From A. S. North China.*

Journal of the R. A. S., Great Britain and Ireland, old series, Vols. VI., XI., part i., XII., XIII.

Manual of Buddhism, by R. Spence Hardy, Edinburgh, 1880 (2nd Edition).

Milindapraśnaya (Sinhalese).

New Testament (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1878.

Pielat's Thesaurus Zeylanicus, 1678.

Prinsep's Indian Antiquities, edited by Thomas, 2 Vols.

Proceedings of the A. S. Bengal, Nos. 5, 6 and 7, May, June, and July, 1881.—*From A. S. Bengal.*

Report on Tours in the Gangetic Provinces in 1875–76, and 1877–78, Vol. XI., Calcutta, 1880.

Report of Tours in Bundelkhand and Malwa in 1874–75, and 1876–77, by Major-General A. Cunningham, c.s.i., c.i.e., Vol. X., Calcutta, 1880.

Review of the Forest Administration of the Government of India, 1879–80, Simla, 1881.

Sacred Books of the East, Vols. IX., and X. Edited by F. Max Müller, Oxford, 1881.

Sámuddrikáratnaya (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1878. } *From Smithsonian Institute.*

Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections, Vols. XXI., XXII., Washington.

Smithsonian Contributions to Knowledge, Vol. XXIII., Washington, 1881.

Tropical Agriculturist (The), 5 Nos.—*i.e.*, June, July, August, September, and October, Colombo, 1881.

Vinayapitakam, Vol. III.—*Presented by Ceylon Government.*

Vocabulary of the English and Malay Languages, by F. A. Swettenham, Vol. I., Singapore, 1881.

Voyages d'Ibn Batoutah, 4 Vols. and Index, Paris, 1879.

Voyage to the Spice Islands and New Guinea, by M. P. Sennerat, 1781.

Voyage aux Indes Orientales, 1782.

ANNUAL MEETING.

December 16, 1881.

His Excellency Sir J. R. Longden K.C.M.G., in the Chair.

T. Berwick, Esq.	A. Jayawardhana, Mudaliyár.
W. J. S. Boake, Esq.	L. F. Lee, Esq.
C. Bruce, Esq., C.M.G., Vice-President.	F. C. Loos, Esq.
J. F. Churchill, Esq.,	J. Loos, Esq., M.D.
J. D. M. Coghill, Esq., M.D.	E. F. Perera, Esq.
A. C. Dixon, Esq.	Hon. P. Ráma-Náthan.
Major A. Ewing.	W. P. Ranasingha, Esq.
W. Ferguson, Esq.	Hon. W. H. Ravenscroft, Vice-President.
W. K. James, Esq.	E. Robinson, Esq.
H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Honorary Secretary.	

Adrian Hope, Esq., P.S., was introduced to the Meeting.

1.—The Minutes of the last Meeting (October 6th, 1881) were read and confirmed.

2.—Mr. C. Bruce, C.M.G., proposed, and Mr. W. Ferguson seconded, the election of the following candidates as new Members :—

Hon. J. Stoddart, and Messrs. C. E. Dunlop, C.C.S., L. J. E. G. Tate, C.C.S., and Adrian Hope.

No objection being taken to the proposed candidates, they were declared duly elected Members of the Society.

3.—The Honorary Secretary laid on the table the books presented to, and purchased by, the Society since the last General Meeting.

4.—The Meeting proceeded to consider the amendments in the Rules, approved by the Committee :—

(a) In Rule 3 ; after clause (b) to add the following :—“ Persons desirous of rejoining the Society may be re-admitted Members without entrance fee, subject to the discretion of the Managing Committee.”—*Agreed to.*

(b) In Rule 4 ; to substitute for the words “all appointed from time to time by open vote at some General Meeting,” the words “all appointed by open vote at the Annual Meeting.”—*Agreed to.*

(c) It was proposed to follow up the previous amendment by the following clause :—“By departure from the Island any Office-bearer shall be held to have vacated his office.”

This provoked considerable discussion.

The Hon. P. Ráma-Nathán suggested that, in place of the above clause, the Rule with reference to the Legislative and Municipal Councils should be adopted ; viz., if any officer absents himself from the Colony, and continues to be absent for three months, he shall, *ipso facto*, vacate his office.

Mr. Berwick thought it would be rather hard that any officer, who should absent himself for three months, say by taking a holiday trip—for instance to the Nilgherries—should thereby vacate his office. It seemed to him that the proposed rule would work very prejudicially to the interests of the Society. Ultimately the following amendment, proposed by Mr. Berwick and seconded by Mr. L. F. Lee, was adopted :—

“In the event of any Office-bearer leaving the Colony for three (3) months, it shall be competent for the Committee to fill up the office at the next General Meeting.”

(d) To substitute in Rule 7, for the words “in the first week of November,” the words “in December.”—*Agreed to.*

(e) Subject to the consent of Museum Committee, to adopt the Rules for the C. A. S. Library, drawn up by the Honorary Secretary, in place of the Resolutions of the Museum Committee at present appended to the Rules of the Society.

This, after considerable discussion, was withdrawn in favour of the following amendment :—

“That the Committee of the C. A. S. in conjunction with the Museum Committee, do consider the new Rules for the C. A. S.

Library drawn up by the Honorary Secretary, with a view to their adoption."

5.—Mr. J. F. Churchill proposed and Dr. Loos seconded, that the following Office-bearers, nominated by the Committee, be elected for the ensuing year :—

President.—C. Bruce, Esq., C.M.G.

Vice-Presidents.—The Hon. R. Cayley, Chief Justice, and the Hon. W. H. Ravencroft, C.C.S.

Hon. Treasurer.—J. G. Wardrop, Esq.

Hon. Secretary.—H. C. P. Bell, Esq., C.C.S.

Committee.—Messrs. T. Berwick, J. Capper, A. C. Dixon, Major A. Ewing, W. Ferguson, L. F. Lee, Rev. E. F. Miller, A. Murray, Hon. P. Ráma-Nathán, J. G. Smither, and J. L. Vanderstraaten, M.D.
—Carried.

The Secretary then read the

ANNUAL REPORT.

"Your Committee wish to revive the salutary practice, which has been in abeyance for a decade, of submitting to the Society annually a brief Report, giving a *résumé* of the year's work, and intended to supplement the usual Address of the President.

"As in 1871, when the last Report was issued, so now your Committee is able to congratulate the Society on "the new era which has dawned upon it." It is highly satisfactory to believe that the efforts made to resuscitate the "dry bones" from the apparently hopeless sleep of at least five years (1874-1879) have met with success, and that the Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society is once more in a fair way to re-assume the creditable position it formerly held among earned sister Societies.

"That a Society of this nature should have to pass through vicissitudes of fortune, is but to be expected, and the life history of the Ceylon Asiatic Society, as our past records disclose, has been marked by such alternations. The causes are easily traceable:—frequent changes of Secretaries—departure from Colombo, or the Island, of Members able and willing to help forward the Society's interests—the irregular issue of Journals—and, perhaps above all, the long intervals which have been allowed to lapse between Meetings. It is, therefore, the more encouraging to note that Phœnix-like, the Society has ever risen from its ashes and developed renewed vigour for another lease of life.

"*Members.*—The Society has received during the year an accession to its numbers of 30 ordinary Members, of whom nine have rejoined. Two Members have left Ceylon and relinquished their connection

with the Society. In May the Lieutenant-Governor, the Hon. J. Douglas, C.M.G., consented to join the Society and become its Vice-Patron. There are now on the list 11 Life Members, 4 Honorary Members, and 94 ordinary Members, or 109 in all. These figures cannot but be satisfactory as showing that the Society is steadily regaining the attention of intelligent members of the community interested in the objects which it sets before it. Cordial relations have been re-established with many corresponding Societies, and the awakening once more to active life of the Ceylon Asiatic Society is welcomed on all sides.

“Meetings.—During the year four General Meetings have been held, your Committee has met four times, and the Book and Reading Committee as occasion required.

“Papers.—There has been no lack of Papers sent in to the Hon. Secretary, and it is believed that these will not suffer by comparison with those of past years generally. The coming year promises to witness the publication of further valuable and interesting Papers of equal, if not higher merit.

“Journals.—In the 10 years between 1871 and 1880 inclusive, the Society issued only seven Numbers of its Journal (1870-71, 1871-72 with Proceedings, 1873 pt. i., 1874 pt. i., 1879, 1880, 2 pts.), and, in separate pamphlet form, Proceedings 1870-71 and 1873-74.

“At the outset of the present year matters stood as follow :—

(a) Proceedings of the Society had not been published for five years.

(b) Journals had been issued so irregularly that not only had many fallen out of print, but the Library of the Society itself was without a single copy of several Numbers, nor was it known how many Journals had been published since the institution of the Society.

“Steps were at once taken by your Committee to remedy these defects. Government liberally acceded to a request for permission to have the back Numbers of the Society’s Journals, the stock of which had become exhausted, reprinted at the Government Press, and a private member (Mr. D. W. Ferguson) generously lent his copies—the only complete set available—for the purpose. The Numbers out of print are, 1848-49, 1849-50, 1853 No. 1, 1856-58 2 pts., 1858-59, 1860-61. 1870-71. Pressure of other business prevented the work of reprinting progressing as fast as had been anticipated, and it is a question whether it may not be desirable to entrust a portion of the Journals to be reprinted to some local press. The Journal for 1853, No. 1, (now classed as No. 6, 1853) is, however, on the eve of completion, and another Number is well advanced.

"To put an end to the confusion as to past Journals, your Committee desired the Honorary Secretary to draw up an authoritative division into Volumes, numbering them consecutively. A "Summary of the Ceylon Asiatic Society's Journals, 1845-1880," giving the headings of the several Papers, was accordingly issued, by which the 22 Numbers were divided into six Volumes. It is hoped this summary of contents may be of use (provisionally at least), and your Committee is glad to announce that a Member of the Society (Major A. Ewing) has consented to undertake the preparation of an Index to Volumes I to VI.

"The 'Summary' was preceded by '*Proceedings, 1875-80,*' and has been followed by Journal, Vol. VII., pt. i., No. 23, 1881. A new Number is in the Press.

"*Library.*—At the commencement of the year it was brought to the notice of the Committee that the state of the Books, &c., in the Society's Library was such as to call for immediate action. It was found that from neglect, and carelessness, not only had a large proportion of the Books, &c., remained unbound for many years, or been bound up irregularly, but very many had become so dilapidated as to necessitate their being rebound without delay, and that there were large gaps in series of the Transactions of various Societies, and in other Periodicals, one or two volumes missing from many sets—besides several valuable works, which it is well known were formerly in the Library and have unaccountably disappeared. Efforts have been made during the year to fill these gaps, as far as possible, and, thanks to the generosity of other Societies, back Numbers of their Transactions have been received to fill the places of those missing. Of course the Society has been put to considerable expense by having to repurchase important works, which it once possessed, at an enhanced price. Thus, to give but one instance—in 1867, Prinsep's invaluable "History of Indian Antiquities," edited by Thomas, was purchased for £1 5s. It disappeared, and the Society had this year to replace it at a cost of £8 8s. !

"Some excuse for this discreditable state of things may be found in the fact of the necessary confusion occurring at the time of the transfer to the Museum building, to the want of a paid Librarian, and the absence of a Catalogue of the Library. The last Catalogue (on the alphabetical system) was issued in 1870, and has long been out of print. After the transfer of the books to the Museum the Library became virtually useless to all except a few readers, whose time fortunately allowed them to attend the Museum. By Resolutions of the Museum Committee, the rule by which the books could not be taken out of the Museum was relaxed as regards the Society's Library. The want of a new Catalogue was, however, keenly felt, and your Committee learns with satisfaction that one is now in the

Press, and will be put into the hands of Members as soon as the Honorary Secretary can single-handed revise the proofs.

“At their last Meeting, the Committee resolved to ask Government to allow the present Attendant at the Museum to be employed as paid Librarian of the Society upon an increase to his salary of £6 a year payable by the Society. This boon Government has granted. New Rules for the Library (adopted almost *verbatim* from those of the R. A. S. Bengal, June, 1878) have been submitted to the Museum Committee, and it is expected will obtain their sanction.

“Regarding additions to the Library made during the year, the Committee need do no more than refer to the lists which follow the Proceedings of each General Meeting in proof of the substantial gain thus acquired by the Society. Many valuable presentations have been made, and a sum of over £100 spent on the purchase of works. The improvement in the appearance of the Books on the shelves will be apparent, and that the sum expended on book-binding has been properly employed. Some 200 Volumes in all have been bound, or rebound, during the year. With the new Catalogue and explicit Rules in the hands of Members, the Library cannot fail to be more generally used than has been the case hitherto.

“*Money.*—The Balance sheet of the year’s expenditure is appended. As was to be expected, the disbursements have been exceptionally heavy, but the Society’s annual revenue, coupled with the large amount to its credit at the close of last year, has enabled the Committee to spend freely wherever the interests of the Society seemed to require. In spite of all there is remaining a balance to the credit of the Society of Rs. 614·89.

“The Committee cannot close their report without a special expression of their regret that Mr. A. Murray finds that his other duties will not allow him to continue as Honorary Treasurer. When Mr. Murray first assumed duties in 1877, the Society was in a state of chaos, and it is greatly due to his energy and zeal that a collapse was then prevented. The subscriptions had not been called in for some years, and the accounts of the Society were apparently in hopeless confusion. Mr. Murray grappled with the difficulty so effectually as to be able to continue to show a clean balance-sheet yearly.”

C. Bruce Esq., C.M.G., moved, and the Honorary Secretary seconded, the adoption of the Report.—*Carried nem. com.*

Major Ewing then moved, and W. Ferguson, Esq., seconded, a cordial vote of thanks to the retiring Honorary Treasurer, Mr. Murray.—*Carried unanimously.*

C. Bruce, Esq., C.M.G., having returned thanks for the honor done him, in electing him President of this Society for the ensuing year, proceeded to read his Address:—

PRESIDENT'S ADDRESS.

The Rules of our Society set forth that its design is to institute and promote enquiries into the History, Religion, Literature, Arts and Social Condition of the present and former inhabitants of the Island, with its Geology and Mineralogy, its Climate and Meteorology, its Botany and Zoology. It will be convenient for me to adhere to this order in a brief survey of the work accomplished, or undertaken, during the year, either by Members of our Society or by others interested in our design.

History.

Since our last Meeting, Dr. E. Müller's Archæological labours in Ceylon have come to an end. Translations of eleven ancient inscriptions from the Anurádhapura and Hambantotá districts, now in the Museum, have recently been published as a Sessional Paper, and the Society now looks forward with interest to his final Report on the collective results of the archæological work done by Dr. Goldschmidt and himself. When Dr. Müller left the colony, three months' leave was given to him for the preparation of this Report, which we may therefore shortly expect.

Oriental scholars interested in Ceylon will regret to hear that Mahá-Mudaliyár de Zoysa's translation of the Maháwáyo has been for some time delayed by his failing health and loss of sight, and is now temporarily suspended, in order that he may complete the Catalogue of Sanskrit MSS. in the Temple Libraries, on which he has been long engaged. In the course of his official visits to the Temple Libraries, the Mahá-Mudaliyár has had many opportunities of collecting information about the *Véddás*, and the results of these incidental studies he is now preparing to contribute to our Journal. On the question of the origin of the *Véddás*, he has called attention to an important passage in the Maháwáyo, the meaning of which he believes to be misinterpreted in Turnour's translation. The Maháwáyo narrates the adventures and marriage of Vijayo—who in B. C. 543 landed near the mouth of the Mí-oja, on the site of the present Puttalam, and founded the historical dynasty of Ceylon—with an aboriginal princess named Kuvéni, by whom he had a son named Jívahatto and a daughter named Disála. Kuvéni and her children, having been banished by Vijayo on his determining to marry a daughter of the South Indian King Páñdavo of Madura, took refuge in the country near the Samantakúta mountain (Adam's Peak) where Jívahatto married his sister and had a numerous family, of whom, if the interpretation given to the passage by the Mahá-Mudaliyár is correct, the *Véddás* are the descendants. In the course of his official duties, the Mahá-Mudaliyár has ascertained the existence of a tradition, apparently independent of the Maháwáyo, that the *Véddás* were originally settled in the Sabara-

gamuwa district. To his note contributed to our Journal on this subject he has added a few specimens of Veddá songs and charms, and he has nearly ready for publication a Vocabulary of the Veddá language. It is desirable that the primitive elements of the language of this singular people should be established without delay. It is stated that they now communicate more freely with their neighbours, and, if this is the case, their original vocabulary is likely soon to be much disguised by the introduction of foreign words and forms. Another member of our Society, Mr. C. J. R. Le Mesurier, c.c.s., has also been collecting notes on the subject of the Veddás, which he hopes to complete during a projected shooting excursion in the Veddá country.

Two Veddá skulls were sent last year to Professor Virchow, of Berlin, to be examined by that eminent anthropologist. They have recently been returned to the Museum, but we have not yet ascertained the results of Professor Virchow's examination.* Before making his report, he has asked for further information as to the number of Veddás still in existence, as to their colour, the shape of their features, and their size compared with Tamils and Siphalese. He has also asked for a series of photographs illustrative of good types of the race. A few photographs have already been taken, and copies of them are in the Museum.

Mr. H. Nevill, c.c.s., has contributed to our Journal an erudite essay in identification of *Kalah*, the emporium in Ceylon, where the products of Eastern Asia were gathered for the markets of the West. Sir Emerson Tennent believed that the ancient centre of the kingdom of Kalah was the modern port of Galle, but Mr. Nevill has endeavoured to show that the emporium of Taprobane or Serendib, from B.C. 500 until a comparatively recent time, was not Galle, but the coast from Mannár to the Déduru-oya. He believes that the emporium was not limited to one spot, but consisted of a cluster of petty ports, while the site of Tammanná Nuwara was the capital of the ruler who governed under the Sultans of Zabedj. The identification of a commercial centre naturally suggests an enquiry into the circumstances and nationality of the people by whom it was maintained, and has led Mr. Nevill to an extensive study of the legendary and historical narratives connected with the early colonization of the Island. The results of these studies have brought him to the conclusion that the term *Nágas* signifies historically an aboriginal tribe of snake-worshippers whose descendants form, with an infusion of A'ryan blood, the bulk of our Siphalese population, while the term *Yakkhos* signifies historically the ancestors of the Tamils of the Jaffna Wanni, the Eastern Province, and the Puttalam district, who held the emporium

* Professor Virchow's essay, *Ueber die Weddas von Ceylon und ihre Beziehungen zu den Nachbarstämmen* has since been received.

of trade as a colony of the empire of Zabedj, in opposition to the Nágas, who held the rest of the Island. Mr. Nevill is now engaged on some essays on the religions and races of Southern India, which he hopes to put in circulation among literary Societies early next year.

Mr. Albert Gray has offered us, as a contribution to our knowledge of a later period of Ceylon history, a translation from the French of Defrémy and Sanguinetti of so much of the Travels of Ibn Batúta (about A. D. 1344) as relates to Ceylon and the Máldives Islands. This we propose to publish in the first Number of our Journal for 1882, and in order to render it more valuable by the accurate identification of the places mentioned in the text we are sending proof-sheets of the Ceylon portion to Members of the Society, and others from whom we hope to receive assistance, with a request that their suggestions and views may be communicated to us.

Mr. Donald Ferguson is preparing for our Society a translation of an Essay, "Origem do Reino dos Leoes e do Nome de Ceylao," by J. de Vasconcellos Abreu.

Our excellent Secretary is collecting information, letters, &c., touching the English and French captives in Kandy in the 17th century.

Before passing to another branch of the investigations of the Society, I would invite attention to the materials for historical research contained in the Government Record Office. Col. Fyers pointed out last year that the Dutch Records must contain valuable information, bearing on the past history and administration not only of this Island but also of the various settlements and marts mostly established by the Dutch. It is worth the consideration of the Committee whether some portion of our funds might be annually devoted to the preparation of a summary of the Colonial Office Records as suggested by Col. Fyers. There is the more reason to think seriously of this proposal, as before long many of the older Dutch Records are likely to succumb to age, climate, or insects.

Religions.

The Asiatic and Oriental Societies of Europe and their branches in the East are not in the accepted sense of the term "Religious Societies," but a very large share of their enterprise has always been devoted to the investigation of the religion of the East. In these investigations Christian Missionaries have taken an important part, and the earlier Journals of our Society owe much of their value to the contributions of the Rev. D. J. Gogerly, the Rev. Spence Hardy, and others. In the new revival of our Society we shall be glad to receive the assistance of their successors and disciples. In estimating the extent and depth of Mission work in the East, even those who are least inclined to look with partiality on Mission

agencies must in candour admit that, while the Missionaries of various denominations are labouring to translate the Christian scriptures into all the languages of the world, in order to bring the doctrines of the Christian faith within the comprehension of peoples of every tongue, they avail themselves also of the linguistic abilities thus acquired in doing for the adherents of other religious systems what they have been slow to do for themselves. By means of translating, and still more by critical editions of the original text of the ancient Books which claim to be the inspired repositories of their several creeds, Christian scholars have now made it possible for the adherents of the four chief antagonistic systems prevalent in the world—Christianity, Bráhmanism, Buddhism, and Islám—to study each other's dogmas ; and indeed their own, in the books held sacred by each (*Modern India*, Monier William, p. 204.)

In view of the enthusiastic interest with which Buddhistic studies have lately been prosecuted in Europe, I may be allowed to draw attention to two valuable repositories of Buddhist works, not widely known in Ceylon, and probably unknown altogether to European scholars. I refer to the Vidyódaya College Library, and the Library of the priest Subhúti Terunnánse at Waskaduwa. The former Library was founded by the high priest Sumangala, Principal of the College, and opened about two years ago. It contains Páli, Sanskrit and English works. The Páli works are all in manuscript, and consist of the three Pitúkas and grammatical writings. They are all arranged and classified. Most of the Sanskrit works are in print. The Síphalese works include both MSS. and printed books. The English books are confined chiefly to works on Buddhism and the History of India. The Library is intended for public use without payment of any subscription. At present it is almost exclusively used by the students of the College. As a large collection is expected shortly to be added to the Library, it would be of advantage that the preparation of a catalogue should be commenced without delay. The Waskaduwa Library is the property of Subhúti Terunnánse. It contains a large collection of Buddhist doctrinal works in the Páli language in Burmese characters, together with a good selection of Sanskrit and Síphalese works. I may here add that the learned master of this Library has prepared a revised edition of the Páli dictionary—*Abhidhánappadipiká*—which is now being printed at the cost of Government. He has been good enough to send me a Catalogue of the works in his Library, which will be of service for the Páli Text Society, which has been started on the model of the Early English Text Society in order to render accessible to students the hitherto unedited stores of early Buddhist Literature. The prospectus of the Society was published in the first part of our Journal for the present year, and a further statement of the position and intention of the Society will be appended to our next issue.

Mr. Donald Ferguson has in hand for our Society the text and a translation of "Jinacaritaṇ," a life of Buddha in Páli verse.

A private Society of Buddhists has lately published, at the Satthá-lóka Press in Colombo, the "Sásanaváysa Dípo : a History of the Buddhist Church in Páli verse, compiled from Buddhist scriptures, commentaries and histories, by A'cháriya Vimalasára Thera, of the Ambagahapitiya Viháré." The author and publishers of this work state that, having published it "with the view of promoting the interests of religion," they "have decided not to sell it, but to present free copies to those whom they may consider deserving." I have no doubt that they will consent to supply copies to learned Societies and scholars interested in the subject with which it deals.

The Society will learn with pleasure that Professor M. M. Künte, who in the year 1879 gave us an interesting lecture in this room on the Vedic and Buddhistic politics, as the two influences which formed the present Bráhmanic policy of India, has forwarded to us a Paper on *Nirvána*, in its connection with the social and religious developments traced in his lecture. Professor Künte's paper will be printed in our Journal next year, and I will not now anticipate its publication.

A short account of the principal religious ceremonies observed by the Kandyans, by Mr. C. J. R. Le Mesurier, was read at our May meeting. In addition to public ceremonies and processional festivals, it gives an interesting account of ceremonies connected with private life and personal religion, including *Pirit*, a ceremony to ward off evil, performed on the occasion of some epidemic or a serious illness, which is very minutely described ; *Godana Mangalyaya* ceremony, performed for the very aged or those who are about to die ; *Mataka Dana*, the ceremony of conferring merit on the dead ; and *Awa Mangalyaya*, the ceremony in which offerings are made by the friends of a deceased person to the priests "in order that they may obtain merit in the name of the deceased."

We are printing a short paper by Mr. A. T. Shams-ud-dín on the *Míra Kandúri* festival of the Muhammadans, annually held at the Maradána mosque in honor of Míra Saibu—a patron saint of Musulmán ship captains and sailors. Mr. H. C. P. Bell has given a particular interest to this contribution by a note on the legend which attributes to the miraculous intervention of this saint in the Máldives, by destroying a *Jinn*, to which the sacrifice of a girl had to be annually made, the conversion of the Máldivé people to Islám.

At the International Congress of Orientalists, held in Berlin in September last, Professor Monier Williams read a paper on the place which the Rig-veda occupies in the Sandyhá, or daily morning and evening prayers, of the Hindús. I allude to this subject here, because it would be interesting for European scholars to know how far the Rig-veda, which serves as a bond of religious communion between

millions of Indo-Aryans spread over the vast area of India, distinct from each other in separate caste and communities, and owning subjection to divers laws and customs, forms a constituent part of the religious ceremonial of Ceylon Hindús. In the hope that the enquiry may engage the attention of Members or others interested in the design of our Society, I subjoin an abstract of Prof. William's paper :—

“ The Hindú worshipper, before offering his first morning prayer, is required to bring body and mind into a proper condition of purity and attention. He must bathe, apply ashes to his limbs and forehead, bind up his hair, sip pure water thrice from some sacred stream, inhale pure air into his lungs and retain it for some time in his chest by suppressing his breath. These preliminary acts must be completed before the sun rises. Then, turning towards the eastern sky, he utters his first morning prayer in Sanskrit—the celebrated Gayatiri prayer from Rig-veda iii., 62, 10—which like the Lord's Prayer among Christians, and like the Fátihah or first chapter of the Kurán among Muhammadans, must always among Hindús take precedence of all other forms of supplication. It may be thus translated ;—‘ Let me meditate on the excellent glory of the divine vivifying sun. May he enlighten my understanding.’ The worshipper next performs a kind of self-baptism by pouring water over his own head, at the same time reciting the hymn Rig-veda x., 9 :—‘ O, waters, give fine health ; bestow upon me vigour and strength,’ etc. After that comes the repetition of the Agha-marshana or ‘ guilt-extinguishing’ hymn (Rig-veda, x., 190), supposed to have an all-powerful effect in removing sin and containing a summary of the course of creation :—‘ From glowing heat sprang all existing things ; yea, all the order of this universe, etc.’ The worshipper then renders homage to the rising sun by throwing water towards that luminary three times, each time repeating the Gayatiri prayer (Rig-veda, iii., 62, 10 : as before), after which he repeats a prayer to the eternal mother Aditi, from Rig-veda, v., 69, 3 :—‘ I invoke the divine Aditi at early dawn,’ etc. The worshipper now sits down on the ground, repeating at the same time a prayer to the Earth :—‘ Goddess, support me, purify my seat on the bare ground.’ This is followed by some remarkable gesticulations. To a spectator it appears as if the worshipper were crossing himself, but he is really touching various parts of his own body—such as eyes, ears, and breast and head—with his fingers, as an act of homage to those organs, supposed to be animated by the Divine presence. After this the sacred Gayatiri prayer ought to be again repeated, and this time muttered 108 times by help of a rosary of 108 beads.”

“ The worshipper now rises, and, standing erect with his face towards the sun, recites what is called the Mitra hymn to the sun (from Rig-veda, iii., 59) :—‘ Mitra calls men to activity, sustains the earth and sky, and beholds all creatures with unwinking eye,’ etc.

This is followed by a prayer to the Dawn goddesses (from Rig-veda, iv. 51, 11, :—‘Hail, brilliant Dawn : Daughters of Heaven,’ etc. The service closes with adoration of the ten quarters of the sky and a recitation of the family pedigree. In the mid-day service, other hymns of the Rig-veda are substituted, such as i., 35, 2 ; iv., 40, 5, and that called Saura-suk a (Rig-veda, i., 50.)’ In the evening service the prayers to the sun on standing erect is Rig-veda, i., 25. All three services conclude with the following prayer :—‘ May the one supreme Lord of the Universe be pleased with this my devotion.’”

In connection with this subject, I must mention that the great Petersburg Lexicon of Böhtlingk and Roth, the existence of which gives by itself a new character to all investigations of the Sanskrit language, and pre-eminently to the study of the Vedic texts, has recently been added to the Museum Library.

Inseparable from the subject of popular religion is the subject of popular superstition, which has formed the topic of three papers read during the year. Mr. Louis Nell, at one of our meetings, exhibited a *Húniyam* charm, of which a photograph will be published in our Journal. These *Húniyam* charms represent a Singhalese custom in accordance with the widely-extended superstitious device of inflicting disease or disaster on a person’s enemies through the potency of a rude *eidolon* or representation of the intended victim. Mr. Nell’s note in explanation of this charm derives particular interest from the statement of his belief, founded on long residence among the native Singhalese, and careful observation of their superstitious practices and expressions of superstitious ideas, that Buddhism, up to the time of a quite recent reform movement, has not existed at all *as a religion* among the lower castes of the Singhalese people, whose priests have been the *Yakadurás* or *Kattádiyás*, belonging to the tom-tom-beater and *oliya* castes ; and *Kapurállas* and *Pattinis*, belonging to all castes. The following passage in Mr. Nell’s note seems to me to suggest considerations of general importance for a right apprehension of the real extent and influence of Buddhism, and of quite paramount importance as an element in determining the direction of mission enterprise :—

“ The tom-tom beaters, the toddy-drawers, and the jaggery-makers have only lately attempted to build Buddhist temples of their own. The Amarapura sect of Buddhists is a modern importation to satisfy the social ambition of the *Mahabaddé* people, candidates of whose community for priestly ordination would have been refused by the previously existing Siamese sect. The latter, though heterodox in this exclusiveness, had confined the rite of ordination to pupils drawn from the *Goiyagama* caste. The liberal and orthodox principle of the Amarapura sect extended in time from the *Mahabaddé* and *Karawé* to the lower castes, and, as an instance, the jaggery people

(*Hakuru*) near Galle have built a temple, and their priests in yellow robes and with begging bowls in their hands are now seen obtaining the food of mendicants from the hands of their own friends. The profound meditative air of the young mendicants and the evident pride with which their friends give alms and honor the new priesthood are very striking. This is quite a reform, and Buddhism, perhaps, for the first time is subverting what other missions have not hitherto observed as a likely field of conversion."

Mr. Nell has also favored us with a paper on the Siphalese observance of the *Kaláwa*, which he interprets to be "a moving principle and local predisposition following a course in the human body in relation to the course of the moon in her increase and decrease." The fact that *Kaláwa* tables are published by the *Lakriviñkiranā* Press and in native vernacular almanacs indicates a belief of wide-spread recognition, but Mahá-Mudaliyár De Zoysa found the explanations of two of the best *Vedárálas* inconsistent and contradictory. I suppose that *Kaláwa* may be interpreted generally as the influence of the phases of the moon on the organization or temperament of the human body.

An elaborate paper on "Omens" by Mudaliyár S. Jayatilaka of Kurunégalá was read before the Society in October, showing how large an influence they exercise on the daily concerns of Siphalese life. The omens derived from the appearance and cry of lizards in particular are dealt with in an exhaustive manner, account being taken of their position relative to the person interested, with reference to every day in the week.

Mahá-Mudaliyár De Zoysa is preparing for publication a translation of a sermon of Buddha on Omens.

This is really a subject of practical importance. It has been asserted that the impossibility of understanding the motives of the people in India is partly due to the control exercised over them by superstitious influences. The remark, perhaps, applies with equal truth to the people of Ceylon.

Literature.

In the domain of Literature I desire, in the first place, to invite attention to the labours of Mr. William Guṇatilaka who has been engaged for some time on three important works; the *Bálávabodhana* of Kásyapa; a new edition of *Pánini's Grammar*; and a MS. of the *Meghadúta* of Kálidása. The Bálávabodhana is a reproduction of the grammar of Chandra by a Buddhist priest named Kásyapa who lived in Ceylon about seven centuries ago. Incidental allusions to Chandra show him to have been the founder of one of the principal schools of Sanskrit grammarians, but his grammar has been supposed hitherto to exist only in a Thibetan version. It was

based on the model and intended as an improvement on Pánini's *Ashtádhyáyi*, from which it appears to differ by the artificial *memoria technica*, which constitutes the language of Sanskrit grammarians, being in certain instances even more ingeniously and comprehensively constructed than the *sútras* of Pánini. Provision is thus made for grammatical combinations which it taxed the utmost subtlety of Pánini's commentators to include in the interpretation of his *sútras*. The MS. of the Bálavabodhana,* first discovered by Mr. Gunatilaka, belongs to the Lankátilaka Viháré near Kandy. Two copies have since been found, one belonging to the Suduhumpola Viháré, and the other to the Oriental Library of the Vidyódaya College, already alluded to. These copies are all in Singhalese characters, but Mr. Gunatilaka has transcribed the whole work in Devanágari character, and the text collected from the three copies, together with a short preface and explanatory notes is now only withheld from the press by the heavy expenditure involved in its issue. Mr. Gunatilaka is no doubt justified in his opinion that the publication of this work would be of great service to Oriental schools in throwing new light upon questions relative to the historical connection of the different systems of Sanskrit Grammar and upon other problems now engaging attention.

The same difficulty interferes with the publication of a work, undertaken by Mr. Gunatilaka, of at least equal importance—an edition of Pánini which will enable students acquainted with the language of Sanskrit general literature to study Pánini's *sútras* without the aid of a teacher. The text, translation, and notes will not be separately printed, but the translation of each *sútra* will be given immediately under its Devanágari text, and the notes immediately under the translation in smaller type. *Vártikás*, *Paribháshás*, *Ishtis* and *Kárikás*, whenever they occur will be quoted, translated, and explained. Alphabetical lists of the *sútras* and *gáṇas* will be appended, as well as an alphabetical glossary of terms with reference to the *sútras* in which they occur. The work may fairly be called exhaustive, for the specimen which Mr. Gunatilaka has been good enough to send me in MS. indicates that hardly any question can suggest itself to the student of Pánini in his necessarily laborious study which has not been anticipated and answered. In the explanation of each word, every step taken is supported by authority, in the same manner as a problem or theorem of Euclid. Mr. Gunatilaka's present intention is to issue as a specimen a part of the work consisting of two printed octavo sheets, and to circulate it among Oriental scholars in the hope that a sufficient number of

* A detailed account of the work, which is stated to bear the same relation, as regards matter and arrangement, to Chandra's Grammar as the *Laghukaumudi* does to that of Pánini, was published in the *Academy* of January 24th and 31st, 1880.

subscribers may be found to justify the publication. I trust that our Society may be able to assist Mr. Guṇatilaka, both directly and indirectly, in bringing to issue both of these learned and laborious works, and with this view I propose to bring the subject before the Committee.

The importance of these works and the labour they have involved have induced Mr. Guṇatilaka to entrust to another hand the preparation of a new edition of the Meghadúta of Kálidásá from a MS. discovered by him in the Kandy Oriental Library. The text of the poem in this MS., written in Sīphalese characters, appears to differ little from the Devanágari versions published by Gildemeister and others, but the MS. derives its value from a short appropriate introduction, a literal and correct Sīphalese translation, and explanatory notes in Sīphalese. In connection with what I have already said, it is especially interesting to note that the Sīphalese commentator in this version refers to Chandra in the same way as the commentary of Mallinátha supports his views by reference to Pánini. The date of this MS., corresponding to the year 1717 of the Christian era, shows that Sanskrit was studied in Ceylon in the classical period of Sīphalese literature equally with Páli and Elū. It will be published, with the assistance of Mr. Guṇatilaka, by Mr. Pánabokka, late President of Dumbara Gansabháwa.

I understand that Pandit Guṇasékara is engaged upon a Sīphalese translation of Meghadúta from another version.

A Member of our Society, Mr. W. P. Raṇasinha, is preparing a Paper on the Sīphalese language, which we hope to include in an early Number of our Journal.

Perhaps the greatest literary need felt in Ceylon is the want of a good Sīphalese and English Dictionary, a want of which I am very often reminded in my official capacity. A mixed Committee of Englishmen and Sīphalese, to prepare a dictionary on the basis of Clough's work, seems to be the agency most likely to lead to good results.

I must include under the general head of literature a paper on Hindú astronomy published in our journal by Mr. S. Mervin, a Tamil gentleman of Jaffna. The writer justly points out that Hindú astronomy is a very different thing from Hindú mythology, though many Europeans seem to think that the mythology and the astronomy of the Hindús are identical. This confusion undoubtedly pervades a brilliant passage in Lord Macaulay's writings, often quoted to throw ridicule on the scientific pretensions of the ancient Eastern world. The recent studies of scientific scholars have, however, conclusively shown that India early possessed many astronomical facts, many observations of astronomical phenomena, and many rules and methods of astronomical calculation. It is of

interest to our Society that native students should recognize that the fantastic legends of Hindú mythology belong to the domain of poetical imagination, and look for the science of astronomy in *Surya Siddhánta* and treatises similar, which remain as the relics of a system of astronomical science carried to a degree of perfection that excites the admiration of modern scientific students.

Alluding to the subject of astronomy, I must here record the generous offer made by Mr. E. Heelis to the Society of a 4-inch aperture astronomical telescope, on condition of an observatory being built for it adjoining the Museum. We were unfortunately obliged to decline this offer from inability to comply with the very reasonable condition attached to it.

Art.

I have very few words to say on this occasion on the subject of Art. Mr. Smither read a paper at our April meeting on some sculptures which he had examined on a visit to Horāṇa. His suggestion that these sculptures should be brought to Colombo so as to be saved from further deterioration and depredations has been carried out, and they were deposited in the Museum a few days ago.

Social Condition of the People.

The official position which I occupy leads me naturally to assign the place of first importance under this head to the subject of Public Instruction, but for the same reason I may be allowed to content myself to-day with a reference to my Administration Report, in which I endeavour to give full and explicit information on all the work of my Department. It is however appropriate to this occasion that I should notice with pleasure the assistance I have received from several learned Buddhist priests, both in co-operation with the principal design of the Department and also in the preparation of books for the native youths of the Colony.

Appropriate to the subject of school work is the subject of Games. Mr. Le Mesurier is preparing a Paper on 'The Games of the Kandyans' which will no doubt be an interesting supplement to Mr. Leopold Ludovici's contribution to our Journal for the year 1873, 'On the Sports and Games of the Singhalese.' If the child is father of the man, it is good for those whose business it is to understand the ways of the men to learn the pursuits of the children, and, as a relaxation from the graver labours of our Society, I do not think that the papers of our Journal offer any contribution so full of genial instruction as Mr. Ludovici's article.

Mr. H. C. P. Bell, c.c.s., has a Paper ready on 'Singhalese Ceremonies connected with Pádí Cultivation in the Low-country, with specimens of songs sung during operations.' A short Paper on the

same subject, but limited to a Kandyan (Kégalla) district, by Mr. R. W. Ievers, c. o. s., was published in our Journal for 1880.

The Proverbs of a people reveal many secrets of their social condition, domestic life, and private morality, and have always therefore been found an attractive study. Mahá-Mudaliyár De Zoysa has published in our Journal another contribution to our knowledge of *Sinhalese Proverbs*, and I have also to notice the publication of two other collections—the *Attita Vákya Dípaniya*, by A. Mendis Sénánayaka, and the *Pathya Vákya* or *Niti-sástra*, published by A. D. A. Wijayasinha. The aphorisms in the last-mentioned collection are skilfully arranged under separate heads, so as to supply in about 250 short lines a code of public and private morality.

Geology and Mineralogy.

Mr. A. C. Dixon, who is the most active member of our Society in the department of Geology and Mineralogy, has continued his visits to different districts for the study of their geological formations. The recent activity of gold-mining operations in Southern India naturally drew attention to the known existence of gold in several parts of this Island, and Mr. Dixon read a short Paper on the subject at our April meeting. He has since “prospected” several districts, and has been good enough to furnish me with a summary of his researches. A small nugget taken near *Wakwella* (Galle) and weighing over 6 grains was tested and found to be genuine alluvial gold, which had been rolled some distance and deposited by an old stream. Careful search at the place revealed no traces of gold. In the *Sabaragamuwa* district Mr. Dixon visited Rakwána, North and Central Kukulu-kóralé, and Kolonná-kóralé. In this district there are several valuable deposits of gems still unworked, but no evidence of gold was found. In the stream which flows past the Assistant Government Agent’s bungalow at Ratnapura, further evidence has been found of the existence of gold in considerable quantities. Mr. Dixon has, however, not yet been able to explore this stream. At our Meeting in April Mr. Dixon alluded to his first visit to *Ranjboda*, and exhibited a specimen of gold from the district. On a subsequent visit several well-defined reefs were found, samples of which were sent to London and assayed, yielding 15 grs. to the ton. In *Dolos-bágé* two or three good reefs were found, but the yield here was only 4 grs. to the ton, though one sample of surface quartz from the same reef gave 14 grains. In the lower end of *Masheliya* valley (“Theberton”) two good reefs were found. From these gold has been obtained, but not in paying quantities as yet, though the prospect of this district as regards paying gold is considered good. From *Rangalla* surface quartz has been tested with a yield of 1 dwt. $1\frac{1}{2}$ gr. per ton. From *Héwáheṭa* quartz has been examined yielding 10 grains to the ton. Traces of alluvial gold and platinum were found in the *Deduru-oya*.

Mr. Dixon has found the reported *Mahara* gold to be *pyrites*. Specimens from a quartz reef in *Kandanuwara* contained 3 per cent. of copper and the element telurium, which is always found in company with gold.

Climate and Meteorology.

The long connection of Colonel Fyers, R.E., with our Society, of which he has been for many years President, has borne lasting fruit in the establishment of the meteorological observations which may now be considered, I suppose, as a permanent part of the work of his Department. Systematic observations have been carried under Col. Fyers' direction at the principal stations of the Island since 1870. A daily weather report is now published in the Post Office Bulletin, and four morning observations at Colombo, Galle, Trincomalee, Batticaloa, and Jaffna are telegraphed daily to Calcutta for the storm signal service. Copies of the monthly return of daily observations and annual reports, as well as diagrams giving the mean monthly rainfall for the number of years in which observations have been taken, are sent to London, Paris, Brussels, New York, Canada, Calcutta, Batavia, and Algiers, and are noticed in the Administration Report of the Meteorological Department of the Government of India for 1879-80, as follows (p. 37) :—

'The Island of Ceylon in which a system of meteorological observations has been carried on for some years under the direction of Col. Fyers, R.E., communicates a monthly abstract of observations from which a selection is made for the tabular abstract given in the annual report, and I have lately included an abstract of the rainfall registers communicated to us from Singapore. Thus the extreme geographical range of the region for which meteorological data are collected for discussion during the past years comprises 53 degrees of longitude and 33 degrees of latitude.'

The period over which systematic observations extend has been as yet too short for reliable deductions to be made from the statistics collected.

Mr. J. Stoddart is at present investigating the subject of the very partial ranges of the rainfall in Ceylon, the prevalence of high winds over partial areas, and the influence of the monsoon-gales in the Bay of Bengal, and storms on the Bombay coast and on the coast of Ceylon. In conjunction with Captain Donnan, Master Attendant, he is also taking observations to show the direction, force and altitude of the waves in the Colombo harbour, when the wind is in the North and North-East.

Botany.

The paramount influence of agriculture on the prosperity of this colony has, to a great extent, removed the department of Botany

from the concerns of this Society to more open and more accessible channels of communication and discussion. The year has been especially marked by the publication of *The Tropical Agriculturist*, a monthly periodical established by the Editors of the *Ceylon Observer*, constituting in the strictest sense of the word a repertory (*repertorium ubi omnia repririri possint*) of information on all subjects connected with Tropical Botany and Agriculture. To its pages, to the Report of the Director of the Botanical Gardens, and the Reports of Mr. Marshall Ward on Leaf Disease, all who are interested in this subject will naturally refer for the operations of the year. In connection with the Melbourne Exhibition, Mr. Wllliam Ferguson was good enough to furnish, at my request, a set of Notes descriptive of 96 specimens of Ceylon timber sent to the Exhibition. I have sent several copies of these Notes to the Government Agents and their Assistants, and to other persons to whom I believe them likely to prove useful. I will only add that an elementary Manual of Botany in Singhalese has been prepared, and will shortly be published by the Department of Public Instruction. It will, I hope, be the means of carrying profitable instruction and amusement into many humble homes.

Zoology.

The first two parts of the beautiful engravings of Ceylon Lepidoptera, with descriptive letterpress, now being published by Government, were received about the middle of the year, and the remaining portion of the work is expected very shortly.

A Paper by Mudaliyár Samuel Jayatilaka on the Honey Bees of Ceylon and the native method of Bee Culture was read at our April Meeting. This Paper derived unexpected interest from the visit of Mr. Frank Benton, an American Bee amateur, who had the intention of writing a Paper for our Society on the subject of our bees, but was prevented by a severe attack of malarial fever caught whilst bee hunting in the jungles of the Kurunégala District. Mr. Jayatilaka has stated that he got more practical information about bees from Mr. Benton in a week than he had from all other sources in many years. Mr. Beuton learned in Java that wax is imported into Netherlands India, chiefly from Holland, to the annual value of two millions of rupees. The wax is chiefly used in dyeing the sarongs and other cloths of the people. Mr. Benton's visit to Ceylon can hardly fail to be productive of useful results, as the Cyprian bees introduced by him are doing well with Mr. W. H. Wright and Mudáliyár Jayatilaka, who thinks that they are more industrious and faster workers and more tractable than our common Ceylon bees. It is stated that Ceylon bees do not seem to approach vanilla flowers when in bloom, whereas the Cyprians are found continually among them, and it is hoped that they may turn out good fertilizers, and thus save

much of the labour now involved in the process of artificial fertilization. There seems to be no reason why bee culture in Ceylon should not become an industry of considerable importance.

Dr. Vanderstraaten read at our October Meeting a synopsis of a Paper which he has prepared on 'Sericulture,' illustrating in detail the process of raising silkworms. As this Paper has not yet been forwarded to our Secretary for publication, I am unable to refer to it. The subject is one of undoubted interest, and I may mention that the Rev. Father Palla is endeavouring at Mount Calvary, Galle, to introduce the rearing of silkworms as an industry well adapted to the habits and inclinations of the people of Ceylon.

Mr. Bell's Report on the Maldives.

A considerable part of Col. Fyers' Address last year was devoted to information derived from our Secretary, Mr. H. C. P. Bell, with reference to his recent visit to the Maldive Islands. Mr. Bell's Report, as the result of this visit, is now being printed as a Sessional Paper by desire of the Secretary of State. I have had the advantage of seeing the proof sheets as printed, and it was my intention to give a summary of the information they contain, as the Papers of our Society may probably come before a circle of readers whom Sessional Papers are not at all likely to reach. For this reason, I regret that the Report has been published as a Sessional Paper and not by our Society, to whose Journal a contribution so comprehensive and complete would have been an acceptable addition. As a Sessional Paper, however, it will no doubt hold a distinct place of its own, and Mr. Bell will perhaps make, or allow others to make, an epitome of its principal results for the benefit of our Journal. I feel that it is impossible to do justice to a labour of such value at the close of a narrative of the Society's work, present and prospective—imperfect, I well know, but likely, I fear, to be thought already prolix.

On the conclusion of the Address,

The Hon. W. H. Ravenscroft proposed a vote of thanks to the President for his most able Address, to which he was sure they had all listened with very great pleasure. Mr. W Ferguson seconded.

His Excellency the Governor felt sure that the Members round the table had all listened with very great pleasure to that Address.—*Motion agreed to nem. con.*

7.—A vote of thanks to the Governor for presiding brought the Meeting to a close.

Additions to Library.

Bibliotheca Indica : A Collection of Oriental Works published by the R. A. S. of Bengal, New Series, Nos. 461 and 462, Calcutta, 1881.—*Presented.*

Boletin da Sociedade De Geographia De Lisboa, 2nd Series, No. 6, Lisboa, 1881.—*Presented.*

Essai Sur Le Pali, Paris, 1826.

Indian Antiquary, Vol. 10, *i.e.* January to November, 1881.—*Presented.*

Journal of the Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland, May, 1881.—*Presented.*

Journal of the R. A. S. of Bengal, Vol. L., Part 1 (Nos. 3 and 4, 1881) and Part 2 (No. 3, 1881).—*Presented.*

Journal of the North China Branch of the R. A. S., 1880, New Series, No. XV.—*Presented.*

Madras Journal of Literature and Science (The), for the years 1878, 1879, and 1880, edited by G. Oppert, 1879-81.—*Presented.*

Maleisch Nederduitsch Woordenboek, 1863.—*Presented by D. W. Ferguson.*

Memoires sur Les Contrees Occidentales, par Hiouen-Thsang, translated by M. Stanislas Julien, Tome i, ii, Paris.

Notulen Van De Algemeene en Buturs, Vergaderingen van het Bataviaasch Genootschap van Kunsten en Wetenschappen

Deel xviii., 1880, No. 1. Batavia.

Do. do. " " 2. "

Do. do. " " 3. "

Do. do. " " 4. "

Do. xix., 1881 " 1. "

Do. do. " " 2. "

Proceedings of the R. A. S. Bengal, No. 8, August, 1881.—*Presented.*

Report of a Visit to the Torrent Regions of the Hautes and Basses Alpes, and also to Mount Faron Toulon, by E. MacA. Moir, Calcutta, 1881.—*Presented.*

Suggestions regarding the Management of the leased Forests of Busahir in the Suttey Valley of the Punjab, by D. Brandis, F.R.S., C.I.E., Simla, 1881.—*Presented.*

Transactions of the R. A. S. of Japan, from 30th October, 1872, to 9th October, 1873, Yokohama, 1874.

Do.	do.	Vol. VII., Part i., Feb., 1879.	Presented.
Do.	do.	VIII., " iv., Dec., 1880.	
Do.	do.	IX., " i., Feb., 1881.	
Do.	do.	IX., " ii., Aug., 1881.	

Tropical Agriculturist (The), Colombo, December, 1881.

Tydschrift Voor Indische Taal, Land, En Volken-	kunde, Deel xxvi., Aflevering 2, 1880.	
Do. do. do. 3, 1880.		Presented.
Do. do. do. 4, 1880.		
Do. do. do. 5 & 6, 1880.		
Do. xxvii., do. 1, 1881.		

Vocabulary of the English and Malay Languages, by F. A. Swettenham, Vol. 2.

Verhandelingen van het Bataviaasch Genootschappen van Kunsten en Wetenschappen, Deel xli., 2e Stuk, Batavia, 1880.—
Presented.

Dr. The HONORARY TREASURER in account with the Royal Asiatic Society. *Cr.*

	Rs. cts.	Rs. cts.	Rs. cts.	Rs. cts.
To Balance on 6th December, 1880	— 1,462 84			
Amount of annual subscriptions, entrance fees, and sale of Journals to 15th December, 1881	1,141 75			
Less, amounts outstanding	105 0			
	— 1,036 75			
By cost of copy of Adam's "Panorama of World's History"		60 0		
Do. Ransonêt's "Sketches of Ceylon"		36 0		
Advertising		210 99		
Book-binding		...		
Books, &c., purchase of Carriage and cart hire		1,158 97		
Furniture		33 12		
Pay of Clerk		14 50		
" Compositor		27 50		
" Peon (four months)		20 0		
Postage		32 0		
Stationery		55 3		
Sundries		13 12		
Balance at O. B.C.		22 97		
Balance in hands of Hon. Secretary		502 70		
		7 19		
Total ... Rs. 2,499 59				Total ... Rs. 2,499 59

A. MURRAY, C.E., A.M.I.C.E.,
Honorary Treasurer.

OFFICE BEARERS,

1882.

Patron.

His Excellency Sir Jas. R. LONGDEN, K.C.M.G., Governor.

Vice-Patron.

Hon. J. DOUGLAS, C.M.G.

President.

C. BRUCE, Esq., C.M.G.

Vice-Presidents.

Hon. R. CAYLEY, C.J. | Hon. W. H. RAVENSCROFT, C.C.S.

Honorary Treasurer.

J. G. WARDROP, Esq.

Honorary Secretary.

H. C. P. BELL, Esq., C.C.S.

Committee.

T. BERWICK, Esq.	A. MURRAY, Esq.
J. CAPPER, Esq.	Rev. E. F. MILLER, M.A.
A. C. DIXON, Esq. B.Sc., F.C.S.	J. G. SMITHER, Esq. F.R.I.B.A.
Major A. EWING.	Hon. P. RÁMA-NÁTHAN, J.P.
W. FERGUSON, Esq., F.L.S.	J. L. VANDERSTRAATEN, Esq.,
L. F. LEE, Esq., C.C.S.	M.D.

ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY.

(CEYLON BRANCH.)

The Asiatic Society of Ceylon was instituted 7th February, 1845 ; and by the unanimous vote of a Special General Meeting of the Royal Asiatic Society, held on the 7th February, 1846, it was declared a Branch of that Society, under the designation of "The Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society."

RULES AND REGULATIONS.

Preamble.

1. The design of the Society is to institute and promote inquiries into the History, Religions, Languages, Literature, Arts, and Social Condition of the present and former inhabitants of this Island, with its Geology and Mineralogy, its climate and Meteorology, its Botany and Zoology.

Members.

2. The Society shall consist of *Resident* or *Ordinary*, *Honorary*, and *Corresponding* Members ; all elected by ballot at a General Meeting of the Society.

- (a) Members residing in Ceylon are considered *Resident*.
- (b) Persons who contribute to the objects of the Society in an eminent and distinguished manner are, on the recommendation of the Committee, eligible as *Honorary* Members.
- (c) All Military Medical Officers in Ceylon are *Honorary* Members of the Society.
- (d) Persons residing at a distance from Colombo may, upon special grounds, and on the recommendation of the Committee, be elected *Corresponding* Members.

Entrance Fee and Subscriptions.

3. Every *Ordinary* Member of the Society shall pay, on admission, an entrance fee of Rs. 5·25, and an annual subscription of Rs. 10·50. Annual subscriptions shall be considered due on the 1st of January of each year. Members who fail to pay their subscriptions by the end of the year (provided they have been called for) shall be considered, *ipso facto*, to have relinquished their connection

with the Society. Members who have been absent from Ceylon have the privilege of rejoining the Society within twelve months of their return to the Island, on payment of the subscription for the current year.

- (a) The privilege of *Life Membership* may be ensured by the payment of Rs. 105, with entrance fee on admission to the Society; Rs. 84, after two years ; and Rs. 73·50, after four or more years' subscriptions.
- (b) *Honorary* and *Corresponding* Members shall not be subject to any entrance fee or subscription, and are to be admitted to the Meetings of the Society and to the privilege of its Library, but are not competent to vote at Meetings, to be elected to any of its offices, or take any part in its private business.
- (c) Persons desirous of rejoining the Society may be re-admitted Members without entrance fee, subject to the discretion of the Managing Committee.

Office-bearers.

4. The Office-bearers of the Society shall be, a President, two Vice-Presidents, a Treasurer, and a Secretary, all appointed by open vote at the Annual Meeting of the Society ; and their functions shall be as follows :—

- (a) The President, or in his absence one of the Vice-Presidents, shall take the Chair at all Meetings of the Society and of the Committee, maintain order, collect the votes, and cause the laws of the Society to be observed and enforced.
- (b) The Treasurer shall receive, collect, and pay out all moneys on behalf of the Society, keep an account thereof including the vouchers, and submit a statement of the pecuniary affairs of the Society to the Annual Meeting, and at all other times as may be required.
- (c) The Secretary shall arrange, give notice of, and attend, all Meetings of the Society and of the Committee, and record their proceedings. He shall also edit the Journal, and exercise a general superintendence under the authority of Committee.

In the event of any Office-bearer leaving the Colony for three (3) months, it shall be competent for the Committee to fill up the office at the next General Meeting.

Committee.

5. The affairs of the Society shall be managed by a Committee of nine (9) Members (with power to add to their number) in addition

to Office-bearers, and elected in like manner : but subject always to the Rules and Regulations passed at General Meetings. Three (3) to form a quorum.

Mode of Admission.

6. Members desirous of proposing candidates for admission to the Society shall give notice to the Secretary, in writing, at least a fortnight before the assembly of any General Meeting. Admission to Membership of the Society shall be by ballot at any General Meeting. No candidate to be considered as elected, unless he has in his favour two-thirds of the votes taken.

Meetings.

7. An Annual Meeting of the Society shall be held in December, and General Meetings at such other times as may be determined by the Committee ; due notice of the Meetings, and of any intended motions which do not come through the Committee, and the nomination of new Members, being always first given by the Secretary.

8. The course of business at General Meetings shall be as follows :—

- (a) The Minutes of the last Meeting shall be read by the Secretary, and signed by the Chairman.
- (b) Candidates for Membership shall then be proposed, balloted for, admitted or otherwise.
- (c) Reports of Committees shall be read, and communications made of all articles received, and donations to the Society.
- (d) Any specific business submitted by the Committee, or appointed for consideration, shall be proceeded with.
- (e) Papers and Communications for the Society shall then be read.

9. Every Member of the Society has the privilege of introducing, either personally or by card, one or two visitors to the General Meetings.

10. Special Committees may be formed for the prosecution of any specific object or matter of research. These must be named at a General Meeting, and will act as much as possible in co-operation with the Secretary of the Society, who will be a constituent member of all such Committees,

Papers and Communications.

11. All Papers and Communications shall be forwarded to the Secretary at least a week before the assembling of the General Meeting at which they are intended to be read. Such Papers shall be read by the Author, or the Secretary, or by some Member of the Society.

12. All Papers and other Communications to the Society read or submitted at any General Meeting shall be open to free discussion ; and such Papers and discussions may be printed in the Transactions of the Society, if approved by the Committee.

13. The writer of any Paper which is published in the Society's Journal shall be entitled to receive twenty-five (25) printed copies of his Paper.

Journals.

14. One copy of each Journal shall be sent by the Secretary to every Member who has paid his subscription for the current year, and to every Honorary Member ; and every such Member may procure a second copy, on application to the Secretary. Members requiring more than two (2) copies of the Journal can be supplied with them at half the price charged the public.

Suspension and Alteration of Rules.

15. It shall be competent for any General Meeting to suspend any of the above Rules.

16. No alteration of Rules shall be made except at the Annual Meeting, and unless carried by a majority of not less than two-thirds of the Members present ; due notice of any proposed alteration having been given in writing to the Secretary at least a fortnight before the Meeting.

RULES FOR THE LIBRARY.

1. The Library is open on week days (except Fridays) from 7 A.M. to 6 P.M., and on Sundays from 3 P.M. to 6 P.M.

2. The Librarian shall keep a Register of Books belonging to the Library, showing their title, name of author, date of receipt, whence obtained, edition, number of volumes, number of plates, place and date of publication.

3. All Books, Pamphlets, and Periodicals received for the Library shall, immediately on receipt, be entered in the Library Register, and stamped with the Library stamp. The Librarian shall see that each Plate and Map in books received for the Library is carefully stamped on the reverse side with the Library stamp. New books received shall be stamped on the cover with the words "Royal Asiatic Society, Ceylon Branch."

4. A book shall be kept in which shall be entered the title of every work lent out, the number of plates, if any, it contains at the time of its being lent, the name of the Member borrowing the same,

and the date on which it is lent. A Member applying in person for a work shall sign a receipt for the book and plates it may contain at the time of borrowing. A Member not applying in person shall send a written request for the books he requires, and this request shall be filed in the Library as a voucher, the Librarian duly noting on it the books actually lent out. The Librarian shall send with each packet of books a form of receipt, to be signed and returned to the borrower. Should any Member prefer to keep a private register of books borrowed from the Library, it shall be the duty of the Librarian to enter in such register the names of all books issued, and to initial receipt when returned.

5. On return of any books to the Library, the Librarian after satisfying himself that the book is in the same condition as it was when lent out, shall insert opposite to the entry, in the loan register, the date on which the book has been returned, and return to the borrower the receipt or other voucher given by him, duly cancelled. And if on the return of any book the Librarian shall perceive that it has sustained any damage, since it was taken from the Library, he shall make a note of the particulars and report the same to the Honorary Secretary.

6. No Member shall remove any book, pamphlet, periodical, or any other article the property of the Society, from the Library without giving the Librarian a receipt for the same.

7. No Book, Pamphlet, Journal, or Periodical, &c., shall be lent out before the expiration of one week after its receipt in the Library.

8. Periodicals and unbound Journals in numbers shall be returned after the expiration of one week.

9. Works of reference and certain rare and valuable books, &c., must not be taken out of the Library without special permission of the Committee.

10. Non-resident Members are entitled to take out Books, Plates, &c., from the Library on making special application to the Honorary Secretary, and signing an obligation to defray the expenses of carriage, and to make compensation for any book, plate, manuscript &c., which may be lost or damaged.

11. No Member shall be permitted to have more than three sets* of books from the Library in his possession at any one time without the special permission of the Honorary Secretary.

12. Except with the special sanction of the Committee, resident Members shall not be permitted to keep books, &c., borrowed from the Library for more than fourteen days, and non-resident Members for more than one month.

* N.B.—Each volume of the Transactions of any learned Society or similar publication shall be counted as one work.

13. All books, except in the case stated below, shall be returned to the Library before the 1st January in each year. Early in December, the Librarian, having previously ascertained that the books are actually absent from the Library, shall forward to all Members who have books belonging to the Society in their possession, a letter requesting that such books be returned before the end of the month. Non-resident Members who, on the 1st January, have had books, &c., for less than one month may send a detailed list of such books instead of returning them.

14. The Librarian shall report to the Honorary Secretary, for the information of the Committee each year in January, the names of all books not returned, and of the Members by whom they were borrowed.

15. If application be made to the Librarian for a book already taken out from the Library, he shall issue a notice to the borrower, requiring him to return it free of expense, within one week from the receipt of such notice if a resident Member, and within one month if a non-resident Member.

16. If any book borrowed from the Library be lost, damaged, defaced by writing or otherwise, the borrower shall be held responsible for such loss or damage ; and if the book belong to a set, he shall be liable to make good the set to the satisfaction of the Committee, or pay its value.

17. No books, &c., shall be issued from the Library to any Member while he retains any property of the Society in contravention of the above rules.

18. A book shall be kept in the Library in which Members may write the names of any books, &c., they may recommend to be purchased for the Library.

19. No person who is not a Member of the Society shall be permitted to take away any book from the Library without special authority from the Committee, or to have access to the Library without permission of a Member of the Committee.

20. In no case shall any Member be allowed to take out of Ceylon any book, manuscript, pamphlet, periodical, &c., belonging to the Society.

21. The Librarian shall be held personally responsible for the safety of the books, &c., belonging to the Society's Library under his charge, and that these rules are properly carried out, as far as lies in his power.

22. The Committee may at any time call in all books, &c., and may cease to issue them for such periods as the interests of the Society may require.

LIST OF MEMBERS.

(Corrected up to December 31st, 1881.)

LIFE MEMBERS.

Davids, T. W. Rhys.	Grant, J. N.
Dawson, R.	Gunn, J.
Ferguson, A. M.	Nicholson, Rev. J.
Ferguson, A. M., Jr.	Rains, S. W.
Ferguson, D. W.	Slorach, J.
Ferguson, J.	

HONORARY MEMBERS.

Holdsworth, E.
Künté, M. M.
De Zoysa, L., Mahá Mudaliyár.
Military Medical Officers in Ceylon.

ORDINARY MEMBERS.

Andree, J. R.	Davidson, W. E., c.c.s.
Arneil, J. A.	Dean, J. G.
Bailey, J. B. A., c.c.s.	Dias, W. A., M.D., <i>St. Andrew's, M.R.C.S., L.S.A., England.</i>
Baumgartner, G. A., c.c.s.	Dias, P., Mahá Mudaliyár
Bell, H. C. P., c.c.s.	Dickman, C., c.c.s.
Berwick, T.	Dixon, A. C., B. Sc., F.C.S.
Boake, W. J. S., L.R.C.S., C.C.S.	Douglas, Hon. J., C.M.G.
Britton, E. C.	Duncan, W. H. G.
Browne, G. D. L., c.c.s.	Ewing, A., Major
Bruce, C., c.m.g.	Ferguson, W., F.L.S.
Burrows, S. M., c.c.s.	Fernando, Rev. C. J. B., O.S.B.
Capper, J.	Fyers, Hon. Col. A. B., R.E.
Carbery, J., M.B., C.M.	Green, H. W., c.c.s.
Cayley, Hon. R., M.A.	Green, S.
Churchill, J. F., M.I.C.E.	Grenier, S., J.P.
Coghill, J. D. M., M.D.	Grinlinton, J. J., C.E., F.R.G.S.
Coomára Swámy, P.	Hall, C. P.
Crawford, M. S., c.c.s.	Heelis, E.
Cull, J. B., B.A.	Hill, G. C., B.A.
Daendliker, P.	

Hope, Adrian.	Pyemont-Pyemont, L. O., c.c.s.
Ievers, R. W., M.A., C.C.S.	Rájapaksa, S. D'A. W., J.P., Mudaliyár
James, W. K., F.R.G.S., F.R. HIST. S.	Ráma-Náthan, Hon. P., J.P.
Jayatilaka, S., Mudaliyár	Kanásigha, W. P.
Jayawardhana, A., Mudaliyár	Ravenscroft, Hon. W. H., c.c.s.
Kynsey, W. R., M.K.Q.C.P.I., L.R. C.S.I.	Robinson, E.
Lawrie, A. C.	Rockwood, W. G., M.D., <i>Madras</i> .
Lee, L. F., c.c.s.	Sajarajasinham, N.
Leechman, G. B.	Saunders, Hon. F. R., c.c.s.
Le Mesurier, C. J. R., c.c.s.	Saxton, G. S., c.c.s.
Lewis, J. P., M.A., C.O.S.	Sharpe, W. E. T., c.c.s.
Loos, F. C.	Skeen, W. L. H.
Loos, J., M.D., <i>St. Andrew's</i> , M.R.C.P., L.R.C.S., <i>Edinburgh</i> .	Smither, J. G., F.R.I.B.A.
MacVicar, H. J.	Soysa, C. H. De, J.P.
Mason, J. D., C.C.S.	Stoddart, Hon. J.
Miller, E. F., Rev. M.A.	Tate, L. J. E. G., C.C.S.
Morgan, J. F., M.R.C.S., <i>England</i> , M.B., C.M., <i>Aberdeen</i> .	Thomas, A. H.
Moss, A. S., A.M.I.C.E., F.M.S.	Trimen, H., M.B., F.L.S.
Murray, A., C.E., A.M.I.C.E.	Vanderstraaten, J. L., M.D., M.R.C.P., <i>St. Andrew's; L.S.A.</i> , <i>London; L.R.C.S., Edinburgh</i> .
Nell, L.	Van Dort, W. G., M.D., C.M., <i>Aberdeen</i> .
Nevill, H., C.C.S.	Wardrop, J. G.
Perera, E. F.	White, H., C.C.S.
Perera, J. M.	Worthington, G. E., C.C.S.
Plaxton, J. W., M.R.C.S., L.S.A.	Wragg, W. T., B.A., C.C.S.
Price, F. H., C.C.S.	



JOURNAL

OF THE

CEYLON BRANCH

OF THE

ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY.

1882.

EXTRA NO.

EDITED BY THE HONORARY SECRETARY.

"The design of the Society is to institute and promote enquiries into the History, Religion, Literature, Arts, and Social Condition of the present and former Inhabitants of the Island, with its Geology, Mineralogy, its Climate and Meteorology, its Botany and Zoology."

JAMES DUNCAN CAMPBELL, PRINTER,
C O L O M B O :

—
1883.



NOTE.

Italics in the text denote the spelling of the French editors :
in parentheses, their supplementary explanations. Words and
paragraphs within brackets are additions by the translator ; as
also all foot-notes, except those followed by the initial “B,” for
the insertion of which the Honorary Secretary is responsible.

Errata.

Page 2, 8 lines from bottom, for 'Burckhart' read 'Burckhardt.'

,, 7, note † delete 'valu.'
,, 10, „ † for 'Hadégiri' read 'Hadégiri.'
,, „ „ † for 'kaptaje' read 'kaptage.'
,, 12, „ † for 'fattaru' read 'faṭṭarū.'
,, 16, „ * for 'Yúsup' read 'Yúsuf'
,, „ „ „ for 'Tabrij' read 'Tabriz.'
,, 19, „ † for 'Mafai' read 'Máfai.'
,, „ „ „ for 'Maáhv' read 'Maháv.'
,, 49, „ * for 'kúdella' read 'kúdellá.'
,, 55, „ for 'Atkalandjeh' read 'Atkalendjeh.'
,, „ „ * for 'Dinéwar' read 'Dinéwer.'

ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY

CEYLON BRANCH.

IBN BATU'TA

IN

THE MA'LDIVES AND CEYLON.

[Translated from the French of M. M. Defrémy and Sanguinetti, by ALBERT GRAY, M.R.A.S., late of the Ceylon Civil Service.]

INTRODUCTION.

THE wonderful travels of Ibn Batúta are a record alike of the commercial activity of the Arabs, and of the far-reaching power of the Bagdad caliphate, whose influence long survived its overthrow. From the swift rise of the Muhammadan power in the seventh century down to the arrival of Vasco di Gama at Calicut in 1498, the trade of Europe with the East was in the hands of the Arabs. The carrying to Europe was done by their ships, but in the Indian seas a vast coast trade was developed by all the nations of the Indian sea-bord—Persians, the races of India, Ceylon, the Eastern Islands and China. After the rounding of the Cape followed in succession the restrictive monopolies of the Portuguese, Dutch, and English, and the Eastern nations have never regained the great and free international commerce of the Arab days.

From the story of Ibn Batúta, one comes to understand how it was possible for a native of Tangiers in the fourteenth century to travel, with but little difficulty, for twenty-four years over every country between Morocco and China. The Muhammadan faith had been spread over a great part of India, and had established a footing in China: Arab merchants were everywhere: and ships were never long in demand for voyages from any one port to any other.

Ibn Batúta was born at Tangiers in 1304, and died at Fez 1377-8. The following summary of his travels of twenty-four years (1325 to 1349) is given by Dr. Birdwood of the India Office. From Tangiers he travelled across Africa to Alexandria, and in Palestine, Syria, and Arabia : down the east coast of Africa to Quilon : across the Indian Ocean to Muscat, Ormuz, Kish, Bahrein and El Catif : through Central Arabia to Mecca and Jeddah: and again in Egypt and Asia Minor, and across the Black Sea to Caffa or Theodosia, and by Azov or Tana ‘on past the hills of the Russians’ to Bolgar on the Volga—but not daring to penetrate further northwards into ‘the land of Darkness.’ Returning south to Haj-Tarkhan (Astrakhan) he proceeded in the suite of the wife of the Khan of Kipchah, the daughter of the Greek Emperor Andronicus, westward to Soldaia and Constantiniah (Constantinople), whence returning to Bolgar he travelled on eastward to Bokhara, and through Khorassan to Cabul, Multan, and Delhi where he remained eight years (1334-42). Being sent on an embassy to China he embarked at Kinbaiat (Cambay), and after many adventures at Calicut (where he was honorably received by the ‘Samari’ or Zamorin) and Hunawar (Onore), and in the Máldivé Islands (beginning of 1343—August, 1344) and Ceylon and Bengal, he at last took his passage toward China in a junk bound for Java, as he calls it, but in fact Sumatra. Returning from China, he sailed direct from the coast of Malabar to Muscat and Ormuz : and travelling by Shiraz, Bagdad, Jerusalem, Damascus and for the fourth time to Mecca, Egypt, Tunis, at last reached Fez again, after an absence of half his life-time. Subsequently he spent six years in Spain and Central Africa, where he was the guest of the brother of a countryman of his own from Ceutra, whose guest he had been in China. “What an enormous distance lay between these two!” he exclaims.

The first detailed account of his book was published in Europe only in 1808. Moura in 1845 commenced a translation in Portuguese of a copy obtained at Fez at the end of last century. The abridgment translated by Lee was brought from the east by Burckhart. It was not till the French conquest of Algeria that the best and completest texts were obtained. Five are in the Imperial Library at Paris, only two of which are perfect. From these M. M. Desfrémery and Sanguinetti made their translation for the Société Asiatique : and it is from their version that the present account of the Máldives and Ceylon visithas been extract-
ed. His description of the Máldives is the most interesting and complete in existence, excepting only that of Pyrard de Laval.

IBN BATÚTA
IN
THE MÁLDIVES AND CEYLON.*

I RESOLVED to go to the *Dhibat Almahal* (*the Máldives*) of which I had heard much. Ten days after we had embarked at Calicut we arrived at the *Dhibat Almahal* islands. *Dhibat* is pronounced as the feminine of *Dhib* (*Arabic* for “*wolf*” : *it is really an alteration of the Sanskrit* *douipa*, “*island*”). These islands are among the wonders of the world : they number about 2,000.† A hundred or less of these islands lie together in a circle in the form of a ring : the group has an entrance as to a harbour, and ships get through by that alone. When a ship arrives near one of these islands it must of necessity have a pilot from among its natives, so that it may reach the other islands under his guidance. They are so close to each other that the tops of the palms which grow on one seem to belong to its neighbour.‡ If the vessel misses its way it cannot reach the islands, and is driven by the wind to *Ma'bar* (*coast of Coromandel*) or towards Ceylon.

* *Voyages d'Ibn Batoutah*, par C. Defrémy et Le Dr. B. R. Sanguinetti, Tome IV., 110—185, 191—2, 205—6, 207—10. Paris, 1879.

† See Gray, J. R. A. S., 1878, Vol. X. n. s., pp. 196—7, notes 2, 3 ; and “The Máldivé Islands” (Ceylon Sessional Papers, 1881), pp. 3, 4, 5, Notes (1) (6)—B.

‡ So too more recent travellers :—“The Malabares say that heretofore they were joyn'd to the Continent, and were separated by the sea, which in some places hath left such narrow divisions that an active man might leap from one side to the other” (*Mandelso's Travels into the Indies*, 1639. Lib. II. 116. London, 1662). “But that which makes them so numerous is the multitude of canals that divide them ; which are so narrow that the sprit-sails of the ships strike the leaves of the trees which are planted on both sides. And in some places a nimble man may leap into an island from the top of a bough that grows in another.”—(*Collection of Voyages of the Dutch East-India Company*, p. 131, London, 1703)—B.

All the inhabitants of these islands are Musalmáns, pious and honest people. They are divided into regions or zones, each of which is ruled by a governor called *Cordouiy*. Among these zones the following are distinguished : (1) the zone of *Pâlipour*; (2) *Cannaloûs*; (3) *Mahal*, the province after which all the islands are called, and at which their sovereigns reside; (4) *Télâdib*; (5) *Carâidoû*; (6) *Teim*; (7) *Hélédommétys*; (8) *Hélédommétys*, the name differing from the preceding only by having its first letter an *h*: (9) *Béreïdoû*; (10) *Candacal*; (11) *Moloûc*; (12) *Souweid*. The last is the most distant of all.* All the Mál-dive islands are destitute of grain, except that in the province

* The French editors identify these names with those given by Pyrard as follows:—“*Pâlipour*—‘Padypolo’: *Mahal*—‘Malé’: *Carâidoû*—‘Caridou’: *Hélédommétys*—‘Tilla dou matis’: *Hélédommétys*—‘Milla doue madoue’: *Béreïdoû*—‘Poulisdous’: *Moloûc*—‘Molucque’: *Souweid*—‘Souadou.’ The *Cannaloûs* of Ibn Batúta, they add, is perhaps the ‘Collomadous’ of Pyrard, or, as Horsburgh writes it, ‘Colomandous.

[“The majority of the above ‘are easily recognisable,’ but five (viz., *Cannaloûs*, *Télâdib*, *Teim*, *Hélédommétys*, and *Candacal*) present more difficulty,—some, indeed, being shaped, *more Arabico*, out of all but unsatisfactory conjectural recognition.

“As regards *Hélédommétys*, the French translators would appear to be at fault. It may perhaps with more reason be taken as equivalent to *Hela-du(m)-mati* (*S. hela*, ‘white,’ or even *sela*, = Jav. *sela*, ‘rock’ + *dûva*, ‘island’ + *matu-pita*, ‘above’) passing by contraction into *Had-dummati*. *Addû* may similarly be a contracted form of *Hela-dû* or *Hulu-dû*—the name of one of the islands in that Atol.

“If it be open to question the orthography of the MS. and, supposing an error of the copyist, read *Nélâdib* for *Télâdib*—*t* and *n* are not unlike in Arabic—it can be at once fitted to *Nilandu* Atol. Even accepting the received form as correct, the identification may possibly be not considered too far-fetched. Cf. *Tojaree* = ? *Nausdri*; *Accanee* and *Kaluftee* islands’ (Lakkadive group) = *Aucutta*, *Kalpeni*. Adm. Chart. (Col. Yule in Indian Antiquary, Vol. III., pp. 212-4 on “Names in the *Tohfat-al Majâhidîn*.”).....

“To attempt to twist the rest into probable coincidence with the modern names of the remaining Atols seems hopeless. But the identification of *Carâidoû* with *Caridou* (*Kaharidû*)—if accepted—suggests a likely clue to their origin. Admitting that this island—now-a-days of comparative insignificance

of *Souweid* there is a cereal like the *anly* (*a kind of millet*) which is brought thence to *Mahal*.* The food of the natives consists of a fish like the *lyroún*, which they call *koulb almás*. Its flesh is red: it has no grease, but its smell resembles that of mutton. When caught at the fishing, each fish is cut up into four pieces, and then slightly cooked: it is then placed in baskets of coco leaves and suspended in smoke. It is eaten when perfectly dry. From this country it is exported to India, China and Yaman. It is called *koulb almás*† (*cobolly masse*, i.e., “*black fish*” according to Pyrard, Part 1, p. 210, 214.)

—was of sufficient importance in the 14th century to be classed as a ‘province’, it is not improbable that other islands would have been taken as representative of whole groups or Atols.

“*Téládib*, if not *Nilandu*, might then be *Toddu*, on the analogy of *Haddummati* from *Hélédommety*: *Cannaloás*—*Kinalos*, ‘*Kenoorus*,’ Admiralty Chart, (Málosmaqulu Atol): *Cundacal*—*Kedikulu*, ‘*Kaindecolu*,’ Admiralty Chart, (Miladummaqulu Atol). *Cannaloás* and *Teim* should lie *North* of Málé. Ibn Batúta, crossing from the Malabar coast, landed first at the former, ‘an island fair to behold, where there are many mosques,’ and touched later at *Teim* ‘after four days’ cruise’ when bound for *Mahal* (Málé).”—(*The Máldives Islands*, p. 18, Note (1), Ceylon Sessional Papers, 1881.)

Colonel Yule and Mr. Gray identify *Teim* with *Utimu* (Admiralty Chart, *Oteeim*) near north end of Tiladummati Atol. “*Cannalous*, *Candecal* and *Otimo* appear in the oldest European maps”—B.]

* Either the fine grain known to the Sighalese as (i.) *tana hal* (*Setaria Italica*), M. *urá* (Pyrard, *oura*), or (ii.) *menéri* (*Panicum miliaceum*), M. *kudibai*—both of which are found on the Southern Atols. Some nacheri or *kurakkán* (*Cynosurus corocanus*), M. *bimbi* (Pyrard, *bimby*), is grown on the Northern Atols—B.

† *Koulb almás*—Pyrard has *cobolly masse* (Pyrard, third edition, 1619, p. 210), and *combolly masse* (p. 214), and says the words mean “*black fish*.” See also Pridham ‘Ceylon’, p. 605. The Sighalese call it *umbalakada*. [See “Note on Fish-curing at the Máldives” (Ind. Ant., July, 1882, Vol. XI., pp. 196–8):—“The real ‘Máldivian fish’ (M. *kaļubili mas*, vulgarly *komboli mas*), S. *umbala kada*) of the Ceylon and Indian markets are chiefly *bonito* (S. *balayá*)—*Scomber Pelamis, Linn.*” *Kaļubili*=*kaļu*, ‘black’: *bili* (S. *balayá*) ‘*bonito*.’—B.]

THE TREES OF THE MÁLDIVES.

Most of the trees on these islands are coconuts : they furnish the food of the inhabitants along with the fish, of which mention has been made. The nature of the coconut is marvellous. One of these palms produces each year twelve crops, one a month. Some are small, others large : many are dry [yellow], the rest are green and remain always so. From the fruit is obtained milk, oil, and honey, as we have said in the first part of this book. With the honey is made pastry, which they eat with the dried coconut. All the food made from the coconut, and the fish eaten at the same time effect an extraordinary and unequalled vigor in manhood. * * * *

Among the remarkable trees of these islands are the *tchoumoûn* (*Eugenia Jambu*) the lemon, the lime and the colocasia. From the root of the last named, the natives prepare a flour with which they make a kind of vermicelli, and this they cook in coco milk ; it is one of the most agreeable dishes in the world. I had a great taste for it and ate it often.*

OF THE INHABITANTS OF THESE ISLANDS AND SOME OF THEIR CUSTOMS: DESCRIPTION OF THEIR DWELLINGS.

The inhabitants of the Máldives islands are honest and pious people, sincere in good faith and of a strong will : they eat only what is lawful, and their prayers are granted. When one of them meets another, he says "God is my lord : Muhammad is my prophet : I am a poor ignorant being." In body they are weak and have no aptitude for combat or for war, and their arms

* "The island [Málé] produces a bulb in shape and appearance much resembling an ordinary potatoe, but having a pungent flavor. This the natives grate down, and steep in water for some time to deprive it of the unpleasant taste, and dry it afterwards, when it looks very much like flour, and is very palatable" (Christopher and Young in Trans. Bombay, Geographical Society, 1836-38, p. 80). Without doubt the yam called by Máldivians *hittala* (Pyrard, *itelpoul*, "an edible root which grows in abundance, round and large as the two fists") and probably identical with the *hiritala* (*Dioscorea oppositifolia*) of the Singhalese—B.

are prayers. One day in this country, I ordered the right hand of a robber to be cut off ; upon which many of the natives in the hall of audience fainted away. The Indian pirates do not attack them, and cause them no alarm, for they have found that whoever takes anything of theirs is struck with a sudden calamity. When a hostile fleet comes to their shores, they seize what strangers they find, but do no harm to the natives. If an idolater appropriates anything, if it be but a lime, the chief of the idolaters punishes him and beats him severely, so much does he fear the results of such an action. Were it otherwise, certainly these people would be a most contemptible foe in the eyes of their enemies, because of the weakness of their bodies. In each of their islands there are fine mosques, and most of their buildings are of wood.

The islanders are good people : they abstain from what is foul, and most of them bathe twice a day, and properly too, on account of the extreme heat of the climate and the abundance of perspiration. They use a large quantity of scented oils, such as sandal-wood oil, &c., and they anoint themselves with musk from *Makdachaou*.* It is one of their customs, when they have said the morning prayer, for every woman to go to meet her husband or son with the collyrium box, rose-water and musk oil. He smears his eye-lashes with collyrium, and rubs himself with rose-water and musk oil, and so polishes the skin and removes from his face all trace of fatigue.

The clothing of these people consists of cloths. They wrap one round their loins in place of drawers, while on their backs they wear the stuffs called *alouilyân* † which resemble the *ihrám*

* *Makdachaou* :—? Madagascar. [Rather *Magadoco* on the Zanzibár coast, which Ibn Batúta had visited (Tome II., 181.) “ After leaving Zaila we sailed on the sea for fifteen days, and arrived at *Makilachanu* an extremely large town.”—See Yule’s Marco Polo. Vol. II., p. 347—B.]

† *Alouilyân*—*ouilyân* (p. 120) :—A probable corruption of M. *féliya*, (cf : S. *vulu*, *pili*, ‘clothes’) the term for the *kambaya* (S) or waist cloth worn by Máldivian women commonly and by soldiers on special occasions. The Mál-dive equivalent for the *ihrám* is known as *digu libás*—B.

(clothes worn by the Musalmáns during the pilgrimage). Some wear the turban, others supply its place with a little kerchief. When any one meets the *Kâdhi* or the preacher, he takes his garment off his shoulders, and uncovers his back, and so accompanies the functionary till he arrives at his place of abode. Another of their customs is this—when one of them marries, and goes to the house of his wife, she spreads cotton cloths from the house door to that of the (*nuptial*) chamber : on these cloths she places handfuls of cowries on the right and left of the path he has to follow, while she herself stands awaiting him at the door of the apartment. On his arrival she throws over his feet a cloth which his attendants take up. If it is the wife* who goes to the husband's house, that house is hung with cloths, and cowries are placed thereon : and the woman on her arrival throws the cloth over his feet. And this is also the custom of the islanders when they salute the sovereign, they must without fail be provided with a piece of cloth to cast down at the moment, as we shall hereafter describe.

Their buildings are of wood† and they take care to raise the floor of their houses some height above the ground, by way of precaution against damp, for the soil of their islands is damp. This is the method they adopt : they cut the stones, each of which is of two or three cubits long, and place them in piles then they lay across these beams of the coco-tree, and afterwards raise the walls with boards. In this work they show marvellous skill. In the vestibule of the house they construct an apartment which they call *mâlem*,‡ and there the master of the house

* It appears from this passage that the two kinds of Singhalese marriage, *bina* and *diga*, were in vogue at the Mâldives. [Both forms are said to be recognised still—*B.*]

† Even at the present day there is but one stone or brick built private house at Mâlé (Sultan's Island)—*B.*

‡ *Mâlem*. “A partition near the middle divides the house into two rooms, one of which is private, and the other open to all visitors.” (Trans. Bombay Geographical Society, 1836–8, p. 59.) The public room is called *bérû-gé* and the private or women’s apartment *eteri-gé*, or in the Southern Atols *mával-gé*—*B.*

sits with his friends. This room has two doors, one opening on the vestibule by which strangers are introduced, the other on the side of the house by which the owner enters. Near the room in question is a jar full of water [? and] a bowl called *ouélendj** made of the coconut shell. It has a handle of [only] two cubits, wherewith to draw the water from the wells, by reason of their little depth.

All the inhabitants of the Máldives, be they nobles or the common folk, keep their feet bare. The streets are swept and well kept : they are shaded by trees, and the passenger walks as it were in an orchard. Albeit every person who enters a house is obliged to wash his feet with water from the jar placed near the *málem*, and rub them with a coarse fabric of *lif*† (*stipulae* which envelope the base of the stalks of the date-palm leaves) placed there : after which he enters the house. Every person entering a mosque does the same. It is a custom of the natives when a vessel arrives for the *canádir* (in the singular *cundurah*)‡ i.e., the little boats to go out to meet it, manned by the people of the island and bearing some betel and *caranbah*§ that is to say, green coconuts. Each presents some of these to whom he will of those on board the ship, and then becomes his host carrying to his own house the goods belonging to him, as if he were one of his near relations. Any one of the new-comers who wishes to marry, is at liberty to do so. When the time comes for his departure, he repudiates his wife, for the people of the Máldives do not leave their country. As for a man who does not marry,

* *Ouelendj* :—These cocoanut bowls with long handles (M. *dáni*, but cf : S. *valanda* “chatty”) are regularly used by the Islanders for drawing water. The ordinary cocoanut ladle or spoon they call *uduli*.—B.

† *Lif* :—Pers.—B.

‡ *Canádir*, *cundurah* :—The old Portuguese historians speak of Máldiva “*gundras*,” and the term is still commonly applied in Ceylon to these Islanders, (e. g., S. *Gundara-kárayó*) and their boats (M. *dóni*, *odi*).—See too C. A. S. Jour. No. 24, p. 135, 1881.—B.

§ *Caranbah* : = S. *kurumba* [M. *kuruba*.—B.]

the woman of the house in which he is lodged prepares his food, serves it, and supplies him with provisions for his journey when he goes. In return she is contented to receive from him a very small present. The revenue of the treasury, which is called *bender* *(*custom-house*) consists in the right of buying a certain portion of all cargo on board ship, at a fixed price, whether the commodity be worth just that or more : this is called the *bender* law. The *bender* has in each island a house of wood called *bēdjensār* where the governor, the *cordouéry*, (*above it is written cordoūiy*)† collects all such goods : he sells or barters them. The natives buy with chickens any pottery which may be brought : a pot fetches five or six chickens.

Ships export from the islands the fish of which I have spoken, coconuts, fabrics, the *oulyān* and turbans : these last are of cotton. They export also vessels of copper, which are very common there, cowries‡ and *kanbar*§, such is the name of the

* *Bender* :—See Pyrard, p. 231, “*bandery*”: cf. Sin. *bandhāra*. The system of raising revenue here described was still in force in Pyrard’s day (Pyrard, chap. xvii.), and seems to be identical in principle with the ‘culture system,’ employed by the Dutch in Java, where it is supposed to have been invented by one of the Dutch governors subsequent to the English occupation. [Each Atol has its own storehouse (*váru-gé*) into which the revenues of the Sultan are received, and whence they are transferred from time to time to the Treasury (*bođu badéri-ge*, cf : S. *bhāndagārika*) at Málé.—B.] .

† *Cordouéry, cordoūiy* :—“The Atol-wari [*Atoļu-veri* or *Váru-veri*; Pyrard ‘*varueri*’] is a governor or chief of a division of islands called an Atol It is his duty to collect the revenue of the Atol, and to transmit it to the Hindeggeree [*Hadégiri*]..... The Rarhu-wari [*Rarhu-veri*] or headman of an island, stands in the same relation to the Atol-wari, as the latter does to the Hindeggeree, in respect to the revenue.” (Trans. Bombay Geo. Soc., 1836–8, p. 72).—B.

‡ *Cowries* :—‘Ibn Batúta calls them *wada*’ [Ar.], and the Two Muhammads of the 9th century *kaptaje*: Pyrard, *bolly* or *bollis*: Christopher [correctly] *boli*, cf : S. *bella*.

§ *Kanbar* :—Ar. Pyrard has *cairo* (= T. *kayiru*, Gray.) The proper Máldivian term *rónu* = S. *réna*. It is hard to believe that “vessels of copper” ever formed one of the genuine exports from the Máldives. A few old copper pots are occasionally sent over to Ceylon for repair.—B.

fibre which envelopes the coconut. The natives make it undergo a preparation in pits dug near the shore : then they beat it with picks, after which the women work it into rope. They make of it cord for joining the boards of their ships, and such cordage is exported to China, India and Yemen. *Kanbar* rope is worth more than hemp. With this cord the (*boards of*) ships are joined in India and Yemen, for the Indian sea is full of rocks, and if a ship joined with iron bolts strikes a rock, it is broken up : but when it is fastened with this cord it has elasticity, and does not break.

The money of the islanders consist of cowries. This is the name of a creature (*a mollusc*), collected in the sea and placed in pits dug out on the beach. Its flesh decays and there remains only the white shell. A hundred of these shells is called *syâh*, and 700, *fâl*; 12,000 are called *cotta*, and 100,000 *bostou*. Bargains are struck through the medium of these cowries, at the rate of four *bostou* to a *dinâr* of gold. Often they are of less value, such as twelve *bostou* to a *dinâr*.* The islanders sell them to the people of Bengal for rice, for they too use them for money. They are sold in the same way to the people of Yemen, who use them for ballast in their ships in place of sand. These cowries serve also as a medium of exchange with the negroes in their native country. I have seen them sold, at *Mâly* and at *Djoudjou*, at the rate of 1,150 to a *dinâr* of gold.†

THE WOMEN OF THE MÁLDIVES.

The women of these islands do not cover the head : the sovereign herself does not so. They comb their hair and tie it

* *Syâh* = Sin. *siya*. Ibn Batûta says *bostou* = 1 *dinâr* of gold [= about 10 shillings, Lane], and Pyrard says 12,000 = 1 *larin* = 8 *sols*. [Cowries are usually sold in the Islands by the *hiya* = 100, the *fâlé* = 800 to 1,000, and the *koffé* = 12,000 (*bâra-fâ*). A *koffé* is not now worth more than Rs. 1 at Mâlé.—B.]

† *Mâly*; *Djoudjou* :—Two places in the Soudân, afterwards visited by the traveller.

up on one side [of the head.] Most of them wear only a cloth, covering them from the navel to the ground : the rest of the body remains uncovered. In this costume they promenade the bazárs and elsewhere. While I was invested with the dignity of Kází in these islands, I made efforts to put an end to this custom, and to compel the women to clothe themselves : but I could not succeed. No woman was admitted to my presence in the trial of a case, unless she had her whole body covered : but, saving that, I had no power over the usage.* Some women wear, besides the cloth, chemises with short and full sleeves. I had some young female slaves whose dress was the same as that of the women of Delhi. They covered the head: but that disfigured rather than embellished their appearance, as they were not used to it.

The ornaments of the Málđive women consist of bracelets : each has a certain number on both arms, indeed, so that the whole of the arm from the wrist to the elbow is covered. These trinkets are of silver : only the wives of the Sultan and his nearest relatives wear bracelets of gold. The Málđive women have also *khalkhâl* (*anklets*) called by them *bâil*, and collars of gold round the neck, called *besdered*.† One of their curious customs is to engage themselves as house servants, in consideration of a fixed sum, which does not exceed five pieces of gold. Their board is at the expense of those who hire them. They do not regard this as a disgrace, and most of the daughters of the inhabitants do it. You will find in the house of a rich man ten or twenty of them. The cost of all dishes broken by one of these maids is charged against her. When she wishes to go from one house to another, the masters of the latter give her the amount of her debt, this she remits to the people of the house she is

* Pyrard, 3rd ed., pp. 82, 124, says that all women in his time carefully kept the breasts covered. [A more modern innovation is the adoption by the women on most Atols of a head kerchief.—B.]

† (i) *Khalkhâl*, Ar. (ii) *bâil*, cf. M. *fâ* 'leg,' *fîyavâlu* 'foot,' *takaholi* 'anklet'; (iii) *besdered* = M. *futtaru* 'necklace'.—B.]

leaving, and her new masters become her creditors.* The principal occupation of these hired women is to rope the *hanbar* (*vide supra.*)

It is easy to get married in these islands, owing to the smallness of the dowry, as well as by reason of the agreeable society of the women. Most of the men say nothing about a nuptial gift, contenting themselves with declaring their profession of the Musalmán faith, and a nuptial gift in conformity to the law is given. When ships arrive, those on board take wives, and repudiate them on their departure : it is a kind of temporary marriage. The Málđive women never leave their country. I have never seen in the world women whose society is more agreeable. Among the islanders, the wife entrusts to no one the care of her husband's service : she it is who brings him his food, takes away when he has eaten, washes his hands, presents the water for his ablutions, and covers his feet when he wills to go asleep. It is one of their customs that the wife never eats with her husband, and that he does not know what his wife eats. I married in that country many wives : some ate with me at my request : others did not, and I could not succeed in seeing them take their food, and no ruse to get a sight was of any avail.

THE STORY OF THE MOTIVE FOR THE CONVERSION OF THE
INHABITANTS OF THESE ISLANDS TO ISLÁM : DESCRI-
PTION OF THE EVIL SPIRITS WHO WROUGHT HARM
TO THEM EVERY MONTH.

Trustworthy men among the inhabitants, such as the

* Regarding these servants (*M. femuséri*), who are still employed, Mr. Gray (J. R. A. S., Vol X., n.s., p. 204) has the following note:—" *Pemousseré* [Pyrard, p. 225] 'bondsmen on loan,' debtors who have to serve their creditor till they pay. They are generally well treated and fed; if not they are entitled to their freedom. 'Many a poor man voluntarily enters the service of some great lord as a *pemousseré* to gain his protection and favour.' Christopher says that the men of Malé having to pay no taxes are very lazy and 'become dependents of any of the chiefs, most of whom retain as many followers as they may be able to support, a large retinue being a sign of rank and power.' Compare with this custom the growth of the feudal system in the West."—B.

juris-consult *Iqa Alyamany*,* the juris-consult and schoolmaster 'Aly, the Kázi 'Abd Allak, and others, related to me that the population of the islands used to be idolaters, and that there appeared to them every month an evil spirit from among the Jinn, who came from the direction of the sea. He resembled a ship full of lamps. The custom of the natives, as soon as they perceived him, was to take a young virgin, to adorn her, and conduct her to a *boudkhânah*,† i.e., an idol temple, which was built on the sea shore and had a window by which she was seen. They left her there during the night and returned in the morning: then they found the young girl dishonored and dead. They failed not every month to draw lots, and he upon whom the lot fell gave up his daughter. At length arrived among them a Maghrabin‡ called *Abou'lberécât*, the Berber, who knew by heart the glorious Kurán. He was lodged in the house of an old woman of the island *Mahal*. One day he visited his hostess and found that she had assembled her relatives, and that the women were weeping as if they were at a funeral. He questioned them upon the subject of their affliction, but they could not make him understand the cause. An interpreter coming in informed him that the lot had fallen upon the old woman and that she had one only daughter, who had to be slain by the evil Jinní. *Abou'lberécât* said to the woman:

* *Iqa Alyamany* :—i. e., ? *Isá Falliyá Maniku*. The *Falliyá Maniku* is the Sultan's Secretary and Keeper of the Privy Seal.—B.

† *Boudkhânah* :—It is very probable that this was a Buddhist temple. Christopher gives *budu* as the modern Máldives for “image” (J. R.A.S., Vol. VI., o.s., p. 57). But the word *bodd* seems to have been a general term for an image with the Arab Oriental travellers, and may only indicate that the Buddhist parts of India were the first visited by the Arabs.—*Journ. As.*, 1845, p. 167. Ibn Batuta elsewhere says that the Jama Masjid of Delhi was built upon the sight of a former *Boudkhânah* he does not therefore mean to imply that the word was Máldives. [For some remarks on “Buddhism at the Máldives” see Ceylon Sess. Pap., 1881, ‘The Máldives Islands.’—B.]

‡ *Maghreb* :—The name given by the Arabs to the Moorish principalities of North-west Africa, nearly corresponding with what we now call Morocco.

"I will go to night in thy daughter's stead." At that time, he was entirely beardless. He was conducted the night following to the idol temple after he had done his ablutions. There he set himself to recite the Kurán, then by the window he perceived the demon, and continued his recitation. As soon as the Jinní came within hearing of the Kurán, he plunged into the sea ; and when the dawn was come, the Maghrabin was still occupied in reciting the Kurán. The old woman, her relatives and the people of the island came to take away the girl, according to their custom, and to burn the corpse. They found the stranger reciting the Kurán, and conducted him to their King, by name *Chénourázah*,* whom they informed of this adventure. The King was astonished: the Maghrabin proposed to him to embrace Islám, and inspired him with a desire for it. Then said *Chénourázah* to him:—"Remain with us till next month, and if you do again as you have just done and escape the evil Jinní, I will be converted." The stranger remained with the idolaters and God disposed the heart of the King to receive the true faith. He became Musalmán before the end of the month, as well as his wives, children and court. At the beginning of the following month the Maghrabin was conducted to the idol-temple ; but the demon came not, and the Berber recited the Kurán till the morning, when the Sultan and his subjects arrived and found him so employed. Then they broke the idols, and razed the temple to the ground. The people of the island embraced Islám, and sent messengers to the other islands, whose inhabitants were also converted. The Maghrabin remained among them, and enjoyed their high esteem. The natives made profession of his doctrine, which was that of the *Imân Mâlic*. Even at present they respect the Maghrabins for his sake. He built a mosque, which is known by his name. I have also read the following inscription graven in wood on the enclosed pulpit of the

* *Chénourázah* :—Cf. S. *Senarat* "King (Chief Commander) of the army" and *Seneviratna* "the gem-like General."—B.

grand mosque : “ *Sultan Ahmed Chénoûrâzah has received the true faith at the hands of Abou’lbérécât the Berber, the Maghrabin.* ” This Sultan assigned a third of the taxes of the islands as alms to travelling foreigners in recognition of his reception of Islám through their agency. This share of the taxes still bears a name which recalls this event.

Owing to the demon in question many of the Málđive islands were depopulated before their conversion to Islám. When I reached the country I was not aware of this matter. One night, when I was at one of my occupations, I heard of a sudden people crying with loud voice the formulæ, “ There is no God but God ” and “ God is very great.” I saw children carrying Kuráns on their heads, and women rapping the insides of basins and vessels of copper. I was astonished at their conduct and said “ What is happening ? ” and they replied “ Do you not see the sea ? ” Upon which I looked and saw a kind of large ship, seemingly full of lamps and chafing-dishes. They said to me “ that is the demon ; he is wont to show himself once a month : but when once we have done as you have seen, he turns back and does us no harm. *

OF THE QUEEN OF THESE ISLANDS.

One of the marvels of the Málđives is that they have for their Sovereign a woman, by name *Khadidjah*, daughter of the Sultan *Djélâl eddin ’Omar*, son of the Sultan *Salâh eddin Salih Albendjâly*. The kingdom had at one time been possessed by her grandfather, then by her father, and when the latter died, her brother, *Chihâb eddin*, became King. He was a minor, and the Vizier *’Abd Allah*, son of *Mohammed Alhadhramy*

* Vestiges of this romantic legend of their conversion to Muhammadanism live in the traditions of the Islanders to this day. But with more probability, they assign to a Shaikh *Yúsup Shams-ud-din* of *Tabrij* the honour, which Ibn Batúta not unnaturally would claim for a Maghrabin, and the votaries of Hazrat Mirá Sáhib for the Nágúr saint (C.A. S. Journ., No. 24, pp. 125–36 1881). Their first royal convert to Islám the Málđivians commonly know as “ *Darumavanta* (= S. *Dharmavanta*, i. e., ‘the Just’) *Rasgefânu*. ” The mosque he built still stands, and continues to bear his name.—B.

espoused his mother and assumed authority over him. He is the same personage who married the Sultana *Khadidjah* after the death of her first husband, the Vizier *Djémâl eddin*, as we shall describe hereafter. When *Chihâb eddin* attained full age he ousted his step-father *'Abd Allah* and banished him to the islands of *Souweïd*. He was then left in sole possession, and chose as Vizier one of his freedmen by name *'Aly Calaky*,* whom he deposed at the end of three years and banished to *Souweïd*. It is related of the Sultan *Chihâb eddin* that he consorted nightly with the wives of the public officers and with courtezans. On that account he was deposed and deported to the province of *Hé-lédoutény* (*above spelt Hélédommety*): afterwards some one was sent and put him to death.

There then remained of the royal family only the sisters of the deceased, *Kadidjah* who was the eldest, *Miryam* and *Fathimah*. The natives raised *Kadidjah* to the throne; who was married to their preacher *Djémâl eddin*. The latter became Vizier and master of the situation† and promoted his son *Mohammed* to the office of Preacher in his own stead: but orders were promulgated only in the name of *Khadidjah*. These are traced on palm leaves by means of an iron [style] bent down resembling a knife. They write on paper only the Kuráns and scientific treatises. The Preacher makes mention of the Sultana on Fridays and on other days [of public prayer]; and here are the terms used, “O God, succour Thy servant, whom Thou hast in Thy wisdom preferred before other mortals, and whom Thou hast made the instrument of Thy mercy towards all Musalmáns, namely, the Sultana *Khadidjah* daughter of Sultan *Djelâl eddin*, son of Sultan *Salâh eddin*.”

When a stranger comes among these people and repairs to the hall of audience, which is called *dâr*,‡ custom requires that he

* *'Aly Calaky* :—i.e., *'Ali Kalége*. The title *Kalégefânu* or *Kalógefânu* (Pyrard, *Callogue*) accrues by purchase, not by birth.—*B.*

† *Mâître de l'autorité* :—Major A. Ewing suggests “head of affairs” (Ar. ‘*ralba*’ *al ellamar*).—*B.*

‡ *Dâr* :—Ar. ‘house.’—*B.*

should take with him two cloths. He makes obeisance before the Sultana and throws down one of these cloths. Then he salutes her Vizier, who is also her husband, *Djémal eddin*, and throws down the other. The army of this Queen consists of about a thousand men of foreign birth; some of the soldiers are natives. They come every day to the hall of audience to salute her and then go home. Their pay is in rice, supplied to them at the *bender* (*v. s.*, p. 10) every month. When the month is ended, they present themselves at the audience hall, and, saluting the Vizier, say, "Convey our respects (*to the Queen*) and inform her that we have come to request our pay." Thereupon the necessary orders are given in their favour. The Kází and ministers, who have with the people the title of Viziers, also present themselves every day at the audience hall. They make a salutation, and go away after the eunuchs have transmitted their respects to the Queen.

OF THE MINISTERS AND THEIR CONDUCT OF GOVERNMENT.

The people of the Máldives call the Grand Vizier, the Sultana's Lieutenant, *Calaky**; and the Kází *Fandayarkâloû*.† All judgments are in the jurisdiction of the Kází: he is more highly esteemed by the people than all other men, and his orders are executed as well as those of the Sultan and even better. He sits upon a carpet in the audience hall: he possesses three islands ‡, whose revenue he places to his private account, after an ancient custom

* *Calaky* :—? Pers. Pyrard has *Quilague* “regent elect for the kingdom to act in absence of the Sultan” (Gray). [The title *Kilage-fánu* is not restricted to one grandee in the realm. At least three living Máldivian nobles have a right to the designation.—B.]

† *Fandayarkâloû* :—i. e. *Fadiyáru Kalóge-fánu* (Pyrard, *Pandiare*; Chris. *Fandiurhee*) the Chief Priest or Kázi. Cf: T. *Pándiya*.—B.

‡ Corresponding with *nindagam* lands in Ceylon, the tenure of which is thus explained in Sir J. D'Oyley's M.S. “Constitution of the Kandyan Kingdom,” a copy of which is in my possession :—‘*Nindagama*.—A village which, for the time being, is the entire property of the grantee, or temporary chief; definitely granted by the king with *sannas*, it becomes *paraveny*, &c., p. 144. A ‘*gallat gama*’ in the lower part of the Four Kóralés, Three Kóralés, and in parts of Sabaragamuwa is a similar tenure.

established by the Sultan *Ahmed Chénoûrâzah*. The Preacher is called *Hendidjéry**: the Chief of the Treasury, *Fâmeldârý*†: the Receiver General of Revenue, *Mâfâcalou*‡: the Minister of Police, *Fitnâyec*§: and the admiral, *Mândâyec*§. All these have the title of Vizier. There is no prison in these islands: criminals are shut up in wooden houses built to contain the merchants' goods. Each one is placed in a wooden cell, as we have (*in Morocco*) for the Christian prisoners.

OF MY ARRIVAL AT THESE ISLANDS AND OF THE VICISSITUDES WHICH I EXPERIENCED THERE.

When I came to this country I landed at *Cannaloûs*||, an island fair to behold, where there are many mosques. I was lodged

* *Hendidjéry* :—i. e., *Hadégiri*, also known as *Bodu Badéri*, in whom are combined now-a-days the offices of Chief of the Treasury and Receiver-General of Revenue. Pyrard writes *Endequery*, “a lord privy councillor, always in attendance upon the King”; Chris. *Hindegeree* ‘Treasurer’ (Gray). Cf: the *Bhândágârîko amachcho* (Turnour’s *Mahávâso*, p. 231, 3) of the old Siphalese court.—B.

† *Fâmeldârý* :—i. e., *Fâmudéri* (*Kilage-fânu*). Pyrard calls one of the great lords *Pammedery catalogue*, and Christopher says the 4th Vizier was styled *Famederi*, but had no distinct duties assigned him. Cf: *S. pámosk, deta* and *Mahávâso*, p. 69, *amachcha pámuksa*.—B.

‡ *Mâfâcalou* :—i. e., *Mafâi* (*Kalôge-fânu*). According to Pyrard the *Manpas* (a probable misprint for *Maupas*) was “chancellor, keeper of the king’s privy seal” (Gray). Chris. calls this officer *Mafae*, 5th Vizier. Cf: *S. Mahá and pati in senâpati, chamúpati* (*Maâhv. passim*).—B.

§ *Fitnâyec*; *Mândâyec* :—These titles have not survived. Cf: *S. Mahá, nâyaka*. Pyrard styles the “First Lord of the Admiralty and President of Board of Trade” (Gray) *Velannas* [*Velândâ*], and Chris. *Wilono Shadander*, 3rd Vizier. Ibn Batútâ makes no mention of the *Dorhiménâ* and *Hakurâ* (Chris. *Durimind*: *Hakura*) 1st and 2nd Viziers; Pyrard, *Dorimenaz, Torimesnas*, “commander in chief of the army”; *Acouraz*). For particulars regarding the present government officers at Málé, see Ceylon Sess. Papers, 1881, “The Máldives Islands.”—B.

|| *Cannaloûs* :—As Ibn Batútâ here mentions an island of the same name above given to one of the “zones” or atolls, the French editors are likely in error in identifying it with Collomandu atoll, there being no island in that

at the house of one of the most pious inhabitants. The lawyer 'Aly gave me a feast. He was a distinguished person and had sons addicted to study. I saw there a man named *Mohammed* a native of *Zhafār Alhomouḍh*, who entertained me and said to me, "If you set foot on the island of *Mahāl*, the Vizier will forcibly detain you, for the people have no Kází." It was then my intention to get away from that country to Ma'bar (*Coromandel coast*), to Serendib (*Ceylon*), to Bengal, and then to China. I had then arrived at the Máldives in a ship whose captain was 'Omar *Alhinaoury*, who was one of the virtuous pilgrims. When we had come into harbour at *Cannalōus*, he remained there ten days: then he hired a little barque to take him thence to *Mahal*, bearing a present for the Queen and her Consort. I wished to go with him, but he said, "The barque is not big enough for you and your companions: if you like to set out without them, it is your affair." I declined this proposal, and 'Omar took his departure. But the wind was contrary (*literally "played with him"*) and at the end of four days he came back to us, not without having experienced trouble. He made his excuses to me, and implored me to go with him, my companions and all. We set sail in the morning and towards midday disembarked on an island: leaving that, we passed the night at another. After a four days cruise, we arrived at the province of *Teim*, the governor of which was one *Hilāl*. He welcomed me, and gave me a feast: and afterwards came to visit me accompanied by four men, two of whom had on their shoulders a rod* from which were suspended four chickens. The other two had a similar rod to which were attached about ten coconuts. I was

atoll of the name Cannalōus or one resembling it. It is unlikely too that Ibn Batúta coming from the north made his landing at a point so far south as Collomandu. The termination '*lōus*', moreover or '*lu*' seems in the modern names of the islands to be quite distinct from '*du*'. [V. s., p. 5, for identification of this island with *Kinalos* in Málōsmaḍulu Atol. M. *los* = ? the *bois mapou* tree of the Chagos group : M. *dū* = S. *dūva* 'islet.'—B.]

* M. *dadimáru*—the *hatliya* of the Sinhalese—B.

surprised that they thought so highly of these common objects: but was informed that they do this as a token of consideration and respect.*

After leaving these people we landed on the sixth day at the island of *Othmân*, a distinguished man and one of the best one could meet. He received us with honour and entertained us. On the eighth day we put into an island belonging to a Vizier named *Télemdy*. On the tenth, we at length reached the island of *Mahal*, where the Sultana and her Consort reside, and cast anchor in the harbour. It is a custom of the country that no one may disembark without the permission of the inhabitants.† This was accorded to us: and I then desired to betake myself to some mosque, but the slaves on the beach prevented me, saying, "It is necessary that you should first visit the Vizier." I had requested the captain when he should be questioned about me to say, "I know nothing of him"; for fear lest they should detain me, being unaware that some ill-advised babbler had written to them an account of me, and that I had been Kází at Delhi. On our arrival at the audience hall, we took our seats on benches at the third entrance door. The Kází *'Iça Alyamany* came up and welcomed me, while I saluted the Vizier. The ship captain *Ibrâhim* (*above he is called 'Omar*) brought ten pieces of worked stuffs, made a salute before the Queen, and threw down one of them: then he bent the knee in honor of the Vizier and threw down another, and so on to the last. He was questioned about me, and replied, "I know nothing of him."

We were then presented with betel and rose-water which is a mark of honor with them. The Vizier gave us lodging in a house and sent us a repast consisting of a large bowl full of rice and surrounded with plates of salted meats dried in the sun, chickens, melted butter and fish. On the morrow I set out with the captain and the Kází, *'Iça Alyamany* to visit a hermitage

* The Singhalese *penumkada* or pingo of presents of sweetmeats, provisions, fruits, &c.

† Enforced to this day—B.

situated at the extremity of the island and founded by the virtuous Shaikh *Nedjib*.* We returned at night, and on the following morning the Vizier sent me some raiment, and a repast comprising rice, melted butter, salt, sun-dried meat, coconuts, and honey extracted from the same fruit, called by the natives *korbâny*,† signifying 'sugar-water.' They brought me also 100,000 cowries for my expenses. After ten days there arrived a ship from Ceylon, having on board some Persian and Arab fakírs who knew me and told the servants of the Vizier all about me. This enhanced the pleasure given by my coming. He sent for me at the commencement of Ramazán. I found the Chiefs and Viziers already assembled : food was served at the tables, each of which accommodated a certain number of guests. The Grand Vizier made me sit by his side, in company of the Kází 'Iqá, the *Fâmeldáry* Vizier or Chief of the Treasury, and the Vizier 'Omar, the *Déherd*,‡ i. e., General of the army. The dinner of these islanders consists of rice, chickens, melted butter, fish, salt, sun-dried meat, and cooked bananas. After eating, they drink the coco honey mingled with aromatics, which facilitates digestion.

On the 9th of Ramazán, the son-in-law of the Vizier died. His wife, the daughter of that minister, had already been married to the Sultan *Chihâb eddin*: but neither of her husbands had cohabited with her on account of her youth. Her father, the

* This old shrine (*Najibu miskitu*), it is said, may still be seen at Málé.—B.

† *Korbâny*—Probably ought to be '*hakorban*' equivalent to the Siphalese *hakuru*, 'jaggery': *pêni*, 'honey,' the former word appearing as *acourou* for 'coco-honey' in the vocabulary of Pyrard.

‡ *Déherd*—Cf. Pyrard, *Darade Tacourou* "count or duke," and Chris. *Dahara*, 6th Vizier. "As each incumbent of the first five Vizierships died no successor appears to have been appointed, and the titles thus gradually became extinct. That of the 6th Vizier alone survives in the person of the son of the former *Daharâ*.....The *Daharâ* (*Takuru-fânu*) has no specific department of public business to supervise. But for a certain voice in military and municipal affairs his office would be a titular sinecure." (*The Maldive Islands*, Ceylon Sess. Pap. 1881). Cf: the Siphalese *Dovarika* (Mahâv. p. 117, 11), but also the Persian *Daroogha*.—B.

Vizier, took her back home, and gave me her house, which was one of the most charming. I asked permission to entertain the fakírs returning from visiting the Foot of Adam, in the island of Ceylon (*see below*). This he granted, and sent me five sheep, a rare animal with the islanders, having to be brought from Ma'bar (*Coromandel Coast*) from Malabar and from *Makdachaou*. The Vizier sent me also rice, chickens, melted butter and spices. I had all these carried to the house of the Vizier *Souleimán*, the *Mánáyec* (*Admiral*), who took the greatest care in having them cooked, augmented them in quantity, and sent me carpets and copper vessels. We broke the fast according to custom, in the palace of the Sultana, with the Grand Vizier, and I requested him to permit some of the other Viziers to assist at my dinner. He said "I will come myself too." I thanked him and returned home: but he had already arrived with the Viziers and grandees of the State. He seated himself in a raised pavilion of wood. All who came, whether Chiefs or Viziers, saluted the Grand Vizier, and threw down a piece of unworked stuff, in such numbers that the total reached to a hundred or thereabouts, all of which the fakírs appropriated. Dinner was then served and eaten: then the readers of the Kurán gave a reading with their fine voices, after which were singing and dancing. I had a fire prepared, and the fakírs then entered and trampled it under foot; some of them even ate the live embers, as one would devour sweetmeats, until the flame was extinguished.

THE STORY OF SOME OF THE VIZIER'S BENEFACTIONS TO ME.

When the night was ended, the Vizier went home and I accompanied him. We passed a garden belonging to the Treasury, and the Vizier said to me, "This garden is for you: I will have a house built upon it to serve for your residence." I praised his kind action, and made vows in his favour. Next day he sent me a young female slave, and his messenger said, "The Vizier bids me say, if this girl pleases you, she is yours: otherwise he will

send a Mahratta slave." I liked the young Mahratta girls, so I replied "I desire only the Mahratta," The minister had one brought to me, by name *Gulistán*, which signifies "the flower of the garden" (*or more exactly 'the parterre of flowers'*). She knew the Persian tongue, and pleased me highly. The Máldiver inhabitants have a language which I did not understand.

The next day, the Vizier sent me a young female slave from Coromandel by name *Anbéry* (*ambergris colour*). On the following evening he came to my house with some of his servants, and entered attended by two little [boy] slaves. I saluted him, and he asked me how I did. I made vows for his welfare and thanked him. One of the slaves put before him a *lokchah* (*bokchah*),* that is, a kind of napkin, from which he drew some silk stuffs and a box containing pearls and trinkets. The Vizier made me a present of them, adding, "If I had sent these with the young slave, she would have said 'This is my property : I brought it from the house of my master.' Now that the things belong to you, make her a present of them." I addressed prayers to God for the minister, and rendered to him expressions of my gratitude, of which he was worthy.

OF THE VIZIER'S CHANGE OF DISPOSITION TOWARDS ME ; OF THE PROJECT WHICH I FORMED TO DEPART ; AND OF MY CONTINUED SOJOURN AT THE MÁLDIVES.

The Vizier *Souleimân*, the *Mânâyec*, had proposed to me to espouse his daughter. I sent to ask the permission of the Vizier *Djémâl eddin* to conclude the marriage. My messenger returned saying, "It does not please him ; he wishes you to marry his daughter when the legal term of her widowhood shall have expired." I refused to consent to this union, fearing the sinister fortune attached to the daughter of the Vizier, since two husbands had already died without having consummated the marriage. In the midst of all this a fever seized me, and I was very ill.

* *Lokchah* or *bokchah* :—If the latter be the correct reading = ? *burugâ* the cloth worn over the face at times by Máldiver ladies,—B.

Every person who goes to that island must inevitably catch the fever.* I made a strong resolve to get out of the country : I sold a portion of my trinkets for cowries, and chartered a ship to take me to Bengal. When I went to take my leave of the Vizier, the Kází coming out met me, and addressed me in these terms, "The Vizier," said he, "bids me tell you this 'If you wish to go away, give us back what we have given you and then go.'" I replied, "With a part of my trinkets I have bought cowries ; do with them what you will." In a little while the Kází returned to me and said, "The Vizier says 'We have given you gold, not cowries,'" I replied, "Very well: I will sell them and will pay you gold." Accordingly I sent to request the merchants to buy the shells from me. But the Vizier gave them orders not to deal with me ; for his design, in so conducting himself, was to prevent me going away from him.

Then he deputed one of his intimates, who had this conversation with me, "The Vizier bids me request you to remain with us and you shall have everything you desire." So I said to myself, "I am under their authority: if I do not stay with a good grace, I shall have to stay by constraint : a voluntary sojourn is preferable to that." I therefore made reply to the envoy, "Very well: I shall remain with him." The messenger returned to his master, who was delighted with my reply, and sent for me. When I entered his presence, he got up and embraced me, saying, "We wish you to remain with us, and you wish to go!" I made my excuses, which were accepted, and said, "If you wish me to stay, I will impose upon you certain conditions." The Vizier replied, "We accept them : please to name them." I answered, "I am unable to walk on foot." For it is a custom of the country that

* "On la connoist par toute l' Inde sous le nom de fiévre des Maldives. Ils l'appellent *Malé ons* [*hun* or *huma*]. C'est de cette maladie que la pluspart de mes compagnons estoient morts, comme tous estrangers ne manquent pas d'en estre bientost atteints," (Pyrard, p. 95 ; again p. 201). The Indian Navy Surveyors (1834-6) suffered much from this pest of the group.—B.

no one rides on horseback, except the Vizier. So it was that when I had a horse* given to me and was mounted, the crowd of men, as well as children, began to follow me with astonishment, whereof I complained to the Vizier. Accordingly a *donkorah* was beaten, and it was proclaimed among the people that no one should follow me. The *donkorah* is a kind of copper basin, which is struck with an iron rod [or hammer], and gives a noise heard afar.† After it is struck, the crier cries in public whatever he required.

The Vizier said to me, "If you wish to ride in a palaquin, well and good : otherwise we have a stallion and a mare : choose which of these animals you prefer." I chose the mare which was brought to me at once. At the same time some garments were brought to me. I said to the Vizier, "What shall I do with the cowries which I have bought?" He replied, "Send one of your companions to sell them for you in Bengal." "I will do so," said I, "on condition that you send some one to help him in the affair." "I will," he replied. So I despatched my comrade *Abou Mohammed*, son of *Ferhán*, in whose company they sent one called the pilgrim 'Aly. But it happened that a storm arose: the crew jettisoned the whole cargo, including even the mast, the water, and all the other provisions for the voyage. They remained for sixteen days without sail, rudder, &c. ; and after the endurance of hunger, thirst, and toil, they arrived at the island of Ceylon. In a year's time my comrade *Abou Mohammed* came back to me. He had visited the Foot (*of Adam*) and he afterwards saw it again with me.

ACCOUNT OF THE FESTIVAL IN WHICH I TOOK PART WITH THE ISLANDERS.

The month of Ramazán ended, the Vizier sent me some [proper] raiment, and we made our way to the place consecrated

* In November, 1879, there were but two horses in the Islands, the property of the Sultan at Málé, "wretched wry-legged weeds, not fit to ride," and kept merely for show.—*B.*

† *Donkorah* :—Ibn Batúta's ignorance of the Máldivian language may possibly have led him to confuse *dummáhi*, the term for the 'flagiolet,' with *koli* 'gong.' The iron striker is called *dadigadu*.—*B.*

for prayer. The path which the minister had to traverse, between his residence and the place of prayer, had been decorated: stuffs had been spread, and there had been placed to right and left heaps (*literally cotta's, v. s., p. 11*) of cowries. All the Emirs and grandees who had houses on the road had planted near them little coco-trees, arecas, and bananas. Ropes were hung from one tree to the next, and green nuts were suspended from the ropes. The master of the house remained near the gate, and when the Vizier passed, he threw before his feet a piece of silk or cotton. The slaves of the minister appropriated these, as well as the cowries placed by the way. The Vizier advanced on foot, covered with an ample robe of goat's hair of Egyptian manufacture, and with a large turban. As a scarf he wore a kerchief of silk; four umbrellas shaded his head, and sandals covered his feet. All his attendants without exception had their feet bare. Trumpets, clarions, and drums* preceded him: the soldiers marched before and behind him, all shouting the cry "*God is very great!*" until they were arrived at the place of prayer.

Prayer ended, the son of the Vizier preached: then was brought a litter which the Vizier mounted. The Emirs and the other grandees again saluted him, casting down pieces of stuffs according to custom. Before this time the Grand Vizier used not to ride in a litter, for the Kings alone did so. The bearers then lifted it; I mounted my horse, and we entered the palace. The minister seated himself at a raised dais, having near him the Viziers and the Emirs. The slaves remained standing, bearing shields, swords, and staves.† Food was then served, and afterwards arecanuts and betel, after which was brought a little dish containing sandal *mokassiry*.‡ As soon as one party of the guests

* M. *tálaflí*; *dummárhi*; *beru*.—B.

† M. *addana*; *kađi*; *dudi*.—B.

‡ *Mokassiry* :=? M. *kasturi* 'musk'.—B.

had eaten, they rubbed themselves with sandal. That day I saw upon one of their dishes a fish of the species of sardines, salted and raw, which had been sent as a present from *Caoulem*. This fish is very abundant on the Malabar Coast. The Vizier took a sardine, and began to eat it, at the same time saying to me, " Eat some of that ; it is not found in our country." I answered, " How can I eat it ? It is not cooked." " It is cooked," said he. But I replied, " I know this fish well, for it abounds in my native land."

OF MY MARRIAGE AND OF MY NOMINATION TO THE DIGNITY OF KÁZI.

On the 10th day of Shawwál I agreed with the Vizier *Souleïmân Mânâyec*, or Admiral, that I should espouse his daughter, and I sent to request the Vizier *Djémâl eddin* that the betrothal should take place in his presence at the palace. He agreed and sent betel, according to custom, and sandal. The people were present for the ceremony. The Vizier *Souleïmân* delayed his coming. He was sent for : and yet he came not. He was sent for a second time, and he excused himself on account of the illness of his daughter: but the Grand Vizier said to me in private, " His daughter refuses to marry ; and she is mistress of her own actions. But see ! the people are assembled : would you like to espouse the step-mother of the Sultana, the widow of her father ?" (The Grand Vizier's son was then married to this woman's daughter). I replied " Yes, by all means." He then convoked the Kázi and the notaries. The profession of the Musalmán faith was then recited, and the Vizier paid the dowry. After some days my wife was brought to me. She was one of the best women who ever lived. Such was her good manners, that when I became her husband, she anointed me with scented oils and perfumed my clothes ; during this operation she laughed and allowed nothing disagreeable to be seen.

When I had married this lady, the Vizier constrained me to accept the functions of the Kázi. The cause of my nomina-

tion was that I had reproached the Kází for taking the tenth part of inheritances, when he made partition among the heirs. I said to him, " You ought to have only a fee, which you should agree for with the heirs." This judge did nothing rightly. After I was invested with the dignity of Kází, I used all my efforts to have the precepts of the law observed. Disputes are not settled in that country as in ours. The first bad custom which I reformed concerned the sojourn of divorced women at the houses of those who had repudiated them ; for these women did not cease to remain at the houses of their former husbands, until they got married to others. I prevented this being done under any pretext. About five and twenty men were brought to me who had conducted themselves in this sort. I had them beaten with whips,* and had them marched through the bazárs. As for the women, I compelled them to leave the homes of these men. Next I exerted myself to get prayers celebrated : I ordered some men to run down the streets and bazárs immediately after the Friday's prayers. If any were discovered, who had not prayed, I had him beaten and marched through the town. I compelled the *Imâms* and *Mouezzins* in possession of fixed appointments to apply themselves assiduously in their duties. I wrote in the same sense to (*the magistrates of*) all the other islands. Lastly I essayed to make the women dress themselves, but in this I did not succeed.

OF THE ARRIVAL OF THE VIZIER '*ABD ALLAH*, SON OF
MOHAMMED ALHADHRAMY WHOM SULTAN *CHIHAB EDDIN* HAD BANISHED TO *SOUWEID*: ACCOUNT
 OF WHAT PASSED BETWEEN US.

I had espoused the step-daughter of this personage, and I loved this wife very dearly. When the Grand Vizier recalled him to the Island of *Mahal*, I sent him presents, went to meet

* M. *durrá*. Pyrard has *gleau* "leathern thongs used for corporal punishment."—B.

him, and accompanied him to the palace. He saluted the Grand Vizier, who lodged him in a magnificent house, and there I often visited him. It happened, when I passed the month of Ramazán in prayer, that all the inhabitants visited me, except 'Abd-Allah. The Vizier *Djémâl eddin* himself came to see me, and 'Abd-Allah with him, but only bearing him company. Enmity arose between us. Afterwards when I came out of my retreat, the maternal uncles of my wife, the step-daughter of 'Abd-Allah made a complaint to me. They were the sons of the Vizier *Djémâl eddin Assindjary*. Their father had appointed the Vizier 'Abd-Allah to be their guardian, and their property was still in his hands, although they had by the law emerged from wardship. They demanded his appearance in Court. It was my custom when I summoned one of the contending parties to send him a slip of paper, either with or without writing. On delivery of that the party repaired to the Court; if he did not, I punished him. In this way I sent a slip to 'Abd-Allah. This procedure raised his choler, and on account thereof he conceived a hatred for me. He concealed his enmity and sent some one to plead for him. Some unseemly language was reported to me as having been used by him.

The islanders, both gentle and simple, were accustomed to salute the Vizier 'Abd-Allah in the same way as the Vizier *Djémâl eddin*. Their salutation consists in touching the ground with the forefinger, then kissing it, and placing it on the head. I issued orders to the public crier, and he proclaimed in the Queen's palace in the presence of witnesses, that whoever should render homage to 'Abd-Allah in like manner as to the Grand Vizier should incur severe chastisement. And I exacted from him a promise that he would not allow men to do so. His enmity against me was now increased. Meantime I married another wife, daughter of a highly esteemed Vizier, whose grandfather was the Sultan *Dâoud*, the grand-son of the Sultan

*Ahmed Chénourâzah.** Then I married one who had been married to the Sultan *Chihâb eddin*, and I had three houses built in the garden which the Vizier gave to me. My fourth wife, the step-daughter of 'Abd-*Allah*, lived at her own house. She was the one of all my wives whom I cherished the most. Thus allied by marriage to the persons named, the Vizier and the people of the island feared me much, by reason of their own weakness. False reports were spread between me and the Grand Vizier, in great part by the care of the Vizier 'Abd-*Allah*, so that our estrangement became final.

OF MY DEPARTURE FROM THESE PEOPLE, AND OF THE MOTIVE THEREOF.

It happened that one day the wife of a slave of the late Sultan *Djelâl eddin* made a complaint of him to the Vizier, to the effect that he had a liaison with one of the Sultan's concubines. The Vizier sent witnesses, who entered the girl's house and found the slave asleep with her upon the same carpet. Both were taken into custody. In the morning, on being informed of this, I went to the audience hall and took my seat in my customary place. I made no reference to the affair. A courtier then approached me and said, "The Vizier requests to know if you have any business with him." I replied, "No." The design of the minister was that I should speak of the affair of the concubine and the slave; for it was my invariable rule to decide every case which he put before me. But as I was showing him my dissatisfaction and dislike, I omitted to do so then. I went straightway to my own house and took my seat where I delivered my judgments. Soon after came a Vizier, saying on behalf of the Grand Vizier, "Yesterday, so and so occurred in

* This relationship fixes approximately the date of *Chénourâzah* and of the Muhammedan conversion, which may have been as early as 1200 A. D., but—allowing for early marriages—perhaps more probably about 1220, or 1230 A.D.—See Paper on the Maldives, J. R. A. S., Vol. X., n. s., 1878., p. 177.

the matter of the concubine and slave : judge both of them conformably with the law." I replied, " It is a cause in which it is not fitting to deliver judgment save at the Sultan's palace." I then returned thither : the people assembled, and the concubine and the slave were summoned. I ordered that both should be beaten for their liaison ; and adjudged that the woman should be set at liberty and the slave kept in prison : after which I returned home.

The Vizier sent several of his principal attendants to speak to me about setting the slave at liberty. I said to them, " Intercession is made with me in favor of a negro slave, who has violated the respect which he owed to his master; while but yesterday, you have deposed the Sultan *Chihâb eddîn* and slain him, because he went into the house of one of his slaves." Thereupon I ordered the prisoner to be beaten with bambu switches, which produced more effect than the whip. I had him marched through the whole island, with a rope round his neck. The messengers of the Vizier went and informed him of what passed. He discovered great agitation and was inflamed with anger. He assembled the other Viziers, the chiefs of the army, and sent for me. I obeyed the summons. It was my custom to pay him homage by bending the knee. This time I did not do so, only saying " Peace be with you ! " * Then I said to those present, " Be ye witnesses that I resign my functions as Kází, because I am rendered powerless to exercise them." The Vizier having then bespoken me, I went up and took a seat in front of him, and then I answered him in terms yet more severe. After this rencontre, the *Mouezzin* made the call to prayer at sun-down, and the Grand Vizier entered his house, saying, " It is pretended that I am a sovereign; but see ! I have sent for this man in order to vent my wrath upon him, and he dares to be angry with me." I was only respected by these islanders for the sake of the Sultan of India, for they knew the position I occupied under

* *Saluam alescon !* — Ar.

him. Although they are far removed from him, they fear him much in their hearts.

When the Grand Vizier had returned to his house, he sent the deposed Kází, an eloquent speaker, who addressed me as follows:—"Our master requires to know why you have violated, in the presence of witnesses, the respect which is due to him, and why you have not rendered him homage?" I replied, "I saluted him only when my heart was satisfied with him; but now that dissatisfaction has supervened, I have renounced the usage. The salutation of Musalmáns consists only of the word *assélâm*, (*Peace be with you!*) and that I have pronounced." The Vizier sent this person a second time, and he then said, "You have no other aim but that of leaving us; pay the dòwries of your wives, and what you owe to the men, and go when you will." At this speech I bowed and went to my house and paid such debts as I had contracted. Up to this time the Vizier had given me carpets and a suite of furniture, consisting of copper vessels, and other things. He used to grant me everything I asked; he loved me and treated me with consideration; but his disposition changed and he became inspired with fear of me.

When he heard that I had paid my debts and that I was intending to depart, he repented of what he had said, and put off granting me permission to go. I adjured him by the strongest oaths that I was under necessity to resume my voyage. I removed my belongings to a mosque upon the beach, and repudiated one of my wives. Another was with child, to her I gave a term of nine months, within which I might return, or in default thereof she was to be mistress of her own actions. I took with me that one of my wives who had been married to the Sultan *Chihâb eddin* in order to restore her to her father who dwelt in the island of *Moloúc*, and my first wife, whose daughter was half-sister to the Sultana. I agreed with the Vizier *'Omar Deherd* (or General of the army, v. s. p. 22) and the Vizier

Hagan, the Admiral, that I should go to the country of *Ma'bar** (*Coromandel*), the king of which was my brother-in-law, and that I should return with troops, to the end that the islands might be reduced under his authority, and that I should then exercise the power in his name. I chose to serve as signals between us, white flags to be hoisted on board the vessels. As soon as they should see these, they were to rise in rebellion on shore. I never had any such idea, up to the day when I showed my displeasure. The Vizier was afraid of me and said to the people, "This man is determined to get the Viceroyate, me living or dead." He made many enquiries about me, and added, "I have heard that the King of India has sent him money, to use in raising trouble against me." He dreaded my departure lest I should return from the Coromandel Coast with troops. He bade me remain until he should get a ship ready for me: but I refused.

The half-sister of the Queen complained to her of the departure of her mother with me. The Queen wished to prevent her, but did not succeed. When she saw her resolved to go, she said to her, "All the trinkets you possess were provided with money from the custom-house. If you have witnesses to swear that *Djélâl eddin* gave them to you, good and well; otherwise restore them." These trinkets were of considerable value; nevertheless my wife gave them up to these people. The Viziers and Chiefs came to me while I was at the mosque, and prayed me to return. I replied to them, "Had I not sworn, assuredly I would return." They said, "Go then to some other island, so that your oath be kept, and then return." "Very well," said I, to satisfy them. When the day of my departure

* The name *Ma'bar* ('passage' or 'ferry') was given to the Coromandel coast by the Arabs during the 13th and 14th centuries. Col. Yule suggests that it referred to the communication with Ceylon, or, as is more probable, to its being at that age the coast most frequented by travellers from Arabia and the Gulf (Marco Polo II., p. 268). The tract of coast called *Ma'bar* extended from Cape Comorin to Nellore.

was come, I went to bid adieu to the Vizier. He embraced me and wept in such wise that his tears fell upon my feet. He passed the following night watching in the island, for fear lest my connections by marriage and my comrades should rise in rebellion against him.

At length I got away and arrived at the island of the Vizier 'Aly. My wife was in great distress, and wished to return. I repudiated her and left her there, and wrote this news to the Vizier, for she was the mother of his son's wife. I repudiated also the wife to whom I had fixed the term (*for my return*) and sent for a slave girl I was fond of. Meanwhile we sailed through the midst of the islands, from one group to another.

OF WOMEN WHO HAVE ONLY ONE BREAST.

In one of the islands I saw a woman who had only one breast. She was mother of two daughters, of whom one resembled her exactly, and the other had two breasts, only that one was large and full of milk, the other small and contained none. I was astonished at the conformation of these women.

We arrived in course at another of these islands which was small, and had a solitary house, occupied by a weaver,* a married man and father of a family. He possessed small coco trees, and a little barque,† which served him for fishing and visiting the other islands when he wished : on his islet were also small bananas trees. We saw there none of the birds of the continent, except two crows, which flew in front of us on our arrival and circled round our ship. I truly envied the lot of this man, and made a vow that if his island should belong to me, I would retire to it until the inevitable term should arrive for me.

* Mats, and some cloths, are woven in Huvadú (Suvádiva) Atol ; the former on the islands *Gaddú*, *Havara*, *Tinadú*, and *Gemanáfurhi*.—B.

† *M. mas oqj.*—B.

I next arrived at the island of *Moloûc*,* where I found the ship belonging to the captain *Ibrâhîm* in which I had resolved to sail to the Coromandel Coast. That person came to visit me along with his companions, and they entertained me at a fine feast. The Vizier had written in my favor an order requiring them to give me at this island 120 *bostou* (v.s.p. 11) of cowries, 20 goblets of *athouân*† or coco-honey, and to add to that every day a certain quantity of betel, arecanuts, and fish. I remained at *Moloûc* 70 days, and married two wives there. *Moloûc* is one of the fairest islands to see, being verdant and fertile. Among other marvellous things to be seen there, I remarked that a branch cut off one of the trees there, and planted in the ground or on a wall, will cover itself with leaves and become itself a tree. I observed also that the pomegranate tree there ceases not to bear fruit the whole year round. The inhabitants of this island were afraid that the captain *Ibrâhîm* was going to harry them at his departure. They therefore wanted to seize the arms which his ship contained, and to keep them until the day of his departure. A dispute arose on this subject, and we returned to *Mahal*, but did not disembark. I wrote to the Vizier informing him of what had taken place. He sent a written order to the effect that there was no ground for seizing the arms of the crew. We then returned to *Moloûc*, and left it again in the middle of the month of *Rabí* the second of the year 745 (26th August A. D. 1344). In the month of *Shabán* of the same year (December, 1344), died the Vizier *Djémâl eddin*. The Sultana was with child by him and was delivered after his death. The Vizier *Abd-Allah* took her to wife.

* *Moloûc*:—Moluk, the chief island of Moluk Atol, is in lat. $2^{\circ} 57'$ N. The Admiralty Chart says that it possesses good water. [More probably *Fua Mulaku* Island, which lies detached a little S. E. of the centre of the Equatorial Channel (lat. $0^{\circ} 17'$ S.) between *Huvadú* and *Addú* Atols. Ibn Batúta had already "sailed through the midst of the islands, from one group to another."—B.]

† *Athouân*:—Above at p. 22 coco-honey is called *korbâny*. In Moura's edition of Ibn Batúta (Lisbon, 1855), the word appears as *alatuan*.

As for us, we sailed on, though without an experienced pilot. The distance which separates the Máldives from the Coromandel Coast is three days' sail. We were for nine days under sail, and on the 9th we went on shore at the island of Ceylon. We perceived the mountain of *Sérendib* raised in the air like a column of smoke. When we came near the island, the mariners said, "This port is not in the country of a Sultan in whose dominions the merchants can go in all safety; it is in the country of the Sultan *Airy Chacarouaty** who is one of the unjust and perverse. He has ships engaged in piracy on the high seas." Wherefore we feared to land at his port, but, the wind rising, we were in danger of being swamped, and I said to the Captain, "Put me ashore and I will get for you a safe-conduct from this Sultan." He did as I requested, and put me out on the beach. The idolaters advanced to meet us and said, "Who are you?" I apprized them that I was the brother-in-law and friend of the Sultan of Coromandel, that I was on my way to pay him a visit, and that what was on board the ship was destined for a present to that prince. The natives went to their Sovereign and communicated to him my reply. He sent for me, and I presented myself before him at the town of *Bathálah* (*Puttalam*)† which was his capital. It is

* *Airy Chacarouaty*:—This seems to be the (?) Pándíyan prince, "Aareya Chakra Warti," mentioned in Pridham (Ceylon, Vol I., p. 78), who, after 1371 A.D., conquered the northern half of the Island, and took King Wikrama captive, but was defeated by the Adigar Alakeswara, and possibly the same Malabar Prince captured and put to death by Prince "Sapoomal Cumara."—See Upham's Rájawali, p. 264, 269. [A correspondent writes:—"The name identifies no individual. All the Kings of Jaffna seem to have been called Ariya or Ariyan—an old title in India. See the Khandagiri rock inscription, and one of those over the Manikpura cave at Udayagiri (Cunningham's Corpus Insc. Indic., Vol. I.) Jaffna at this period (A.D. 1344) was, if the *Vaipava Malai* can be trusted, under the rule of Kunavirasinka Ariyan."—B.]

† *Bathálah*:—This town has been identified with Puttalam by Lee, Tennent, the French Editor, and Col. Yule, successively; but, it seems to me, without sufficient authority. The à of *Bathálah* is against it; so too the want

a neat little place, surrounded by a wall and bastions of wood. All the neighbouring shore was covered with trunks of cinnamon trees, torn up by the torrents. This wood was collected on the beach, and formed as it were hillocks. The inhabitants of Coromandel and of Malabar take it away without payment, save only that in return for this favor they make a present to the Sultan of

of corroborative evidence of the existence of Puttalam as a town of any importance at this period, and the want of any river in its neighbourhood answering to the "torrents" spoken of by the traveller. This last point, and the doubtful existence of cinnamon so far north as Puttalam, are the only difficulties raised by Tennent (Vol. I., p. 580). The site of *Batthalah* has to be found with a full consideration of the cinnamon question, and, of the site of *Ménâr Mendely*, the town at which Ibn Batúta first halts on his journey towards the Peak. With his usual laborious care Tennent (Vol. I., p. 596) has examined all the early authorities known to him, and concludes that the text here gives the first mention of cinnamon as a product of Ceylon. Col. Yule, however (Marco Polo, Vol. II., p. 255), points out that two previous notices of it exist, one in *Kazwini* (*circa* A.D. 1275), the other in a letter from John of Montecorvino (*Ethe's Kazwini*, 229; *Cathay*, 213.).

The account given by our traveller shews that it was not as yet cultivated, and perhaps that the "trunks" seen by him were not those of the valuable variety of later days, but of the common indigenous *cassia*. I am not aware whether the cultivation, or growth, of cinnamon positively ceases at Chilaw, as seems to be the common opinion: but, even if this be true of the Ceylon cinnamon of commerce, it may not be so of the indigenous plant, and the area of production may be more limited now than in the 4th century. Ribeyro (Lee's edn., p. 15), says "there is a forest of it 12 leagues in extent between Chilaw and the pagoda of Tenevary," without saying that Chilaw is the northern limit: the French translator (at p. 11) in his note, remarks 'that it is only found between *Grudumalé* and *Tenevaré*.' Now the promontory of Kutiraimalai is a considerable distance north of Puttalam: and I have little doubt that the French translator had good authority for the assertion. The remaining difficulty, that of the "torrents," inclines me to believe that the site of *Batthalah* was probably further north, near the mouth of the Kalá-oya, where the free access to the sea by the passage between Kalpiṭiya and Káratívu would seem to designate a more suitable situation for a Prince, whose strength lay in ships.

It now remains to fix *Ménâr Mendely*, which has been identified by preceding commentators, and not unnaturally, with the *Minneri Mundal* of

stuffs and such things. Between Coromandel and the island of Ceylon there is a distance of a day and a night. There is also found in this island plenty of brazil-wood,* as well as Indian aloes, called *alcalakhy* (*perhaps from the Greek αγάλλοκον†*), but which does not resemble the *kamáry* or the *kákouly*.‡ We shall speak of them hereafter.

OF THE SULTAN OF CEYLON.

He is called *Airy Chacarouaty*, and he is a powerful King upon the sea. I saw in one day, while I was on the Coromandel

Arrowsmith's map, adopted by Tennent. This place is represented as upon the Calpentyn [Kalpitiya] peninsular, due west of Puttalam, and I could never account for the traveller taking it on his route to the Peak. I am now informed that no such place exists. There is, however, on the present road, about half way between Puttalam and Chilaw, a village called *Muntal* or *Mundal*, four miles north of the Battul-oya, which seems to me to suit the description of the traveller in every way. *Ménár Mendely* was the frontier town of the *Batthálah* Prince, as *Bender Séláouát* (Chilaw) must (from the term *Bender*) have been to the Sighalese King of the South: and the low jungles of the neighbourhood have always been a favourite haunt of wild buffaloes. By the Census of 1871, I find Mundal and Tánđivila together had a population of 128, and Paniya Muntal, a neighbouring village, of 80. In conclusion, I have to state that the correspondent who has indicated the places on the Peak route, is of opinion that *Batthálah* is Jaffna and *Ménár Mendely*, Mannár. I have been unable, after due consideration, to adopt his views, nor could I state them here at sufficient length. I trust, however, that if he has no objection he will formulate them in a separate paper for the use of the Society.

* *Brazil-wood* :—i.e., “*sapan*.” “‘They have brazil-wood, much the best in the world.’ Kazwini names it, and Ribeyro (Lee's edn., p. 16) does the like.” —Yule, Marco Polo, Vol. II., pp. 254, 256.

† *Alcalakhy* :—Mr. L. Nell considers the surmise of the French editors correct. “Ibn Batúta evidently uses the Greek term *agallokon* corresponding to the Latin *Excaecaria agallocha*. The Socotrine variety of aloes is the usual medicinal species. Two indigenous species are known in India, the *Aloe Indica* and the *Aloe litoralis*. One of these grows freely in Puttalam, and is known by the Tamil name, *takkali*.”—B.

‡ *Kamáry*; *kákouly*.—Dr. S. Lee (Travels of Ibn Batúta, p. 184) identifies the latter of these plants on the authority of Ibn Husain's Medical Dictionary.—B.

Coast, a hundred of his ships, both small and great, which had just arrived. There were in the port eight ships belonging to the Sultan of the country and destined to make the voyage to Yemen. The sovereign gave orders to make preparations, and assembled people to guard his vessels. When the Sinhalese despaired of finding an opportunity of seizing them, they said, "We have only come to protect the vessels belonging to us, which also must go to Yemen."

When I entered the presence of the idolater Sultan, he rose, and made me sit by his side, and spoke to me with the greatest good-will. "Let your comrades," said he, "land in all safety, and be my guests until they leave. There is an alliance between me and the Sultan of Coromandel." Then he gave orders to have me lodged, and I remained with him for three days, in great consideration, which increased every day. He understood the Persian tongue, and much did he relish all I told him of foreign Kings and countries. I entered his presence one day when he had by him a quantity of pearls, which had been brought from the fishery in his dominions. The servants of the prince were sorting the precious from those which were not so. He said to me, "Have you seen the pearl fishery in the countries whence you have come?" "Yes," I answered, "I have seen it in the island of *Keës*, and in that of *Kech*, which belong to *Ibn Assaouâmély*." "I have heard of them," replied he; and then took up some pearls and added, "Are there at that island any pearls equal to these?" I said, "I have seen none so good." My answer pleased him, and he said, "They are yours: do not blush," added he, "and ask of me anything you desire." I replied, "I have no other desire, since I have arrived in this island, but to visit the illustrious Foot of Adam." The people of the country call the first man *bâbâ* (*father*) and Eve, *mâmâ* (*mother*). "That is easy enough," answered he, "We shall send some one to conduct you." "That is what I wish,"

said I, and then added, "The vessel in which I have come will go in safety to *Ma'bar* and on my return, you will send me in your ships." "By all means" said he.

When I reported this to the Captain of the ship, he said, "I will not go till you have returned, even though I should have to wait a year for you." I made known this answer to the Sultan, and he said, "The Captain shall be my guest until your return." He gave me a palanquin, which his slaves bore upon their backs, and sent with me four of those *djoguis* who are accustomed to undertake the pilgrimage annually to the Foot; he added to the party three Bráhmins, ten others of his friends, and fifteen men to carry the provisions. As for water, it is found in abundance on the route.

On the day of our departure, we encamped near a river, which we crossed in a ferry-boat formed of bamboos. Thence we took our way to *Ménár Mendely*, a fine town, situated at the extremity of the Sultan's territory, the people of which treated us to an excellent repast. This consisted of young buffaloes, taken in chase in the neighbouring forest and brought in alive, rice, melted butter, fish, chickens and milk. We did not see in this town a single Musalmán, except a native of Khorassan, who had remained on account of sickness, and who now accompanied us. We left for *Bender Sélâouât*,* a little town, and after quitting it we traversed some rough country, much of it under water. There were numbers of elephants there, which do no manner of harm to pilgrims, nor to strangers, and that is by the holy influence of Shaikh *Abou 'Abd Allah*, son of *Khafif*, the first who opened this way to visiting the Foot. Up to that time the infidels prevented the Musalmáns from accomplishing the pilgrimage,

* *Bender Sélâouât*, i.e., Chilaw.—The fact that it was called *Bender*, implies, I think, that it contained a custom-house or store-house (*V. s. p. 10*), and was a frontier town of the King who ruled south of "Aareya Chakrawarti." This is confirmed by the description of *Ménár Mendely* as the frontier town of "Aareya Chakrawarti."

harried them, and would not eat or deal with them. But when the adventure, which we have recounted in the first part of these Voyages (*Tome II*, pp. 80, 81) had happened to the Shaikh *Abou 'Abd Allah*, that is to say, the murder of all his companions by the elephants, his own preservation, and the manner in which the elephant carried him on its back, from that time on the idolaters have respected the Musalmáns, have permitted them to enter their houses and to eat with them.* They also place confidence in them, as regards their women and children. Even to this day they venerate in the highest degree the above-named Shaikh, and call him 'the Great Shaikh.'

Meanwhile we reached the town of *Conacár*,† the residence

* "In this statement Ibn Batúta is fully borne out by Robert Knox, who says, speaking of the charity of the Singhalese, in his Chapter 'concerning their religious doctrines, opinions, and practices,' Part iii., Ch. 5, 'Nor are they charitable only to the poor of their own nation ; but, as I said, to others and particularly to the Moorish beggars, who are Mahometans by religion ; these have a temple in Kandy. A certain former King gave this temple this privilege—that every freeholder should contribute a ponnam (fanam, $1\frac{1}{2}$ d.) to it ; and these Moors go to every house in the land to receive it [except in Dolosbágé] ; and, if the house be shut, they have power to break it open, and take of goods to the value of it. They come very confidently when they beg, and say they come to fulfil the peoples' charity ; and the people do liberally relieve them for charity's sake..... These Moors pilgrims have many pieces of land given to them by well disposed persons, out of charity, where they build houses and live ; and this land becomes theirs from generation to generation for ever.'" (Skeen, Adam's Peak, p. 285.)—B.

† *Conacár*—Dr. Lee identifies this place with Gampola, and he is followed by Pridham and Tennent. According to Turnour's Epitome, Gampola did not become the capital till after 1347, while Ibn Batúta is writing of the end of 1344. The Singhalese monarchy was then in a very troublous condition, and it is difficult to decide upon the locality of *Conacár*.—[Skeen (Adam's Peak, p. 286) hesitates between Gampola and Ratnapura, the place where gems are chiefly found.] Col. Yule (Cathay, p. 423, Note) suggests that it was Kurunégala.

[Mr. L. Nell writes :—"Sir Emerson Tennent did not hesitate to identify this Sovereign with Bhuwanéka Báhu IV., whose capital was Gangásripura, the modern Gampola. This identification was based on the Chronological Table of

of the principal Sovereign of the Island. It is built in a gully, between two mountains, near a great vale, called 'the vale of precious stones,'* because gems are found in it. Outside this town is seen the Mosque of the Shaikh *'Othmân* of Shirâz, surnamed *Châouîch* (*the usher*). The King and inhabitants of the place visit him, and treat him with high consideration. He used

Turnour; but there are two grounds to doubt this identification. In the first place Turnour admitted an anachronism about A.D. 1347, the date assumed for the accession of Bhuvanéka Báhu IV, because the terms of three reigns immediately preceding this Sovereign are not given. Secondly, the capital of *Kinâr* or *Konâr* is described as situate in a valley between two hills in a 'vale' (or according to Lee 'bay') in which gems were found. The term *Conacâr*, sounds like an Arab attempt to reproduce the name Kurunégala. Ibn Batûta wrote in A.D. 1344; according to Turnour, Gampola did not become the capital till after A.D. 1347. We are thus thrown back to a period before the accession of Bhuvanéka Báhu IV. There is an old native route between Puttalám and Kurunégala. The route from Puttalám to Gampola direct has not been known." The correspondent already quoted notes:—"In tracing the traveller beyond Chilaw reference is necessary to Ceylon history. Incomparably the best authority for this period is the *Nikâya Saugraha*, which was composed about 1396 A.D. (Turnour states 1357 A.D., but that is manifestly wrong, as the author describes all the Kings up to Bhuvanaika Báhu V., who came to the throne 1914 A.B., showing Turnour's date to be wrong by 7 years): the corresponding portion of the *Mahâwayso* was written in 1758 A.D., and is not of anything like the same authority.

"The King of Sighalese Ceylon in 1344 A.D. was Bhuvanaika Báhu IV. He ascended the throne 1342 A.D., and did not move the seat of Government to Gampola from Kurunégala until 1346 A.D. Consequently *Conicar* must be (as indeed one would expect from the sound) Ibn Batûta's way of rendering Kurunégala. It lies 'between two mountains,' the Handrukanda range and the Yakdessa range."—B.]

* "The valley of the Mahá-oya which is within 10 miles of Kurunégala. The word '*Manikam*' used by the traveller (Lee's version) occurs in two villages in this valley *Menik-divela* and *Menik-kudawara*. The valley was celebrated for precious stones (see *Kuldaim pota*), and the latter was a place of some notoriety in the 16th century, and figures in Tennent's Portuguese map as *Manicavare*: it is near Polgawahela."—B.

to serve as a guide for those who go to see the Foot. When he had his hand and foot cut off, his sons and slaves became guides in his stead. The cause of his being so mutilated was that he killed a cow. Now the law of the Hindús ordains that one who has killed a cow should be massacred in like wise, or enclosed in its skin and burnt. The Shaikh 'Othmán being respected by those people, they contented themselves with cutting off his hand and foot, and granted to him, as a present, the dues levied at a certain market.

OF THE SULTAN OF CONACÁR.

He is called by the name *Conár*,* and possesses the white elephant. I have never seen in the world another white elephant. The King rides him on solemn occasions, and attaches to the forehead of this animal large jewels. It happened to this Monarch that the nobles of his empire rebelled against him, blinded him, and made his son King. As for him, he still lives in this town, deprived of his sight.

* *Conár*—According to Turnour's list of Siphalese monarchs, the King at this time, 1344–45, would be Wijaya Báhu the Vth. Col. Yule (Cathay, p. 423 Note) thinks *Conár* or *Kunár* is the Sanskrit *Kunwar*, 'prince.'

[“Col. Yule's guess” adds Mr. Nell “at the name of the Sovereign ‘*Conár*,’ as identical with ‘*Kunwar*,’ the Sanskrit for ‘Prince’, comes near what I conceive to be the fact. It will be seen that the Arab traveller describes a Mahomedan Mosque, outside the town of this Prince. Now, a Mahomedan Prince, *Vasthimi Kumárayá*, did reign with great popularity in Kurunégala. His romantic story is a local tradition in that town. He is said to have been treacherously murdered by the Buddhist priests of a temple on *Etágala*. They invited him to be present at a religious ceremony and suddenly pushed him over the precipice [Pridham, Vol. II., p. 649]. Offerings are made upon a mound on the road to the Máligáwa, which probably marks the spot where the Prince was interred, or the Shaikh referred to hereafter. No native will venture to pass the spot after dark without company, for the spirit of *Gula-Bandíra*, on horseback, is supposed to ride about the neighbourhood. The Court is said to have been immediately removed to Dambadeniya after this assassination, on the ground that the sanctity of the city had been polluted by a Mahomedan usurper.

OF THE PRECIOUS STONES.

The admirable gems called *albahramán* (*rubies or carbuncles*) are only found at this town. Some of them are found in the vale and these are the most precious in the eyes of the natives : others are extracted from the earth. Gems are met with in all localities in the island of Ceylon. In this country the whole of the soil is private property. An individual buys a portion of it, and digs to find gems. He comes across stones white-branched : in the interior of these stones the gem is hidden. The owner sends it to the lapidaries, who scrape it until it is separated from the stones which conceal it. There are the red (*rubies*), the yellow (*topazes*), and the blue (*sapphires*) which they call *neílem* (*nílem*).^{*} It is a rule of the natives that precious stones whose value amounts to 100 fanams are reserved for the Sultan, who gives their price and takes them for himself. As for those of an inferior price, they remain the property of the finders.[†] One hundred fanams are equivalent to six pieces of gold.

It is probable that the priest, who compiled the history referred to by Turnour, has purposely omitted the name of this *Kumárayá*, thus causing the anachronism noticed by Turnour. Cásie Chetty conjectures that this Prince was the son of Wijaya Báhu V. by his Moorish Queen *Vasthimi* and this is quite consistent with the above theory. It is also stated by Ibn Batúta that the King and inhabitants of *Conacár* used to visit the Mahommedan Shaikh *Othmán* of Shiraz at his Mosque, and to treat him with great respect. It is significant that the Prince of *Conacár* is not mentioned in the French translation as 'an infidel King', as Ibn Batúta seems to be careful to do in all instances of those who were not his co-religionist. The French translation also describes this King as deposed by his subjects and deprived of his sight, whilst his son was placed on the throne. This son may have been *Vasthimi Kumárayá*. The silence of the Siphalese historians has, however, left all this in doubt."—B.]

* *Neílem* = S. *nila*.

† Barbosa on the other hand says that all the Ceylon gemming is done by the agents of the King, and on his behalf. The stones are brought to him, and his lapidaries select the best, and sell the rest to the merchants (Stanley's

All the women in the island of Ceylon possess necklaces of precious stones of divers colors: they wear them also at their hands and feet, in the form of bracelets and *khalkhâls* (*anklets*). The concubines of the Sultan make a network of gems and wear it on their heads. I have seen on the forehead of the white elephant seven of these precious stones, each of which was larger than a hen's egg. I likewise saw in possession of *Airy Chacarouaty* a ruby dish, as large as the palm of the hand, containing oil of aloes. I expressed my astonishment at this dish, but the Sultan said, "We have objects of the same material larger than that."*

We left *Conacár*, and halted at a cave called by the name of *Ostha Mahmôud Alloûry*. This person was one of the best of men: he had excavated this cave in the mountain side, near a little vale. Quitting this place, we encamped near the vale called *Khaour bouzneh* ('monkey vale'). *Bouzneh* (*Persian boûzineh*) designates the same as *alkorôûd* (*plural of alkird*, 'monkey') in Arabic.

OF THE MONKEYS.

These animals are very numerous in the mountains: they are of a black colour, and have long tails. Those of the male sex have beards like men. The Shaikh 'Othmân, his son and other persons, have related to me that the monkeys have a Chief whom they obey like a Sovereign. He binds round his head a wreath of the leaves of trees, and supports himself with a staff. Four

Barbosa, Hakt. Soc., p. 169.) Ludovico di Varthema (A.D. 1505) says:—"And when a merchant wishes to find these jewels, he is obliged first to speak to the King, and to purchase a *brazza* of the said land in every direction (which *brazza* is called a *molun* [? *amunam*]), and to purchase it for five ducats. And then when he digs the said land, a man always remains there on the part of the King, and if any jewel be found there which exceeds ten carats, the King claims it for himself and leaves all the rest free."—Badger's Varthema, Hakt. Soc., p. 190.

* See further, as to the wonderful gems of that period, Marco Polo, Bk. III., Ch. xiv., and Col. Yule's note thereto.

monkeys, bearing staves, march on his right and left, and, when the chief is seated, they stand behind him. His wife and little ones come and sit before him every day. The other monkeys come and squat at some distance from him: then one of the four above-mentioned gives them the word and they withdraw; after which, each brings a banana, or a lime, or some such fruit. The King of the monkeys, his little ones, and the four chief monkeys then eat. A certain *djogui* related to me that he had seen these four monkeys before their Chief, occupied in beating another monkey with a stick, after which they plucked his hair.*

Trustworthy persons have reported to me that when one of these monkeys has got possession of a young girl, she is unable to escape his lust. An inhabitant of the island of Ceylon has told me that he had a monkey, and when one of his daughters entered the house, the animal followed her. She cried him off, but he did her violence. "We ran to her aid," continued the speaker, "and seeing the monkey embracing her, we killed him."

Then we took our departure for 'the vale of bamboos,'† where *Abou 'Abd Allah*, son of *Khafif*, found two rubies, which he

* "This is evidently a confused account of the Veddás and their customs. Ibn Batúta was now in their country, *Sabaragamuwa*, through which he was journeying, being, as its name imports, 'the Veddá village.'" (Skeen, *loc. cit.* p. 289). See C.A.S. Journ., Vol. VII., Pt. II., No. 24, 1881, p. 107.—B.

† "Passing through the forest, and cresting several hills that rose each higher than the one behind we came to Ali-hántenne, [Ali-hén-téna] a tract of dense canes or *baṭali*, crossed in all directions by numerous elephant tracks. This was evidently one of the favourite feeding grounds of that monarch of the forest, as the name it bore plainly enough indicated. Beyond this is an extensive marsh, thickly covered with large reeds,—'the estuary of reeds' of Ibn Batúta, [Lee's version]—a swampy district, not at all pleasant to pass at any season, wet or dry, owing to the swarms of leeches that infest it: and further on is Baṭapola..... On the right of the path, in the upward ascent, is one of the caves which Ibn Batúta refers to in his narrative. It is formed by a straight fissure, in shape like an immense inverted V, running longitudinally through a huge boulder 40 feet in length, from 12 to 15 feet in height, and proportionally broad." (Skeen, *loc. cit.*, p. 146).—B,

presented to the Sultan of the Island, as we have related in the first part of these Voyages (*Tome II.*, p. 81): then we marched to the place called 'the house of the old woman,'* which is at the extreme limit of the inhabited region. We left that for the cave of *Bâbâ Thâhir*, who was a good man; and then for that of *Sébic*. This *Sébic* was one of the idolater Sovereigns, and has retired to this spot to occupy himself with the practices of devotion.†

OF THE FLYING LEECH.

At this place we saw the flying leech, by the natives called *zolou*. It lives upon trees and herbs in the neighbourhood of water, and when a man approaches, it pounces upon him. Whatever be the part of the body upon which the leech falls, it draws therefrom much blood. The natives take care to have ready in that case a lime, the juice of which they express over

* "A steep and rough ascent, for a considerable distance from Baṭapola,—midway in which a stone tumulus has been erected on the spot where the remains of an old priest were burned—brings the pilgrim to Palâbaddala, 'the house of the old woman,' according to Ibn Batûta, and 'the farthest inhabited part of the island of Ceylon' [Lee's version], that is, when he travelled through it, about five hundred and thirty years ago. * * * *

"The following legend is connected with the place, and accounts for its name:—Long, long ago, a very poor woman was desirous of performing the pilgrimage to the Śrî-pâda, but, owing to her extreme poverty, could take nothing with her except some common jungle leaves, which in times of distress the natives occasionally resort to for food; these she boiled, and rolled up in a plaintain leaf; and having arrived thus far, when about to partake of her food, she found the boiled leaves had been miraculously turned into rice. Thenceforward it was called *Palâ-bat-dola*, 'the place [rill] of rice and vegetables,' a name which it has ever since retained." (Skeen, *loc. cit.* p. 147, 154-5.)—B.

† "An ascent of some fifty feet brings the pilgrim to the crest of the ridge of which the Dharmma-râja-gala forms a part. On the other side there is a rapid descent of some hundred and twenty feet, to the Gangula-hêna-ella, midway to which is the Telihilena, a rocky cave, where tradition says an ancient King (? King Sibak), who had forsaken his throne for an ascetic life, took up his abode." (Skeen, *loc. cit.*, pp. 176-7.)—B.

the worm, and this detaches it from the body: they scrape the place with a wooden knife made for the purpose. It is said that a certain pilgrim was passing this neighbourhood, and that the leeches fastened upon him. He remained impassive, and did not squeeze lime-juice upon them: and so all his blood was sucked and he died.* The name of this man was *Bábá Khouzý*, and there is there a cave which bears his name. From this place we took our way to 'the seven caves,' then to 'the hill of Iskandar' (*Alexander*). There is there a grotto called of *Alisfahány*, a spring of water, and an uninhabited mansion, beneath which is the bay called 'the place of bathing of the contemplative.' At the same place is seen 'the orange cave' and 'the cave of the Sultan.' Near the latter is the gateway (derwâzeh in *Persian*, bâb in *Arabic*) of the mountain.†

* Dr. Lee has this note:—"Knox describes these leeches as being rather troublesome than dangerous. His words are:—'There is a sort of leaches of the nature of ours, only differing in colour and bigness; for they are of a dark reddish colour like the skin of bacon, and as big as a goose-quill; in length some two or three inches. At first, when they are young, they are no bigger than a horse-hair, so that they can scarce be seen. In dry weather none of them appear, but immediately upon the fall of rains, the grass and woods are full of them. These leaches seize upon the legs of travellers.....Some, therefore, will tie a piece of *lemon* and salt in a rag, and fasten it unto a stick, and ever and anon strike it upon their legs to make the leaches drop off: others will scrape them off with a *reed*, *cut flat and sharp in the fashion of a knife*, &c.—Ceylon, p. 25. See also the addition by Philalethes, p. 264." [Zolón = P. S. *kudella*.—B.]

† "We had observed the preceding day, that from some place below the station [Héramítipána] on the side on which we entered it, coming from Palábaddala, the pilgrims brought up their supplies of water; and on returning from the Peak, in going down towards the Sítâ-gangula, we saw a descent to our left, which mistaking for the proper path, one of us went partially down before he discovered his error. About fifty or sixty feet below, he saw a clearing in a small dell, in the centre of which was a square kind of tank; and this dell he determined to examine on the occasion of his third visit. The result of the examination was, that he identified the station Héramítipána, and this place, as that described by Ibn Batúta, as 'the ridge of Alexander, in which

OF THE MOUNTAIN OF SERENDIB (ADAM'S PEAK).

It is one of the highest mountains in the world : we saw it from the open sea, when we were distant from it upwards of nine days' march. While we were making the ascent, we saw the clouds above us, hiding from view the lower parts of it. There are upon this mountain many trees of kinds which do not cast their leaves, flowers of divers colors, and a red rose as large as the palm of the hand.* It is alleged that on this rose is an inscription in which one may read the name of God Most High and that of his Prophet.† On the mountain are two paths leading to the Foot of Adam. The one is known by the name of

is a cave and a well of water,' at the entrance to the mountain Serendib. The old Moor's account is somewhat confused, his notes or recollections not always carrying his facts exactly in their due order ; but half way down the descent, on the left hand, is a well, excavated in the rock, in which we found about five feet of water, and which swarmed with tadpoles. Possibly Ibn Batúta found it in the same condition, for he speaks of the well, at the entrance, full of fish, of which 'no one takes any.' At the bottom of the dell is a cleared space ; in the centre of this is a square tank or well, the sides of which are formed of blocks of stone, six or eight feet long. Beyond this, almost facing the descent, some twenty feet up the opposite mountain's side, is a cave. To this my companion and I forced our way through the jungle, and came to the conclusion that this was the cave of Khízr, where, Ibn Batúta says, 'the pilgrims leave their provisions, and whatever else they have, and then ascend about two miles to the top of the mountain, to the place of (Adam's) foot.' In the preceding sentence he says, 'Near this (cave) and on each side of the path, is a cistern cut in the rock.' Now, no other place that we saw, or heard of—and we were particularly minute in our inquiries—answers to such a description. There are the two wells, and the cave ; and the distance to the foot-print is also pretty fairly estimated." (Skeen, *loc. cit.*, pp. 226-7).—B.

* "Gigantic rhododendrons overhang the wall on the eastern side of the Peak. Their bending trunks seem, to the Buddhist mind, to bow to the foot-print ; and to offer, in homage and adoration, their wealth of crowning crimson flowers to the pedal impress of the founder of their faith." (Skeen, *loc. cit.*, p. 200).—B.

† The pious Musalmáns in this age of faith found their creed proclaimed by nature itself not only on the flowers of the rhododendron, but on the leaves

'the Father's path' and the other by that of 'the Mother's path.' By these terms are Adam and Eve designated. The Mother's route is an easy one, and by it the pilgrims return; but any one who took it for the ascent would be regarded as not having done the pilgrimage. The Father's path is rough and difficult of ascent. At the foot of the mountain, at the place of the gateway, is a grotto also bearing the name of Iskandar, and a spring of water.

of the fig-tree. Before he went to the Máldives, Ibn Batuta was at *Deh Fattan* (? Dévipatam), a town on the Malabar Coast, where he records the existence of an extraordinary tree near the mosque. "I saw that the mosque was situated, near a verdant and beautiful tree ; whose leaves resembled those of the fig, except that they were glossy. It was surrounded by a wall and had near it a niche or oratory, where I made a prayer of two genuflexions. The name of this tree with the natives of the country was *derakht* (*dirakht*) *acchéhâdah* 'the tree of the testimony.' I was informed at this place that every year, on the arrival of autumn, there fell from this tree a solitary leaf, whose colour passed first to yellow and then to red. On this leaf were written, with the pen of the Divine power, the words following 'There is no God but God, and Mohammed is the apostle of God.' The juris-consult *Houçain* and many other trustworthy men told me that they had seen this leaf, and had read the inscription upon it. *Houçain* added that, when the time arrived for it to fall, trusted men from among the Musalmáns and the idolaters sat down under the tree. When the leaf fell the Musalmáns took one half of it, while the other was deposited in the treasury of the idolater Sultan. The inhabitants preserve it for the purpose of curing the sick. This tree caused the conversion of the grandfather of *Coucil* [the Sultan at the time of his visit] to the faith, and he it was who built the mosque and the tank [from its description similar to the Siphalese *pokuna*]. This prince could read the Arabic characters : and when he deciphered the inscription and understood what it contained, he embraced the true faith and professed it entirely. His story is preserved in tradition among the Hindús. The juris-consult *Houçain* told me that one of the children of this King returned to idolatry after the death of his father, governed with injustice, and ordered the tree to be torn up from the roots. The order was executed, and no vestige of the tree was left. Nevertheless it began to shoot again, and became as fair a tree as it had been before. As for the idolater, he came to die full soon thereafter." (Tome IV., pp. 85-87.) I have quoted this passage

The people of old have cut in the rock steps of a kind, by help of which you ascend; fixed into them are iron stanchions, to which are suspended chains, so that one making the ascent can hold on to them.* These chains are ten in number, thus:—two at the foot of the mountain [Peak] at the place of the gate-way; seven in contiguity after the two first; and the tenth, that is ‘the chain of the profession of faith (*Islám*)’, so named because a person who has reached it and looks back at the foot of the mountain will be seized with hallucinations, and, for fear of falling, he will recite the words “I bear witness that there is no God but God, and that Muhammad is his prophet.” When you have passed this chain, you will find a path badly kept. From the tenth chain to ‘the cave of *Khidhr*’† is seven miles. This cave is situate at an open place, and it has near it a spring of water full of fish, and this also bears the name of *Khidhr*. No one may catch these fish. Near the cave are two basins cut in the rock, one on each

at length as an illustration of the habit of missionary religions to annex and adapt the shrines and idols of local worship. The fig-tree in question was, I have little doubt, a *bó* tree, surrounded by a wall and altars like the *Mahá Viháré* at Anurádhapura. It is likely to have been credited with healing powers, and so to have preserved its influence in the locality from the decay of Buddhism in Malabar, through the centuries of Bráhmanish reaction, until at length the followers of the Prophet contrived by means of the fancied inscription to control the superstitious faith of its devotees. The similar attempt of the Muhammadans to annex the *Sri-páda* of Samanala, by claiming it as the foot-print of Adam, has done nothing towards the conversion of the Siphalese. The Hindús claim it as that of Siva or Vishnu, according to their sect. (Skeen’s Adam’s Peak, p. 27.)

* These chains are spoken of by Marco Polo in the previous century. “Furthermore you must know that on this Island of Seilan there is an exceeding high mountain ; it rises right up so steep and precipitous that no one could ascend it, were it not that they have taken and fixed to it several great massive iron chains, so disposed that by help of these men are able to mount to the top.”—Yule, Marco Polo, Vol. II., p. 256.

† See, as to the identity of this saint or prophet, Dr. Lee’s note, and Sell, ‘Faith of Islám,’ p. 260.—B.

side of the path. In the grotto of *Khidhr* the pilgrims leave their belongings; thence they mount two miles further to the summit, where is the Foot.

DESCRIPTION OF THE FOOT.

The impression of the noble Foot, that of our father Adam, is observed in a black and lofty rock, in an open space. The Foot is sunk in the stone, in such wise that its site is quite depressed; its length is eleven spans.* The inhabitants of China came here formerly; they have cut out of the stone the mark of the great toe, and of that next to it, and have deposited this fragment in a temple of the town of *Zeitoun* (*Tseu-thoung*) whither men repair from the most distant provinces.† In the rock whereon is the print of the foot, are cut nine holes, in which the idolater pilgrims place gold, precious stones and pearls. You may see the fakírs, arrived from 'the grotto of *Khidhr*' seeking to get ahead of one another, and so to get what may be in these holes. In our case we found there only some little stones, and a

* Dr. Marshall, who in 1819 ascended the Peak with Mr. S. Sawers, says the foot is 5 ft. 6 in. in length. Tennent says it is "about 5 feet long, and of proportionate breadth" (Vol. II. p. 140), Knox (p. 3) says "about two feet long," but he never saw it. Ribeyro, Liv. i., C. xxiii., says, "two palms long and eight inches broad." See further Yule's Marco Polo, Vol. II., p. 261. Lieut. Malcolm, the first Englishman who made the ascent, (1815), says the impression is in kabook or ironstone. ["The heel is much higher than the toes, and the artificiality of the whole is palpable. A thick raised edging of cement marks the rude outline of a foot 5 ft. 7 in. long, and 2 ft. 7 in. broad at the point where the heel begins to curve. The interstices between the toes are also formed of cement, and the whole of the markings of the foot every now and again need repair. The inner portion of the heel and instep are the only parts that are clearly natural [gneiss] rock, (Skeen, *loc. cit.*, p. 203.)—B.]

† Marco Polo says that an embassy was sent by the great Khan in 1284 while he himself was in China, to obtain relics of our father Adam. They obtained a couple of teeth, some hair, and a dish of prophry used by our first parent. He does not mention that they brought a piece of the rock from the foot-print.—Yule's Marco Polo, Vol. II., p. 259.

little gold which we gave to our guide. It is customary for pilgrims to pass three days in 'the cave of *Khidhr*,' and during this time to visit the Foot morning and evening : and so did we.

When the three days had elapsed, we returned by way of the Mother's path, and encamped hard by the grotto of *Cheim*, who is the same as *Cheith* (*Seth*) son of Adam. We halted in succession near 'the bay of fish,' the straggling villages of *Cormolah*, *Djeber-câouân*, *Dildinéoueh* and *Athkalendjeh*.* It was in the last named place that the Shaikh *Abou 'Abd Allah*, son of *Khafif* passed the winter. All these villages and stations are on the mountain. Near the base, on the same path, is the *dérakht* (*dirakht*) *rewân* 'the walking tree,' a tree of great age, not one of whose leaves falls. It is called by the name of *mâchiah* (*walking*) because a person looking at it from above the mountain considers it fixed a long distance off, and near the foot of the hill; while one who regards it from beneath, believes it to be in quite the opposite direction. I have seen at this place a band

* [The correspondent before quoted writes :—"I fear the route taken by the traveller after leaving Kurunégala must always be a matter of conjecture. I have given it some attention and I think it most probable that he went from Kurunégala towards the mountains and ascended Adam's Peak from the pilgrim's path in Maskeliya. My reasons are—

(i.) The extreme limit of the inhabited region was evidently a long way from the Peak—this would be true on the Maskeliya side, but not true in the low country, as there were villages comparatively near the Peak.

(ii.) From the traveller's description he evidently went into the mountains soon after leaving Kurunégala.

(iii.) The names of places described are found on this route, and on no other.

(iv.) The traveller describes two routes as practicable. The 'father's path' as rough and difficult, the 'mother's path' as easy and the way of return. He went by the former, which is evidently the way through the hills and the forest of Maskeliya.

The most convenient pass from Kurunégala to the mountains runs past Girihágama, and there is a cave in the mountain side near a little vale (exactly as described) which still retains the name *Galagedara* ('cave abode').

of *djoguis*, who did not leave the foot of the hill, waiting for the fall of the leaves of this tree. It is planted in a place where there is no possibility of getting at it. The idolaters retail some fictions concerning it; among them, this— whoever eats of its leaves recovers his youth, even should he be an old man. But that is false.

Under this mountain is a great vale where precious stones are found. Its waters appears to the eye extremely blue. From this we marched for two days as far as the town of *Dinéwer*, a large one, built near the sea and inhabited by merchants.* In a vast temple is seen an idol bearing the same name as the town. In this temple are upwards of a thousand Bráhmins and *djoguis*,

'Monkey vale' I cannot identify; there is a place in Dolosbágé called *Wanduru-mána* ('monkey measure').

'The vale of bamboos (or reeds)' I should guess to be *Rambukpitiya* in Upper Bulatgama; it is of some antiquity and importance, and lies right on the road to Adam's Peak.

The spot where 'Abú Abd-Allah found his two rubies is probably even yet to be identified by the name *Meník-hambantoṭa* ('the gem ford of the foreign trader') on the pilgrim's route. 'The house of the old woman' (*A'chchi-gedara?*) has probably not survived till our time. The rest of the route lay through 'the wilderness of the Peak,' containing no inhabitants but hermits. The Royal hermit called *Sébik* I should guess to be 'Raja Savlu (or Sakra) Vije Bahú,' afterwards father of the Sri-Parákrama Báhu VI. (Valentyn, p. 71, and Kavyásékara, 89.) Of the straggling villages mentioned as halting places on the journey to Dondra, *Cormolah* is probably Gilimalé; *Dildinéoueh* may be either Dinawaka or a Deldeniya; and *Atkalandjeh* is certainly the Atakalan Kóralé, the last district 'on the mountain' (i.e., Kanda-uda or in the Uda-raṭa).

"The pass would probably be that traversed on the road from *Dápané* to *U'rubokka*, which is the beginning of 'the great vale [leading to Mátara] where precious stones are found. Its waters appear to the eye extremely blue'—of course the reference is to the *Nilvalá-ganga* ('blue-cloud-river')—and precious stones are still found there in some quantity (Cf. Pybus' Journey to Kandy, p. 22). *Dinéwer* is of course Déwi-nuwara, and *Kâly*, Galle."—B.]

* *Dinéwar*:—Dondra. This magnificent shrine of Vishṇu was pillaged and destroyed by the Portuguese under Thomé de Souza d'Arronches in 1587. (De Couto, Dec. x., C. xv.)—Tennent 'Ceylon,' Vol. II., p. 113-4.

and about five hundred women, born of idolater fathers, who sing and dance every night before the statue. The town and its revenues are the private property of the idol; all who live in the temple and those who visit it are supported therefrom. The statue is of gold and of the size of a man. In place of eyes, it has two large rubies, and I was told that they shone by night like two lamps.

We took our departure for the town of *Kâly*,* a small one, six parasangs from *Dînéwer*. A Musalmán there, called the Ship-Captain *Ibrâhîm*, entertained us at his house. We then took the route for the town of *Calenbou* (*Colombo*) one of the largest and most beautiful in the island of *Sérendib*. There dwells the Vizier, prince of the sea, *Djâlesty*,† who has there about 500 Abyssinians. Three days after leaving *Calenbou*, we arrived at *Batthâlah*, of which mention is made above. We visited the Sultan of whom I have spoken. I found the Captain *Ibrâhîm* awaiting me, and we left for the country of *Ma'bar*.

[Ibn Battûta and his friends met with tempestuous weather, and were wrecked on the Coast of Coromandel, probably near the mouth of the Patar. He and his party, consisting of two concubines, some companions and slaves, were conducted to Arcot, and thence two days journey to the Sultan, who was engaged in an expedition against the infidels. This was the Sultan

* *Kâly* :—Galle. Six parasangs will be a little over 30 miles. The exact distance is 31:38 miles.

+ *Djâlesty* :—This appears to be the same Prince described by the traveller John de Marignolli who was driven upon the coast of Ceylon on the 3rd May (probably) 1350. He landed at Perivilis (? Barberyn) “over against Paradise. Here a certain tyrant, by name *Coya Jaan*, a eunuch, had the mastery in opposition to the lawful king. He was an accursed Saracen, who, by means of his great treasures, had gained possession of the greater part of the kingdom.” This person “in the politest manner” robbed him of the valuable gifts he was carrying home to the Pope, and detained him four months.—Yule's ‘Cathay,’ p. 357.

Ghiyâth eddin, whose wife was a sister of a woman Ibn Batúta had married at Delhi: he is therefore above called his brother-in-law. Ibn Batúta was hospitably entertained, and he thus continues:—]

I had an interview with the Sultan and proposed the subject of the Máldives, and the sending of an army to the islands. He formed a resolve to accomplish this object, and appointed the ships for the purpose. He arranged a present for the Queen of Máldives, robes of honor, and gifts for the Emirs and Viziers. He entrusted to me the care of securing a marriage for him with the sister of the Queen; and lastly, he ordered three ships to be loaded with alms for the poor of the islands, and said to me, "You will get back in five days." The Admiral *Khodjah Serlec* said to him, "It will not be possible to go to the Máldives until three months from this moment." The Sultan went on to address me, "Since that is so, come to *Fattan*, so that we may finish this expedition and return to our capital at *Moutrah (Madura)*: you will set out from there." I then remained with him, and as we waited I sent for my concubines and my comrades.

[*Ghiyâth eddin* won a great victory over the infidels and returned with Ibn Batúta to *Fattan* (? Dévipatam) a large seaport town, and thence to Madura. At *Fattan* the Sultan told the Admiral to cease preparing the vessels for the Máldives expedition. He was then suffering from an illness, and shortly afterward died at a place near Madura. He left no son, and his nephew, *Nâssir eddin*, whom Ibn Batúta had known as a domestic servant at Delhi, was accepted by the army, and reigned in his stead:—]

He [*Nâssir eddin*] ordered that I should be provided with all the ships which his uncle had assigned to take me to the Máldives. But I was attacked with fever, which is mortal at this place. I imagined that I was about to die. God inspired me to have recourse to the tamarind, which is very abundant in that country: I took about a pound and put it in water. I then

drank the beverage, and that relieved me in three days, and God healed me. I took a disgust for the town of *Moutrah*, and requested the Sultan's permission to take a voyage. He said, "Where would you go? There remains only a month ere you start for the Maldives. Remain here and we shall give you all the equipment ordered by the master of the world (*the deceased Sultan*)."¹ I declined, and he wrote an order in my favor to *Fattan*, that I should be allowed to depart in any vessel I would. I returned to that town, and there found eight vessels setting sail for Yemen, and in one of them I embarked.

[Ibn Batúta left this ship at *Caoulem* (*Quilon*) on the Malabar Coast, and there remained for three months. He then embarked in another, which was attacked by the pirates near *Hinaour* (*Honore*), and the traveller lost all his property, including the pearls and precious stones presented to him by the Ceylon King, and all his clothes :—]

I returned to Calicut and entered one of the Mosques. A lawyer sent me a suit of clothes; the Kâzi, a turban; and a merchant, another coat. I was here informed of the marriage of the Vizier *'Abd Allah* with the Queen *Khadijah*, after the death of the Vizier *Djémâl eddin*, and I heard that my wife, whom I had left *enceinte*, was delivered of a male child. It came into my heart to go back to the Maldives, but I feared the enmity which existed between me and the Vizier *A'bd Allah*. In consequence, I opened the Kurán, and these words appeared before me, "The angels shall descend unto them, and shall say, 'Fear not, neither be ye grieved.'" (*Kurán, Sur. xii., 30.*) I implored the benediction of God, took my departure, and arrived in ten days at the Maldives, and landed at the island of *Cannaloûs*. The Governor of this island, *'Abd al 'Azîz Almakdachâouy*, welcomed me with respect, entertained me, and got a barque ready. I arrived in due course at *Hololy*,^{*} an island to which the Queen and her sisters

* *Hololy* :—Probably *Olweli* island in North Mâle Atol.—B.

resort for their diversion and for bathing. The natives term these amusements *tetdjer*,* and they then have games on board the vessels. The Vizier and chiefs send offerings to the Queen of such things as are found in the island. I met there the Queen's sister, wife of the preacher *Mohammed*, son of *Djémâl eddin*, and his mother, who had been my wife. The preacher visited me, and he was served with food.

Meanwhile some of the inhabitants went across to the Vizier *'Abd Allah* and announced my arrival. He put some questions about me and the persons who had come with me, and was informed that I had come to take my son, who was now about two years old. The mother presented herself before the Vizier to complain of me, but he told her, "I will not prevent him taking away his son." He pressed me to go to the island (*Mahal*), and lodged me in a house built opposite the tower of his Palace, in order that he might be aware of my estate. He sent me a complete suit of clothes, betel, and rose-water, according to custom. I took to him two pieces of silk to throw down at the moment of saluting him. These were received from me, with the intimation that the Vizier would not come out to receive me that day. My son was brought to me, and it seemed to me that a sojourn among the islanders was what was best for him. I, therefore, sent him back, and remained five days in the island. I thought it best to hasten my departure, and asked the usual permission. The Vizier sent for me and I repaired to his presence. They brought to me the two pieces of stuff they had previously taken from me, and I cast them before the Vizier and saluted him in the customary way. He made me sit by his side and questioned me of my condition. I ate in his company and washed my hands in the same basin with him, which thing he does with no one. Then betel was brought and I came away. The Vizier sent me

* *Tetdjer* :—Cf. M. *kuli-jahan* 'sports.'—B.

cloths and *bostoûs* of cowries, and conducted himself towards me in the most perfect way. I took my departure and after a voyage of forty-three days we arrived at Bengal.

[The son of Ibn Batúta here spoken of was probably born before the close of 1344. The traveller therefore took his final departure from the Máldives about the close of the year 1346.]

ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY.

(CEYLON BRANCH.)

PROCEEDINGS,

1882.

COLOMBO:

FRANK LUKER, ACTING GOVERNMENT PRINTER, CEYLON.

1883.



PROCEEDINGS.—1882.

COMMITTEE MEETING.

January 25, 1882.

Present :

C. Bruce, Esq., C.M.G., President, in the Chair.	
T. Berwick, Esq.	J. L. Vanderstraaten, Esq., M.D.
W. Ferguson, Esq.	J. G. Wardrop, Esq. Hon.
J. G. Smithier, Esq.	Treasurer.
H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Hon. Secretary.	

1.—Read and confirmed Minutes of last Meeting.

2.—The Hon. Secretary stated that the Government Printer found himself unable to undertake the reprinting of further Journals owing to pressure of work. He therefore suggested that arrangements be made with the “Ceylon Times” Press to reprint the Journals Nos. 9–12 (Vol. III.), 1856–1861. No. 6 (Vol. II., Part II.), 1853, would, he hoped, be completed shortly, and Nos. 4 and 5 (Vol. II., Part I.), 1848–50 as opportunity offered.—*Approved.*

3.—The Hon. Secretary suggested that a General Meeting be called at an early date, at which he would be prepared to read :—

(a) Extracts from Mr. A. Gray’s translation of Ibn Batúta’s Travels relating to the Máldives and Ceylon (French edition, Paris, 1879).

(b) “Customs and Ceremonies connected with Pádi Cultivation.”

Decided to convene a General Meeting for the 15th proximo.

4.—At the suggestion of the Chairman, *decided* to sanction a grant of Rs. 100 to W. Gunatilaka, Esq., of Kandy, towards the expense of printing a new edition of Pánini’s Sutras.

GENERAL MEETING.

February 15, 1882.

Present :

C. Bruce, Esq., C.M.G., President, in the Chair.	
T. Berwick, Esq.	Rev. E. F. Miller, M.A.
J. Capper, Esq.	E. F. Perera, Esq.
Major A. Ewing.	Hon. P. Ráma-Náthan.
W. Ferguson, Esq.	J. G. Wardrop, Esq., Hon.
G. C. Hill, Esq.	Treasurer.
W. K. James, Esq.	H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Hon. Secy.

1.—Minutes of the last Meeting (Annual) were read and confirmed.

2.—The following gentlemen were duly balloted for and elected Members :—

The Right Rev. R. Copleston, D.D., Lord Bishop of Colombo.

W. Blair, Esq.

P. Freüdenberg, Esq.

P. W. Conolly, Esq., C.C.S.

W. G. Haines, Esq., C.C.S.

3.—A list of Books added to the Society's Library since the Annual Meeting was laid on the table.

4.—Read the following Papers :—

i.—An Abstract by the Chairman of Professor Virchow's Monograph on the Veddás of Ceylon. (*Ueber die Weddas von Ceylon und ihre Beziehungen zu den Nachbarstämmen.*)

ii.—An Abstract by the Chairman of Professor M. Künté's Paper on "Nirvána," written for the Society's Journal.

iii.—Extracts from Mr. Albert Gray's translation of the Máldives portion of Ibn Batúta's Travels (*Voyages d' Ibn Batoutah, Tome IV.*, pp. 110–185), by the Honorary Secretary.

iv.—"Customs and Ceremonies connected with Pádi Cultivation," by H. C. P. Bell, Honorary Secretary.

5.—Upon the proposition of the President, it was unanimously carried that Mr. Albert Gray be invited to become an Honorary Member of the Society.

6.—Proceedings closed with votes of thanks to the Secretary for his Paper, and to the Chairman.

THE President read an abstract of a Monograph by Professor Virchow on "The Veddás of Ceylon," based on an examination of 23 reputed Veddá skulls. He believes they are a people of unmixed blood, whilst the Siñhalese are decidedly a mixed race. This opinion, however, is not supported by the researches of Mahá Mudaliyár De Soysa, who believes them to be the descendants of a son and daughter of Vijayá by a Yakkhá princess.

After some general conversation on the subject, it was decided to get the Professor's valuable pamphlet translated into English at home for the benefit of Oriental scholars unacquainted with German.

The Chairman followed this up by an abstract of a Paper on "Nirwána," by Professor Künté, which will be printed in the Journal of the year *in extenso*.

The Honorary Secretary, Mr. H. C. P. Bell, read extracts from Mr. A. Gray's translation of a portion of Ibn Batúta's Travels relating to the Máldives (French edition of M. M. Defrémy and Sanguineti), the quaint descriptions in which agreed in the main with the Secretary's observations when at those Islands.

Mr. Bell then read an interesting Paper on "Customs and Ceremonies connected with Pádi Cultivation." The Paper entered into details showing that at every step taken in the cultivation of their pádi

fields, the villagers sought the advice and aid of soothsayers in order to secure a lucky day for their proceedings. This is done before the cultivator attempts to commence ploughing or treading up the ground. The same is observed in regard to the construction of dams ; and before any attempt at sowing seed can be made, ceremonies are gone through in conformity with ancient customs as prescribed by the soothsayers.

Mr. Bell gave some specimens of the songs sung by the village cultivators whilst bailing the water out of the fields, as well as during reaping, together with a few strange *hem*, or charms, used to keep off flies, &c., from the ripe ears.

The after-proceedings of levelling the ground, and preparing it for the reception of seed, were all minutely described, showing as much attention to ceremonial as at any other stage of affairs.

If the crop promises to be a very good one, a ceremony is performed with a view of securing protection from the evil eye and evil mouth. In the centre of the field small stands are made, decorated with flowers and young cocoanut leaves. Here at night the *Kattádiyá*, dressed up fantastically, dances a sort of devil dance in the centre of the platform, lights being kept burning at the corners until morning.

There are also certain observances at the time of threshing the corn. Before the sheaves can be removed from the stacks, where they were placed from the field, five or seven mats are spread on the ground and three circles and two straight lines (with four of their agricultural implements) are drawn with ashes : in the centre are placed sea-shells, a little cow-dung with a little silver, copper, brass, iron, and ashes. This being done, some one believed to be lucky places a sheaf of corn on his head, walks up to the spot, and bows to the four corners ; other men then bring in the ear, and spread it on the mats, and bullocks are brought in to begin the work.

The removal of the threshed corn is also a matter of ceremony. When all the grain is free from straw, the chief villager goes to the centre of the pádi, whilst the others heap it up around him as high as his knees. When this is done the heap is covered with mats, and the man in the centre, after certain forms, jumps down backwards. Then other observances follow prescribed by long custom.

All the pádi is then removed home. Before any of it is taken for use one or two handfuls are again separated. This, with some other pádi, is pounded by the women at night, and part of it is boiled, and cakes made with the rest. Before they begin this, the women bathe and put on clean clothes, and it is necessary that none of it should be tasted during the preparation. The neighbours are invited in the morning to enjoy this *Deviyánné dánaya*, and the *Kapurála*, lay priest of the *Dévála*, is called in. All the people assembled sit down on mats spread on the compound, and the rice and vegetable curries, cakes and plantains, being served them on plantain leaves, the *Kapurála* sings certain songs to bring prosperity on the cultivator. Meanwhile a table is prepared inside the house with everything cooked for the occasion. When the songs are over, he tastes everything, and sprinkles water on the people and their rice, which is the

signal for them to commence eating.—(*Ceylon Observer*, February 16th, 1882.)

THE information contained in Mr. Bell's very interesting paper, read to the Asiatic Society, on ceremonies amongst the Siphalese in connection with pádi cultivation, conveys a lesson which should be well considered in reference to agricultural improvements amongst people who have been stigmatised as indolent and apathetic in the extreme.

We shall not be wrong if we say that the Siphalese people are fully as much imbued with feelings of superstition as any other race, notwithstanding that Buddhism is in its very nature opposed to anything approaching superstitious practices.

Perhaps in no other occupation are superstitious observances so frequently and so thoroughly observed as in agriculture. This may be owing to frequent unfavourable seasons and failure of crops, which have led native cultivators to trust so much to charms and observances in the hope of warding off further disaster. From the earliest commencement of the cultivator's toils, the preparation of the ground to the garnering of the corn, the soothsayer is consulted, and his instructions devoutly followed by the ignorant villagers. A lucky day must be sought for turning the first sod of the saturated ground, and for sprinkling the first sowing of the season. In the hope of warding off pests and insects from the growing cornfield, rules have to be observed, and ceremonies performed ; and the same with every operation connected with harvesting.

But Mr. Bell is careful to tell us that these childish observances are fast dying out amongst all but the most ignorant. He says most of these absurd and superstitious customs and usages, though still observed by some old cultivators, are little regarded by their juniors, and are but slowly but surely dying out. These men are unable to account for the performance of these ceremonies, and he adds that the majority of cultivators attribute the failure of crops in their villages during the past few years to the non-observance and gradual decline of faith in these ceremonies.

If, as believed by Mr. Bell, these absurd practices are fast dying out, there may be some prospect of inducing cultivators to turn their attention to improved modes of agriculture, and so in time bettering their condition. It is within the memory of living men that in many parts of the United Kingdom superstitions as absurd as any described in this paper prevailed amongst the rural population, especially in remote districts, and we know that it is only within the last twenty years that any real progress has been made in English agriculture, Scotland, to its credit, having set the example. We are therefore surely justified in hoping that as superstition dies out in this country, improvements in agriculture may take their place.—(*Ceylon Times*, 17th February, 1882. “*Superstition or Progress.*”)

Additions to Library.

Agriculture, Department of, Report, 1878 and 1879, 2 Vols., Washington, 1880.

Archæological Survey of India : Tours in the Central Dool and Gorakhpur in 1874-75 and 1875-76, by Major-General A. Cunningham, C.S.I., C.I.E., Vol. XII., Calcutta, 1879.

Archæological Survey of Western India : Report of the first season's operations in the Belgâm and Kaladgi Districts, 1874, by James Burgess, M.R.A.S., F.R.G.S., London, 1875.

Archæological Survey of India : Report on the Antiquities of Kâthiâ-wâd and Kachh, 1874-5, by James Burgess, M.R.A.S., F.R.G.S., London, 1876.

Archæological Survey of India, Vol. III. : Report on the Antiquities in the Bidar and Aurangabad Districts, 1875-76, by James Burgess, M.R.A.S., F.R.G.S., London, 1878.

Bibliotheca Indica, No. 469, Calcutta, 1818.

Buddhist Caves at Junnar, Memorandum on the, by J. Burgess, F.R.G.S., M.R.A.S., &c., Bombay, 1874.

Ceylon Gazetteer, by S. Casi Chetty, Ceylon, 1834.

Coins of the Jews (Numismata Orientalia), by F. W. Madden, M.R.A.S., London, 1881.

Common Prayer (Telugu), Bellary, 1838.

Grammar of the Arabic Language, by E. H. Palmer, M.A., London, 1874.

Grammar of the three principal Oriental Languages, Hindoostani, Persian and Arabic, by William Price, London, 1823.

Grammar of the Hindústání Tongue, by D. Forbes, London, 1844.

Grammar of the Malayálim Language, by Rev. Joseph Peet, Cotta-yam, 1841.

Grammar of the Persian Language, by D. Forbes, M.A., London, 1844.

Grammar of the Telugu Language, by Maddâli Lakshmi Narasayya, Madras, 1870.

Head dresses exhibited on Ancient Coins, by H. Phillips, Jnr., Philadelphia, 1881.

Indian Antiquary, Vols. 4 to 9, 1875-80, Vol. X., December, 1881, Vol. XI., January and February, 1882.

Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, Vol. 50, Part 2, No. 4, 1881, Calcutta, 1881.

Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland, Vol. XIV., Part I., old series.

Journal of the Royal Geographical Society, Vols. 1, 3, 4, 5 and 6, London 1831—6.

Kala Sankalita, by Lieut.-Colonel J. Warren, Madras, 1825.

Kayimandorakada Ginna (Singhalese), 1882, Colombo.

Manual of Hindú Pantheism, by Major G. A. Jacob, London, 1881.

Mastery Series (Hebrew), by T. Prendergast, London, 1879.

Nâmamâlâ (Páli Grammar), by Subhúti Terunnáuse, Ceylon, 1876.

Old Time Superstitions, by H. Philips.

lxviii ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY (CEYLON BRANCH).

Oriental Historical Manuscripts, Vol. I., by W. Taylor, Madras,
1835.

Páli Text of Kachchayano's Grammar, with English Annotations, by
F. Mason, D.D., New York, 1870.

Phoenician Inscriptions, Part I., by D. J. Heath, London, 1873.

Practical Grammar of the Sanskrit Language, by T. Benfey, London,
1868.

Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia,
Parts I. to III., Philadelphia, 1880.

Proceedings of the Asiatic Society, Bengal, No. IX., Nov. 1881, Cal-
cutta, 1881.

Quatrains of Omar Khayyám, (Trübner's Oriental Series), by E. H.
Whinfield, M.A., London, 1882.

Religions of India, (Trübner's Oriental Series), by A. Barth, London,
1882.

Sigiri, the Lion Rock, Ceylon (Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain
and Ireland), by T. W. Rhys Davids, London, 1874.

Transactions of the Asiatic Society of Japan, Vol. IX., Part III.,
Yokohama, 1881.

Travels in Ceylon and Continental India, by Dr. W. Hoffmeister,
Edinburgh, 1848.

Tropical Agriculturist, Vol. I., Nos. 8 and 9, January and February,
1882. Colombo, 1882.

Voyage to the East Indies, by J. P. Stavorinus, 3 Volumes.

Wesleyan Mission to Ceylon and India, by W. M. Haward, London,
1823.

COMMITTEE MEETING.

September 4, 1882.

Present :

C. Bruce, Esq., C.M.G., President, in the Chair.

J. Capper, Esq.	W. Ferguson, Esq.
A. C. Dixon, Esq.	Hon. P. Ráma-Náthan.

H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Hon. Secretary.

1.—Confirmed Minutes of Meeting of January 25th.

2.—The Hon. Secretary stated that for want of suitable Papers it had been considered undesirable to convene a General Meeting since February, but that the following Papers were now available :—

i.—“*Buddha's Sermon on Omens*,” by L. DE ZOYSA, Mahá Mudaliyár.

ii.—“*Descriptive List of ornaments worn by the Moorish Women in Ceylon*,” by A. T. SHAMS-UD-DÍN ;

and that the following had been promised :—

iii.—“*Folk Lore in Ceylon*,” by W. GUNATILAKA.

iv.—“*On the Geological section laid bare at the sinking of the new Kelani bridge,*,” by A. C. DIXON.

Decided to call a General Meeting for the 14th instant.

3.—The Hon. Secretary stated that Journal Vol. VII., Pt. II., No. 24, 1881, which the Government Printing Office had been unable to issue earlier owing to continuous heavy pressure of work, would, he hoped, be ready for distribution very shortly, and that as the Government Printer had finally declared his inability to issue the Society's Transactions punctually, he (Hon. Secretary) had entrusted the Journal for the current year to the “Times of Ceylon” Press.

4.—The Hon. Secretary announced that the new Catalogue would also be out by the end of the month, and laid on the table copy of Part I., pp. 1—52.

5.—Submitted application from Mr. A. Haly, the Director of the Museum, to have his essay “On the Construction of Zoological Tables” published by the Society. *Deferred.*

GENERAL MEETING.

September 14, 1882.

Present :

The Hon. J. Douglas, C.M.G., Vice-Patron, in the Chair.

C. Bruce, Esq., C.M.G.	A. M. Ferguson, Esq., Jun.
A. Bailey, Esq.	W. Ferguson, Esq., F.L.S.
J. Capper, Esq.	Hon. P. Ráma-Náthan.
J. Carbery, Esq., M.B.C.M.	W. P. Rapasinha, Esq.
J. G. Dean, Esq., Hon. Tr.	W. G. Rockwood, Esq., M.D.
A. M. Ferguson, Esq., C.M.G.	H. VanCuylenburg, Esq.

H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Hon. Secretary.

1.—Read and confirmed Minutes of last General Meeting.

2.—The following Members were elected :—

Rev. C. Boyd, M.A.	F. Lewis, Esq.
C. Edmonds, Esq., C.C.S.	T. H. Lloyd, Esq.
E. Elliot, Esq., C.C.S.	H. L. Moysey, Esq., C.C.S.
G. M. Fowler, Esq., C.C.S.	Rev. H. Newton, M.A.
E. R. Gunaratna, Atapattu Mudaliyár.	John Perera, Mudaliyár.
	J. H. De Saram, Esq., C.C.S.

H. Wace, Esq., C.C.S.

The Hon. J. F. Dickson, M.A., C.C.S., and W. Gunatilaka, Esq., were re-admitted members.

3.—The Hon. Secretary laid on the table a list of books received since last meeting.

(i.) The Hon. Secretary read a Paper, entitled “*Buddha's Sermon on Omens*,” by L. De Zoysa, Mahá Mudaliyár.

A short discussion followed, in the course of which Mr. Bruce remarked that it appeared to him the best rendering to bring out the exact meaning of the words "*etay mangalay uttamaz*" would be "these are the best things to bring luck;" that this seemed to him to have a very appropriate meaning, more appropriate than the word "omen."

In reply to a remark from the Chairman, Mr. Bruce said that undoubtedly the general meaning given to the words by the Mahá Mudaliyár was right, but perhaps not sufficiently comprehensive.

At this stage of the proceedings the Lieutenant-Governor left, and Mr. Bruce took the Chair.

(ii.) The Hon. Secretary read a Paper on "*Folk Lore in Ceylon*," W. Gunatilaka, Esq.

5.—The Meeting concluded with the usual vote of thanks to the Chair.

A Paper, "*Buddha's Sermon on Omens*," by L. De Zoysa, Mahá Mudaliyár, was first read. It was in reality, an essay in disproof of the theory that Buddha's teaching inculcated caste and superstition; and quotations were given in support of this from the Buddhist Scriptures. Mr. De Zoysa was careful to emphasize the declaration with which his paper commenced, to the effect that the founder of Buddhism repudiated caste and superstition both in theory and practice; at the same time he admitted that in a country like Ceylon in which Hindúism had prevailed before the introduction of Buddhism, caste and superstition still exist, although in a modified form.

At the conclusion of the Paper (which was somewhat technical in its contents), Mr. Bruce alluded to the particular words quoted by the author as being Sanskrit. He had been in correspondence with Mr. De Zoysa, but had not as yet had the reply he had hoped for. The word on which so much stress was laid appeared to signify anything done to procure or invoke a blessing or success; it was even applicable to a portion of the marriage ceremony.

The reading of Mr. Gunatilaka's paper on "*Folk Lore in Ceylon*" was then proceeded with, and was listened to with the interest the subject claimed. The author alluded to this field of research as one almost entirely neglected, but which offered the greatest inducements for enquiry and research. A complete collection would of course be a work of time, but this work would be materially aided if Members who came across any stories illustrative of the subject would publish them from time to time in the Society's Journal. His own contribution in the present instance was but the commencement of a work in which he trusted others would join. He reminded his readers that Mr. Steele, in his translation of the Kusa Játaka, had given as an appendix a few Sinhalese stories to which he added some remarks on the large collection of household stories that might be made in Ceylon.

The author of the Paper related one story only, but it was of sufficient interest to render his Paper attractive, and will no doubt be read by very many with great enjoyment. It was a story told in illustration of the strong powers held over a woman by avarice and cunning, and relates to the native custom of what is known amongst them as "giving and taking sil" at the hands of the Buddhist priesthood.

Mr. Ráma-Náthan believed that many of the household tales current in Ceylon partook freely of Tamil characteristics; indeed, he remembered a story similar to that just read to them, in which all the characters were Hindús.

Mr. James mentioned as a fact, that Singhalese versions of many of the Western fairy tales and legends were being printed at one or two native presses, and he believed there was a very active demand for all such works, as well as for purely Singhalese stories.—(*Times of Ceylon*, September 15th, 1882.)

Additions to Library.

Ansflug nach dem Adamspik auf Ceylon, by Franenfeld, Wien, 1859.
Arabian Poetry for English Readers, by W. A. Clouston, Glasgow, 1881.

Archæological Notes on Ancient Sculpturings on rocks in Kumaon, India, by J. H. Rivett Carnac, B.C.S., Calcutta, 1879.

Buddha and early Buddhism, by A. Lillie, London, 1881.

Buddha and Jaina Religions, Historical Researches on the origin and principles of the, Bombay, 1847.

Buddhist Catechism, by H. S. Olcott, Colombo, 1881.

<i>Bibliotheca Indica</i> , No. 61		...Calcutta, 1853.
Do.	69, 75, 83, 86, 92, 93, 101	... do. 1854.
Do.	106, 11, 17, 22, 23, 28, 31, 33, 19	... do. 1855.
Do.	134, 36, 37, 38	... do. 1856.
Do.	149	... do. 1859.
Do.	157, 60, 61	... do. 1860.
Do.	166, 171, 180	... do. 1861.
Do.	193, 185	... do. 1862.
Do.	44, 202	... do. 1863.
Do.	203, 5, 7, 8	... do. 1864.
Do.	85, 209, 211, 13	... do. 1865.
Do.	95, 215, 18, 19, 101	... do. 1866.
Do.	115	... do. 1867.
Do.	142, 54, 221	... do. 1868.
Do.	174	... do. 1869.
Do.	209, 24, 25, 26	... do. 1870.
Do.	227, 28, 37, 40, 42	... do. 1871.
Do.	228, 29, 30, 45, 57, 62	... do. 1872.

Bibliotheca Indica, No.	208, 231, 32, 67, 69, 73, 74, 78, 81, 83, 84, 90	... Calcutta, 1873.
Do.	233, 295, 96, 97, 98, 304, 8, 9	... do. 1874.
Do.	310, 11, 15, 19, 20, 26, & 27	... do. 1875.
Do.	234, 35, 36, 331, 32, 33, 341, 44, 52, 53, 54	... do. 1876.
Do.	238, 39, 40, 360, 62, 63, 67, 68, 72, 74, 75, 77, 79, 80, 81, 86, 88	... do. 1877.
Do.	391, 96, 97; 400, 401, 3, 6, 7, 8, 410, 11, 12	... do. 1878.
Do.	Index to Vol. I.	... do. ,
Do.	Nos. 241, 358, 59, 417, 18, 419, 20, 22, 24, 26, 28, 429, 30, 31, 32	... do. 1879.
Do.	242, 392, 93, 434, 35, 36, 437, 38, 39, 42, 44, 45, 447, 49, 450	... do. 1880.
Do.	243, 394, 95, 452, 54, 55, 456, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 463, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 470, 71	... do. 1881.
Do.	244, 45, 472, 73, 74, 75, 76, 477, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82	... do. 1882.

Catalogue of Works on Natural History, Physics, &c., by Bernard Quaritch, London, 1881.

Ceilon Reis naar het Land der Bayaderen, 3 Vols., by L. Jacolliot, Haarlem, 1876-7.

Chronological Tables for Southern India, from the 6th Century A.D., by R. Sewell, c.s., Madras, 1881.

D'Heidelberghse Catechismus Nederduytsen Cingalees.

Dialogues in Canarese, with an English translation by R. G. Hodson, Bangalore, 1865.

Dictionary, Canarese and English, by Rev. Reeve, Bangalore, 1858.

Eene Overland reis uit Indie naar Nederland in 1674-75.

Faith of Islam, by Rev. E. Sell, London, 1880.

Forest Administration in the North-Western Provinces and Oudh, by D. Brandis, F.R.S., C.I.E., Calcutta, 1882.

Grammar of the Bengalee Language, by W. Carey, D.D., 1818.

Do. Chinese Colloquial Language, by J. Edkins, B.A., Shanghai, 1857.

Grammar of the Goojratee Language, by D. Forbes, Bombay, 1829.

Het Heilige Evangelium Ouzes Heeren en Zaligmakers Jesu Christi, Colombo, 1741.

Indian Timber, Manual of, by Gamble, Calcutta, 1881.

Institutes of Hindú Law, by G. C. Haughton, M.A., F.R.S., &c., London, 1825.

Journal of the Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland,
Aug. and Nov., 1881, Vol. 11, Nos. 1 and 2, London, 1881.
Do. February, 1882, Vol. 11, No. 3. London, 1882.

Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, Extra Number to Part 1 for
1880, Calcutta, 1880.
Do. do. do. Vol. 49,
Part 1, Calcutta, 1880.

Journal Asiatique, Septième Série, Tome 8, Nos. 2 and 4, Paris, 1876.
Do. 9, Nos. 1 to 3 ... Paris, 1877.
Do. 10 „ 1 to 2 ... do. do.
Do. 11 „ 1 to 3 ... do. 1878.
Do. 12 „ 1 to 3 ... do. do.
Do. 13 „ 1 to 2 ... do. 1879.
Do. 14 „ 1 to 3 ... do. do.
Do. 15 „ 1 to 3 ... do. 1880.
Do. 16 „ 1 to 3 ... do. do.
Do. 17 „ 1 to 3 ... do. 1881.
Do. 18 „ 1 to 3 ... do. do.
Do. 19 „ 1 & 2 ... do. 1882.

Journal of the North China Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society,
Vol. 16, Part I., Shanghai, 1882.

Journal of the Straits Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, No. 8,
Singapore, 1882.

Kavikanta Bhásaya (Sinhalese).

Kort Begryp Der Christelyke Religie, Colombo, 1754.

Lepidoptera of Ceylon, Part 3, (2 copies) by F. Moore, F.Z.S.,
London, 1881.
Do. „ 4 (do.) do.

Lapidarium Zeylanicum, by L. Ludovici, Colombo, 1877.

Mastery Series (Spanish), by T. Prendergast, London, 1882.

Milindapañho, by V. Trenckner, London, 1880.

Military Expedition to Candy in the year 1840, by Major Johnston,
Dublin, 1854.

Mind of Mencius, by Faber (Trübner's Oriental Series), London, 1882.

Miscellaneous Translations from Oriental Languages, Vols. 1 and 2,
London, 1831–34.

Naauwkeurige Beschryvinge van Malabar en Choromandel, by D.
P. Baldæus, Amsterdam, 1672.

Notulen van de Algemeene en Bestuurs-vergaderingen van Het
Bataviaasch Genootschap van Kunsten en Wetenschappen,
Deel 19, 1881, Nos. 2 to 4, Batavia, 1881–82.

Oriental Biographical Dictionary, by T. W. Beale, Calcutta, 1881.

Pátimokha, translated by J. F. Dickson, M.A., London, 1875.

Phrase Book or Idiomatical Exercises in English and Canarese,
Bangalore, 1857.

Pilgrimage to El-Medinah and Meccah, by R. F. Burton, 3 Vols.
London, 1855–56.

Pre-historic Remains in Central India, by J. H. Rivett Carnac, B.C.S., Calcutta, 1879.

Proceedings of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, No. 10, December, 1881. Calcutta, 1881.

Do. do. Nos. 1 & 2, January and February, 1882. Calcutta, 1882.

Reise nach Ceylon, by Wolf, Berlin, 1782.

Report of the Council of the North-China Branch of Royal Asiatic Society for 1881.

Report of the Third International Geographical Congress, by Kreitner, Venice, 1881.

Rough Notes on the Snake Symbol in India, by J. H. Rivett Carnac, B.C.S., Calcutta, 1879.

Sanskrit Manual, Part 1, by Prof. Monier Williams, London, 1862.

Scenery and Reminiscences of Ceylon, by J. Deschamps, London, 1845.

Singaleesch Gebeede Boek, Colombo, 1737.

Do. Belydenis Boek, do. 1738.

Tamil Proverbs with English Translation, by Rev. Percival, Madras, 1874.

The Thousand and One Nights, 3 Vols., by E. W. Lane, London, 1877.

Thesaurus Zeylanicus, by Burmanni, Amsterdam, 1737.

Tsuni, 11 Goam, The Supreme Being of the Khoi-Khoi, by T. Hahn, (Trübner's Oriental Series), London, 1881.

Verhandelingen van het Bataviaasch Genootschap, Deel 41 and 42, Batavia, 1881.

Vinayapitakam, translated by Dr. Oldenberg, London, 1882.

Warnāwali or Singhalese First Book, by Karunāratna, Colombo, 1882.

Yúsuf and Zulaikha, by R. T. H. Griffith, (Trübner's Oriental Series), London, 1882.

GENERAL MEETING.

November 2nd, 1882.

Present:

P. Freüdenberg, Esq., in the Chair.

W. K. James, Esq. | W. P. Ranasingha, Esq.

H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Hon. Secretary.

J. M. P. Peries, Mudaliyár, was introduced.

1.—The Minutes of the last Meeting were read and confirmed.

2.—The following gentlemen were duly elected Members :—

Hon. A. Alwis.	N. P. Kásipillai, Esq.
A. Clark, Esq.	E. T. Noyes, Esq., C.C.S.
J. Grenier, Esq.	J. De Seneviratna, Esq.

J. M. P. Pieries, Mudaliyár, was re-admitted a Member.

3.—List of works received for the Library since last Meeting was laid on the table.

4.—The Hon. Secretary read :—

- (a) Letter, forwarded by Government, from the Assistant Government Agent, Puttalam, on some ruins at Veheragala (near 10th mile-post, Anurádhapura road), recently discovered. A ground plan and sketch of the site accompanied the Report.
- (b) Letter from L. De Zoysa, Mahá-Mudaliyár, in defence of his rendering of the word *Mámíni* by “O great man!” in his note on the Véddás (C. A. S. Journal, Vol. VII., Part II., 1881, No. 24, p. 99.)*
- (c) “Notes on the Microscopical characteristics of Feathers,” by F. Lewis, Esq.

Mr. James then read portions of his Paper on “Sinhalese Folklore.”

5.—A vote of thanks to the Chairman brought the Meeting to a close.

* With reference to the Honorary Secretary's footnote on my rendering of the words මාමිනි (*mámíni*) ‘O great man,’ to the effect that Bailey translates ‘my gem,’ I feel bound to state the reasons which led me to render the words as I have done. I recollect the late Mr. Bailey consulting me on the meaning of the words in question, and my telling him that I was unable to offer a satisfactory explanation. It will also be seen on reference to my translation of one of these songs published in the *Ceylon Observer* of 16th October, 1875, that I left these words untranslated, as I was not in a position then to offer a satisfactory translation. I have stated in my note that “when at Badulla, in 1879, a low-country Sinhalese man gave me much information regarding the Véddó.” (Journal, Vol. VII., Pt. II., p. 97). On enquiry of this man, he at once and without any hesitation explained that the word *mámíni* means ‘great man’ from *má*, ‘great’ and *mini*, ‘man.’ *Mini* in the Véddá dialect is the word used for *man*. It is evidently derived from the Sanskrit word ମନୁ (manu) ‘progenitor of mankind,’ and ମନୁଶ (manusha) ‘man.’ Hence the Sinhalese මිනිහා (*minihá*) මිනිසා (*minisá*) and the Máldivian *mihun* (Sinhalese, මිනිසුන්? *minisun*). I may add that in vernacular Sinhalese the word මිනි (*mini*) is used both as an adjective and a noun—e.g., මිනිඟාට (*mini eta*) means ‘human bone,’ මිනිවල (*mini wala*) a ‘human grave,’ මිනිමරණවා (*mini maranawad*) is ‘to kill men,’ මිනිය (*miniya*) a ‘dead human body,’ and it is also used for ‘a funeral.’ I think the words might also be translated ‘my (our) man!’ but I have thought the rendering I have adopted more appropriate as it tallies with the well-known worship of the ancestors by the Véddó, who regard the spirits of their dead as both *men* and *gods*.

The Hon. Secretary read a letter forwarded to the Society by the Colonial Secretary from the Assistant Government Agent (P. A. Templer, Esq.) at Puttalam, on some ruins at a place called *Veheragala*, situated about two miles south of the 10th mile-post on the Anurádhapura road.

These ruins consist for the most part of groups of stone pillars more or less roughly squared. The neighbourhood is so much overgrown with jungle that it is difficult fully to make out their formation, or to conjecture to what period they belong. The oval-shaped building was found on a rocky mound. Its base is constructed of slabs of rock laid upon oblong blocks. The building faces north, on which side there is a flight of stone steps, and its dimensions are 56 feet from N.S., and 78 feet from E. to W.

The letter was accompanied by a sketch of the building, and a ground plan, as well as a copy of an inscription found on a slab near the flight of steps.

Mr. Templer thinks the building could not be intended for a Tope or Dágaba, owing to its oval shape; at any rate, in that case it can never have been completed.

A discussion on the letter followed, in which it was agreed that it would be advisable to have the jungle in the neighbourhood cleared and experimental excavations made. It was also agreed to ask the opinion of Mr. Smither on the subject, and if necessary to refer the inscription to Dr. Müller, the late Government Archæologist.

The Honorary Secretary read a letter from Mahá Mudaliyár De Zoysa, in defence of his rendering of the word *Mámíni* by 'O great man!' in his Paper on the Véddás, published in the last Journal of the Society, as opposed to the late Mr. J. Bailey's translation 'my gem.'

A discussion ensued, and the consensus of opinion of those present seemed to be in favour of Mr. Bailey's translation.

The Honorary Secretary then read Mr. F. Lewis's Paper, "Notes on the Microscopical characteristics of Feathers." It was pointed out that there is scope for more research in regard to the form and shape of feathers. A breast feather pulled from a well-known bird will show that in the basal region the quill supports a shaft, which in turn, towards the lower half of the feather, bears a fine thread-like process, say, one-tenth of an inch long, which Mr. Lewis calls the "sub-web shaft." In the upper part of the feather this sub-web shaft is absent. Supposing a web-shaft is removed from the same feather and placed under a microscope of some power, the sub-web shaft will exhibit a series of point-like markings of a more or less modified character.

The conclusion the author has arrived at, after examining a large series of Ceylon birds, is that they are modifications of an aboriginal form, his conclusion being derived from the fact that in remote periods of time, it is but fair to suppose, birds required a closer plumage than at present, in order to endure a colder temperature, and to bring about that end a further addition to the sub-web shaft would render most material assistance. By this peculiarity of struc-

ture, the writer believes we shall be able to trace the relative ages of existing forms of birds.

Mr. Lewis's Paper was illustrated by some neat sketches of feathers.

In the ensuing discussion the Chairman remarked that the modification of feathers on the different parts of the body of a bird was exactly what would be expected looking at the adaptation of means in all nature. Mr. Bell regretted that at present there were no other ornithologists in Ceylon who might have given their opinion on the subject; he had referred the matter to Mr. Staniforth Green, but unfortunately the subject was not in that gentleman's range of study. Mr. W. K. James pointed out that the subject of feathers had already received attention at the hands of some British ornithologists, but that probably Mr. Lewis had had no opportunity of seeing any articles on the subject. It was also to be regretted that he had been unable to examine specimens of feathers of birds from higher latitudes, which would furnish, no doubt, additional evidence for or against his theory; but apart from the theory, the actual observations made by Mr. Lewis would be no doubt of considerable value. The existing forms of feathers were no doubt modifications of an ideal type feather, and could be accounted for by Darwin's theory of natural selection. Mr. Freüdenberg said he would be glad to send the Paper to the Berlin Academy for an opinion as to the signification of Mr. Lewis's experiments. This was unanimously agreed to.

As Mr. W. P. Raṇasigha's Paper on "*The connection of Sinhalese with the Modern A'ryan Vernaculars of India*" was of a character which made it difficult to be read at the meeting, the President of the Society (C. Bruce, Esq., c.m.g.,) had kindly prepared the following summary:—"In this Paper Mr. Raṇasigha discusses the question whether the Siphalese language is to be assigned to the Turanian or to the A'ryan or Indo-Germanic family. The evidence adduced to show that it must be assigned to the latter is drawn from the inflectional and analytical structure of the words; from the distinction between nouns and verbs; from the terminational indications of number and case in nouns; and formation of personal terminations in verbs by abraded pronouns or pronominal types. From a comparison of the numerals as a part of language, which retains its forms with the greatest tenacity, it is that the Siphalese has followed, with the remarkable fidelity, the Prákrit language or dialect, which Professor Max Müller takes to be the basis of all A'ryan vernaculars of India. Consistently with the modifications found in the structure of Prákrit forms, the Siphalese language avoids the combination of two or more consonants without an intervening vowel; drops consonants in the middle of words, and avoids hiatus either by coalition of words or the insertion of semi-vowels. These evidences are followed by a comparison of the Siphalese names for the members of the body with those of the A'ryan vernaculars of India. Mr. Raṇasigha then formulates certain laws, 13 in number, which he finds controlling the modifications of Sanskrit and Prákrit forms by vowel and consonant changes in Siphalese. The Paper closes with a long list of words, in

which, subject to such modifications, are Páli, Prákrit, Sanskrit and several of the modern Aryan vernaculars of India."

Mr. Ranasinha's Paper was looked upon as of the highest interest and value, and it is to be hoped that the Society will have still more results of his scholarship.

The Paper on "*Sinhalese Folk-lore*," by Mr. W. K. James, contains some interesting details regarding the social character and habits of the people of this country. There is amongst the Sinhalese a strong attachment to home and friends, and there are reminiscences dear to him which recall the days of his childhood. It is natural, therefore, that home stories exercise influence on him, and that these are stored up in his memory. In the night, as two or three villagers sit guarding their ripening pádi, it is the recital of these stories which while away the long hours of watching. Some of the stories related are not very complimentary to the intelligence of the Sinhalese villager, but nevertheless the folk-lore which has been handed down from generation to generation illustrates the ways and the words of much of the rural population, and in this sense they are full of interest.—(*Times of Ceylon*, November 4th, 1882.)

Additions to Library.

Accessions to Indian Museum, Appendix A., 1881.

Archæological Survey of India, Vols. 13 and 14, by Major-General A. Cunningham, Calcutta, 1882.

Bibliotheca Indica, new series, Nos. 477, 81, Calcutta, 1882.

Catalogue of Mammalia.

Forest Administration in the several Provinces under the Government of India, for 1880-81, Simla, 1882.

Geology of Wisconsin, Vol. 3, 1873-79, (with Atlas), 1880.

History of the Egyptian Religion, London, 1882.

History of Hyder Shah *alias* Hyder Ali Khan Bahadur, or New Memoirs concerning the East Indies, with Historical Notes, by M. M. D. L. T., 1848.

Indian Museum Report, Calcutta, 1881.

International Numismata Orientalia, Vol. 3, Part I., London, 1882.

Journal Asiatique, Septime Serie, Tome 10, No. 3, October, November and December, 1877, Paris.

Journal Asiatique, Septime Serie, Tome 19, No. 3, April, May and June, 1882, Paris, 1882.

Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Bengal, Vol. 51, Part I., No. 2, 1882, Calcutta, 1882.

Le Bouddha et sa Religion, Paris, 1862.

Notulen van de Algemeene en Bestuurs en Vergaderingen van het Bataviaarch Genootschap van kunsten, &c., Deel 20, No. 1, 1882.

Páli Manuscript written on Papyrus, preserved in the Library of the American Monastery, St. Lazarus, by J. F. Dickson, M.A., Venice, 1880.

Proceedings, Royal Asiatic Society of Bengal, Nos. 3, 4, 5 and 6 for March, April, May and June, 1882, Calcutta, 1882.

Páli Literature, by R. Morris, M.A., LL.D., 1881.

Recherches sur la Geographie Ancienne de Ceylon, by E. Burnouf, 1857.

Reis door het Eiland Ceilon, by Haafner, Amsterdam, 1810.

Sacred Books of the East, Vols. 8, 12, 13, and 16, by Prof. Max Müller, Oxford, 1881–82.

Sinhalese Works :—

Æsop's Fables,	... Colombo,	1882.
Antará Warana,	"	1875.
A'dararatna-málaya,	"	1880.
Bambayágaya alias Waisyatuvaya,	"	1870.
Bárasakávya,	"	1873.
Buddha-é dahilla,	"	—
Buddhism in Thibet,	"	1879.
Chittrángá Comedy,	"	1873.
Dinatara Comedy, by Silva,	"	1881.
Dunuwila Hatane,	"	1866.
History of King Atula.		
History of Princess Rolina and Prince Herson,	"	1881.
Janadharma Vikásaniya,	"	1876.
Jayamangalya Gáthá,	"	1878.
Kavacha Sangrahaya,	"	1872.
Káliyga Bódhi Játakaya,	"	1874.
Lókopakáraya,	"	1872.
Lówedasapgrahaya,	"	1877.
Makhádéwa Játakaya,	"	do.
Minichora Játakaya,	"	1873.
Móda Mále,	"	1867.
Nawanámá-waliya,	"	1872.
Nimi Játakaya,	"	1877.
Ová Situmina,	"	1872.
Patiwratá Wádaya,	"	1881.
Pánadure Wádaya,	"	1873.
Pirit Pota,	"	1880.
Publications of Míripénné Priest,	"	1867.
Samanalahélla,	"	1877.
Satpanchasha,	"	1873.
Sidatsangará Liyana Sanne,	"	1876.
Siwraluhatanaya,	"	1871.
Sulambáwati Comedy,	"	1874.

Sinhalese Works—*contd.* :—

Telpátra Játakaya,	Colombo,	1881.
Tunsarapaya,	„	1882.
Wessantara Comedy,	„	1873.
Wetalankatáwa,	„	1872.
Weda Haṭane,	„	1870.
Wessantara Játakaya,	„	1876.
Wiyóga Málaya,	„	1867.
Warnarítiya, with Sinhalese Grammar,	„	1872.
Wadurusangaráwa <i>alias</i> Wasúrisangrahaya, „	„	1872.
Wandapawkatáwa and Darunélawilla,	„	1879.
Yannartha Dípani,	„	1881.
Yamakapráti háríya and Saddharma Sangrahaya, Colombo, 1876.		

Smithsonian Report, 1880.

Sounds and their Relations, by Bell, London, 1882.

Tabel van Oud-en Nieuw Indische Alphabatten, by K. Holle, 1882.

Transactions of the Asiatic Society of Japan, Vol. 10, Part I., Yokohama, 1882.

Tropical Agriculturist, Vol. 1, No. 31, Colombo, 1882.

Do. Vol. 2, Nos. 1—3 „ 1882.

Verhandlungen des Vereins für Meturwissenschaftliche Unterhaltung zu Hamburg, 1877, Hamburg, 1879.

COMMITTEE MEETING.

December 15, 1882.

Present:

W. Ferguson, Esq. | J. Capper, Esq.

H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Hon. Secretary.

1.—Minutes of last meeting read and confirmed.

2.—Decided to convene the Annual Meeting on the 22nd instant for the reception of Committee's Annual Report and election of Office Bearers for the ensuing year.

3.—Read letter from C. Bruce, Esq., C.M.G., resigning the Presidentship of the Society on his departure for Mauritius.

Resolved.—That the Hon. Secretary be directed to send a suitable reply, expressing the Committee's great regret at losing Mr. Bruce from the Society and their deep acknowledgment of his services as President.

Further Resolved.—That the letter of resignation be read at the Annual Meeting.

4.—Discussed certain proposed alterations to the rules of the Society and decided on amendments to be submitted to Annual Meeting for sanction.

5.—Proceeded to nominate Office Bearers for 1883. *Decided to invite the Hon. W. H. Ravenscroft to accept the Presidentship, and G. Wall, Esq., F.C.S., and the Hon. J. F. Dickson, M.A., C.C.S., to become Vice-Presidents.*

Committee.

T. Berwick, Esq.
W. Blair, Esq.
J. Capper, Esq.
J. B. Cull, Esq.
Major A. Ewing.

W. Ferguson, Esq., F.L.S.
P. Freudenberg, Esq.
Rev. E. F. Miller, M.A.
J. L. Vanderstraaten, Esq., M.D.

Hon. Treasurer, J. G. Dean, Esq.

Hon. Secretary, H. C. P. Bell, Esq.

6.—The Hon. Secretary stated that the following Papers had been sent in, and would be circulated among the Reading Committee in due course:—

- i.—“*Ceylon Gypsies*,” by J. P. Lewis, Esq., C.C.S.
- ii.—“*Notes on Sinhalese Inscriptions*,” by Dr. E. Müller.
- iii.—“*Ornithological Notes from the Bogawantalawa District*,” by F. Lewis, Esq.
- iv.—“*Buddhist Meetings*,” by the Hon. J. F. Dickson, M.A., C.C.S.

ANNUAL MEETING.

December 22, 1882.

Present:

The Hon. W. H. Ravenscroft, Vice-President, in the Chair.

W. Blair, Esq.

T. H. Lloyd, Esq.

J. Capper, Esq.

J. M. Peries, Mudaliyár

W. Ferguson, Esq.

J. H. de Saram, Esq.

P. Freudenberg, Esq.

G. Wall, Esq., Vice-President.

W. K. James, Esq.

H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Honorary Secretary.

1.—Read and confirmed Minutes of General Meeting held on November 2nd.

2.—The Secretary drew attention to the rules of the Society. He said some suggestions for the amendment of the rules had been received, but he thought it would be better to let the matter lie over till the next annual General Meeting. There were two rules in particular which seemed to require revision. The first related to the Committee. The Committee, as at present constituted, consisted of nine members. The suggestion was to alter the wording of the rule so as to make it read “not less than nine members.” The second rule was with reference to the Papers read before the Society. The

existing rule is that Papers should be sent in to the Secretary "at least a week before the meeting at which they are to be read is held." It had been found that a week was not sufficient to allow of the Papers being circulated among the members of the Reading Committee and properly digested by them. It was therefore proposed to go back to the former rule and alter "week" to "fortnight," or, better still, "three weeks." He had compared the existing rules with those in force twenty years ago, and he found they were substantially the same. A complete revision seemed desirable.

Mr. Wall suggested that, if any particular rules were found to be inconvenient, they might be properly amended at once, leaving a general revision of the rules for the next Annual Meeting.

Some discussion ensued on the two rules, and it was eventually decided to leave the rules as regards the Committee intact, but to alter the rules as regards the time by which Papers should be sent in to the Secretary to "a fortnight."

3.—The Secretary read the following letter from Mr. Bruce, conveying his resignation as President of the Society :—

Colombo, 13th December.

DEAR SIR,—I AM very sorry that my departure from Ceylon has been hurried by my having to catch the next Mauritius steamer from Aden, that I have had no opportunity of taking formal leave of the Asiatic Society. My appointment as Colonial Secretary of Mauritius makes it necessary for me to resign the office of President of the Society. In doing so, I desire to express to the Society my sense of the great distinction they conferred upon me by electing me to the post. I shall always retain a very grateful sense of the good-will the Society has shown me and an agreeable recollection of our work together. * * * I trust that the Society will long continue to flourish, and that every year will find in the pages of the Transactions and Journals contributions of a value equal to the last few years. With many friendly recollections and all good-wishes,

Believe me, &c.,
CHAS. BRUCE.

H. C. P. BELL, Esq., Hon. Sec.

The Secretary said that it was his duty to announce that the only remaining Vice-President, Hon. W. H. Ravenscroft, had consented to accept the office of President, and he felt sure Mr. Ravenscroft's election would be unanimously approved.

Mr. J. H. De Saram proposed and Mr. T. H. Lloyd seconded that the following gentlemen be elected Office Bearers for the ensuing year :—

[His Excellency the Governor is the *Patron*, and the Hon. J. Douglas, C.M.G., *Vice-Patron.*]

President.—Hon. W. H. Ravenscroft.

Vice-Presidents.—Hon. J. F. Dickson, M.A., C.C.S., and Geo. Wall, Esq., F.C.S.

Treasurer.—J. G. Dean, Esq.

Secretary.—H. C. P. Bell, Esq., C.C.S.

The following gentlemen were invited to join the Committee :—
 T. Berwick, Esq.; W. Blair, Esq.; J. Capper, Esq.; J. B. Cull, Esq., M.A.; Major Ewing; W. Ferguson, Esq., F.L.S.; P. Freüdenberg, Esq.; Rev. E. F. Miller, M.A.; and J. L. Vanderstraaten, Esq., M.D.

The motion was carried *nem. con.*

Hon. W. H. Ravenscroft rose and thanked the members for electing him President. He said : “Gentlemen,—In accepting the honor, which I have much pleasure in doing now, of President of the Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, I feel that it is but right and fitting that I should do so with very great diffidence. I feel that there are many others that are far more able to fill the position, which is one of no small responsibility, and which requires an amount of special knowledge that is possessed by many other members of the Society in a far greater degree than myself. I trust, however, with the assistance of our able and energetic Secretary, who is thoroughly conversant with the matters and subjects which come within the scope of this most valuable Association, that the records of the coming year will show that much good and useful work has been done, and that at its close we may all feel we have gained much valuable knowledge. In conclusion, I would advert to the great loss we have sustained in the departure of our late President, Mr. Bruce, who was possessed to a remarkable degree of the talents and special knowledge required to further the interests of the Royal Asiatic Society. While deplored our loss, I am sure you will all join me in cordially congratulating Mr. Bruce upon the well-merited advancement (hear, hear) he has received, and the sincere hope that further promotion will be his lot ere long.” (Applause.)

A cordial vote of thanks to Mr. Bruce for his services as President was carried with acclamation.

5.—The Secretary laid on the table the usual financial statement prepared by the Honorary Treasurer, showing a balance to the good of Rs. 141.08.

6.—The Secretary then read the Annual Report of the Committee on the past year, as follows :—

REPORT.

“THE Society has reason to be satisfied with the work of the past year. The signs of returning life put forth in 1881 have continued to develop since, and afford ground for the belief that the Society has once more passed out of a critical stage, and is in a fair way to regain its former vigour. It is additionally encouraging to feel assured by the friendly congratulations of kindred bodies in other parts of the world that the well-being of the Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society is a matter of cordial interest far outside this Island.

“Your Central Committee has endeavoured, as far as practicable in Colombo, to further the Society’s interests, but would take this opportunity of inviting the more active co-operation of members in general, and particularly of out-station members. There is need for this appeal. An institution of this nature must rely for support

almost entirely on itself, and cannot look for permanent success unless individual members will bear a share in the work as a whole. That the necessity for this inter-dependence between the trunk—so to speak—and its limbs is not sufficiently recognized, the Committee have to notice with regret. Non-resident members—and a large proportion come under this category—have, speaking generally, better means of prosecuting the literary and scientific studies within the Society's scope. The field of research is for them necessarily wider and more varied. Detailed accounts of outlying districts—of the pursuits, peculiar superstitions, and folklore of the natives, which would rightly find no place in condensed official Administration Reports—should furnish material for a series of Papers eminently suitable for our Journal. What in unpretentious fashion a Lewis could perform for Saffragam* or a Brodie for Chilaw† might well be followed by many an outstation Government officer, or private estate owner, desirous of throwing all possible light on the condition of the people themselves and the commercial prospects of particular districts.

"Many branches of inquiry naturally suggest themselves. Such are specified in the preamble to our Rules and Regulations. Thus the able investigations of Drs. Goldschmidt and Müller in recent years have given prominence to the subject of archæology. This is one of the principal objects contemplated by the Society, and well worthy the assiduous study of its members. Further inquiries conducted systematically are likely to yield discoveries of no less moment. A recent report by Mr. P. A. Templer, c.c.s., received through Government, on the hitherto unknown ruins at Veheragala, between Puttalam and Anurádhapura, is a case in point.

*"Members.—*During the year, 22 new members were elected, and 3 gentlemen, formerly members, re-admitted to the Society. By death or other causes, we have lost 7 members. There are at present 10 life-members (among whom the Lord Bishop of Colombo has recently been enrolled), four honorary members, and 111 ordinary members, or a total numerical strength of 125, as compared with 109 in 1881, and 72 in 1880. This steady increase is another proof that the Society is growing in favour.

*"Meetings.—*Three general meetings have been held ; the first in February and one each in September and November. As pointed out in the last year's Report, much of the success of such a Society as this depends upon frequent and regular meetings, and the Committee regret that an interval of seven months should have elapsed between the first and second meeting. This was partly due to the great difficulty of convening meetings in Colombo during the hot season, and partly, it must be confessed, to the apathy of the members themselves in not keeping the Hon. Secretary supplied with a sufficiency of Papers.

*"Papers.—*This apathy has, however, been condoned during the last few months. In response to a special call by the Honorary

* C. A. S. Journ., 1849.

† C. A. S. Journ., 1853.

Secretary, several Papers of considerable interest were sent in and read at the meetings of September and November. Others since received will shortly be circulated among the Reading Committee in anticipation of a meeting early next year, whilst more have been definitely promised. The following Papers were read at general meetings during the year :—

- 1.—Abstract of Professor Virchow's Monograph on the Veddás of Ceylon. *Über die Weddas von Ceilon und ihre Beziehungen zu den Nachbarstämmen*, by the President, C. Bruce, Esq., C.M.G.
- 2.—Abstract of a paper on "Nirwáṇa," by Professor M. Künté, also by the President.
- 3.—Extracts from Mr. Albert Gray's translation from the French of the Máldivé portion of Ibn Batúta's Travels (*Voyages d'Ibn Batoutáh*, Tome, 4e 110—185, Paris, 1879.)
- 4.—"Ceremonies and Customs connected with Pádi Cultivation," by H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Honorary Secretary.
- 5.—"Buddha's Sermon on Omens," by L. de Zoyza, Mahá Mudaliyár.
- 6.—"Folk-lore in Ceylon," by Mr. W. Gunatilaka.
- 7.—"Notes on the Microscopical Characteristics of Feathers," by F. Lewis.
- 8.—Abstract of Mr. W. P. Ranasingha's Paper on "Sinhalese as compared with the modern Áryan Vernaculars of India," by the President.
- 9.—"Sinhalese Folklore," by W. K. James.

"All these Papers will appear in the Journal for the year.

"The outlook for 1883 is no less satisfactory. Mr. Ranasingha has promised to follow up his valuable contribution to Sinhalese philology by a further Paper on the same subject.

"Dr. E. Müller has sent out for the Society "Notes on Sinhalese Inscriptions" in continuation of those published by the late Dr. Goldschmidt and himself in our Journals of 1879 and 1880 (Nos. 20 and 21.)

Louis De Zoysa, Mahá Mudaliyár, has in hand a short Paper enunciating Buddha's view of caste.

"Mr. F. Lewis is turning his ornithological studies to some purpose and has favoured the Committee with some "Ornithological Notes from the Bogawantala district." There is perhaps too prevalent an opinion that Captain Legge has quite exhausted the subject of Ceylon Birds, and it is to be hoped that the example set by Mr. Lewis will bring out similar workers in other districts.

"Mr. J. P. Lewis, c.c.s., has prepared an account of the little known "Ceylon Gypsies"—a class to which the snake charmers and jugglers who haunt the precincts of our hotels would seem to belong.

"The Hon. J. F. Dickson, M.A., c.c.s., has promised a Paper on "Buddhist Meetings." Mr. A. C. Dixon has one nearly ready on "The Geological Section of the new Kelani Bridge," which is likely

to bear curiously on the legendary history of Laíká. In addition to these, some of the Papers alluded to in the President's address last year will probably see the light in the course of 1883.

*“Publications.”—*The Society's Transactions have not appeared as regularly as could be wished. This is attributable to the pressure of work in the Government Printing Office, and has been unavoidable. The Committee has therefore reluctantly decided to face the cost of printing at other presses, and has entrusted the Journal for 1882 to the “Times of Ceylon” Press. The Government Printing Office was, however, able to turn out, in its usual excellent style, the “Proceedings, 1881,” and “Journal No. 24, 1881, Pt. II.,” besides a reprint of “Journal Vol. VI., No. 1, 1853” (now classed as Vol. II., No. 6), and may possibly be able to help us from time to time.

“Upon the recommendation of the President, a special grant of Rs. 100 was made to Mr. W. Gunatilaka, of Kandy, towards his new edition of Páṇini's Sutras. A portion of the work (Vol. I., pp. 1—49), printed in Bombay, has been issued in connection with the last number of the Society's Journal.

“With the object of rendering the translation of Ibn Batúta's Travels—offered to the Society by Mr. Albert Gray in 1881—more valuable by the accurate identification of places, proof sheets of the Ceylon portion printed side by side with Dr. Lee's version were distributed among members and others whose assistance were courted. Some excellent suggestions have been received, and these, with Mr. Gray's own notes and others which the Hon. Secretary (Mr. H. C. P. Bell, c.c.s.) will be in a position to supply for the section relating to the Máldives, will ensure an interesting and important addition to our knowledge of the history of Ceylon and its dependency.

*“Library.”—*By presentations and purchase the library has gained a considerable accession of books and pamphlets. A catalogue on the alphabetic system has at length been compiled—thanks in great measure to the generous aid of one of our members, Mr. W. E. Davidson, c.c.s. The want had begun to be seriously felt owing to the very considerable additions with which the library had been enriched since the issue of the last catalogue in 1870. This had long been out of print. “By the removal to the Museum building in 1876 of the books belonging to the Society”—we quote from the preface—“the majority of members was virtually debarred from the use of the library. This ban was but partially removed by subsequent resolutions of the Museum Committee. Its former privileges have now, however, been restored to the Society generally, whilst outstation members have the further boon secured to them of being enabled, under the new library rules, to take out books, &c.” This will tend to minimize the disadvantage under which they labour of rarely being able to attend the Society's meetings, and be a fairer compensation than the receipt of the Transactions alone for their subscriptions.

*“Money.”—*The Hon. Treasurer's statement of the year's accounts laid on the table shows a balance of Rs. 141·08. This is likely to be augmented before the close of the year by the recovery of subscriptions and entrance fees outstanding to the amount of Rs. 233. A large

proportion of the funds, Rs. 607·54, has again been devoted to the purchase and binding of books for the library. The new catalogue cost Rs. 260·50—an exceptional charge which must be incurred periodically. Under special payments appear a grant to Mr. W. Gunatilaka of Rs. 100 towards his edition of Pánini, and Rs. 59·08, five years' subscription to the Páli Text Society lately started in England. Against the balance, however, the prospective cost of the year's Journal must be set.

“*President's Address.*—The hurried departure of Mr. Bruce for his new sphere of work in Mauritius precluded the possibility of the usual address by the President at the annual meeting. The exhaustive address with which Mr. Bruce opened his tenure of the President's office last December gave earnest of a like interesting close to our Proceedings this year, and had circumstances allowed of Mr. Bruce's remaining a few weeks longer in Ceylon this anticipation would no doubt have been fulfilled. The letter of resignation which has been read was not needed to prove the sincere active interest Mr. Bruce ever continued to take in the Society. In recording its keen sense of the hearty and substantial aid rendered by Mr. Bruce, and its deep regret at losing him from the Society, your Committee is confident that it expresses the genuine feeling of the Society.”

Mr. Capper proposed, and Mr. Wall seconded, that the Report be adopted.—*Carried.*

Dr. The Honorary Treasurer in Account with the Royal Asiatic Society (Ceylon Branch.)

	<i>Cr.</i>		
To balance on 1st January	... 483 66	By W. Gunatilaka, grant towards printing Pániṇi's	100 0
,, Amount of annual subscription, entrance fees,	... 483 66	Sutras ...	59 8
and sale of journals	... 1,068 28	Subscription to Páli Text Society (3 years) ...	74 17
Amount of subscriptions and entrance fees outstanding	... } 233 0 —	Advertising ...	607 54
,, fees outstanding	... }	Books, purchase of and binding ...	20 25
		Carriage and cart hire ...	16 0
		Furniture ...	144 82
		Pay of Compositors ...	8 0
		,, peon ...	66 88
		Postage and freight ...	285 50
		Printing (catalogues, &c.) ...	22 37
		Stationery ...	6 25
		Sundries ...	141 8
		Balance at O. B. C. ...	
Total	<hr/> Rs. 1,551 94	Total ...	<hr/> Rs. 1,551 94

A. H. DEAN,
Honorary Treasurer.

22nd December, 1882.

LIST OF MEMBERS.

(Corrected up to December 31st, 1882.)

LIFE MEMBERS.

Copleston, Reginald, The Right Reverend D.D., Lord Bishop of Colombo.	Ferguson, A. M., Jr.
Davids, T. W. Rhys.	Ferguson, D. W.
Dawson, R.	Ferguson, J.
Ferguson, A. M., C.M.G.	Grant, J. N.
	Gunn, J.
	Nicholson, Rev. J.

HONORARY MEMBERS.

Gray, A.	De Zoysa, L., Mahá Mudaliyár.
Holdsworth, E.	Military Medical Officers in
Künté, M. M.	Ceylon.

ORDINARY MEMBERS.

Alwis, Hon. A. L. De	Dickson, Hon. J. F., M.A., C.C.S.
Arneil, J. A.	Dixon, A. C., B. S.C., F.C.S.
Bailey, J. B. A., C.C.S.	Douglas, Hon. J., C.M.G.
Baumgartner, G. A., C.C.S.	Duncan, W. H. G., F.R.G.S.
Bell, H. C. P., C.C.S.	Dunlop, C. E., C.C.S.
Berwick, T.	Edmonds, C., C.C.S.
Blair, W.	Elliott, E., C.C.S.
Boake, W. J. S., L.R.C.S., C.C.S.	Ewing, A., Major.
Boyd, Rev. C.	Ferguson, W., F.L.S.
Browne, G. D. L., C.C.S.	Fernando, Rev. C. J. B., O.S.B.
Burrows, S. M., C.C.S.	Fowler, G. M., C.C.S.
Capper, J.	Freudenberg, P.
Carbery, J., M.B., C.M.	Fyers, Hon. Col. A. B., R.E.
Churchill, J. F., M.I.C.E.	Green, H. W., C.C.S.
Clarke, A.	Green, S.
Coghill, J. D. M., M.D.	Grenier, J.
Conolly, P. W., C.C.S.	Grenier, S., J.P.
Coomára Swámy, P.	Grinlington, J. J. C.E., F.R.G.S.
Crawford, M. S., C.C.S.	Gunatilaka, W.
Cull, J. B., M.A.	Gunaratna, E. R., Atapattu Mudaliyár.
Daendliker, P.	Haines, W. G., C.C.S.
Davidson, W. E., C.C.S.	Hill, G. C., B.A.
Dean, J. G.	Hope, Adrian.
Dias, C. P., Mahá Mudaliyár.	Ievers, R. W., M.A., C.C.S.
Dias, W.A., M.D., <i>St. Andrew's, M.R.C.S., L.S.A., England.</i>	James, W.K., F.R.G.S., F.R.HIST.S.
Dickman, C., C.C.S.	Jayatilaka, S., Mudaliyár

Jayawardana, A., Mudaliyár	Rájapaksa, S. D'A. W., J.P., Mudaliyár
Kásipillai, N. P.	Ráma-Náthan, Hon. P., J.P.
Kynsey, W. R., M.K.Q.C.P.I., L.R. C.S.I.	Rapasínpa, W. P.
Lawrie, A. C.	Ravenscroft, Hon. W. H., c.c.s.
Lee, L. F., c.c.s.	Robinson, E.
Le Mesurier, C. J. R., c.c.s.	Rockwood, W. G., M.D., <i>Madras</i> .
Lewis, F.	Sajarajasinhám, N.
Lewis, J. P., M.A., c.c.s.	Saram, J. H. De, c.c.s.
Lloyd, T. H.	Saunders, Hon. F. R., c.c.s.
Loos, F. C.	Saxton, G. S., c.c.s.
Loos, J., M.D., <i>St. Andrew's</i> , M.R.C.P., L.R.C.S., <i>Edinburgh</i> .	Seneviratna, J. De
Mason, J. D., c.c.s.	Sharpe, W. E. T., c.c.s.
Miller, Rev. E. F., M.A.	Skeen, W. L. H.
Morgan, J. F., M.R.C.S., <i>Eng-</i> <i>land</i> , M.B., C.M., <i>Aberdeen</i> .	Soysa, C. H. De, J.P.
Moss, A. S., A.M.I.C.E., F.M.S.	Stoddart, H. J.
Moysey, H. L., c.c.s.	Tate, L. J. E. G., c.c.s.
Nell, L.	Thomas, A. H.
Nevill, A., c.c.s.	Trimen, H., M.B., F.L.S.
Newton, Rev. H., M.A.	Van Cuylenberg, H.
Noyes, E. T., c.c.s.	Vanderstraaten, J. L. M.D., M.R.C.P., <i>St. Andrew's</i> ; L.S.A., <i>London</i> ; L.R.C.S., <i>Edinburgh</i> .
Perera, E. F.	VanDort, W. G., M.D., C.M., <i>Aberdeen</i> .
Perera, J., Mudaliyár	Wace, H., c.c.s.
Perera, J. M.	Wall, G. F.R.A.S., F.L.S.
Pieris, J. M. P., Mudaliyár	Wardrop, J. G.
Plaxton, J. W., M.R.C.S., L.S.A.	White, H., c.c.s.
Price, F. H., c.c.s.	Worthington, G. E., c.c.s.
Pyemont-Pyemont, L. O., c.c.s.	Wragg, W. T., B.A., c.c.s.

ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY.

(CEYLON BRANCH.)

The Asiatic Society of Ceylon was instituted 7th February, 1845, and by the unanimous vote of a Special General Meeting of the Royal Asiatic Society, held on the 7th February, 1846, it was declared a branch of that Society, under the designation of "The Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society."

RULES AND REGULATIONS.

Preamble.

1. The design of the Society is to institute and promote inquiries into the History, Religions, Languages, Literature, Arts, and Social Condition of the present and former inhabitants of this Island, with its Geology and Mineralogy, its Climate and Meteorology, its Botany and Zoology.

Members.

2. The Society shall consist of Resident or Ordinary, Honorary, and Corresponding members ; all elected by ballot at a General Meeting of the Society.

- (a) Members residing in Ceylon are considered Resident.
- (b) Persons who contribute to the objects of the Society in an eminent and distinguished manner are, on the recommendation of the Committee, eligible as Honorary members.
- (c) All Military Medical Officers in Ceylon are Honorary members of the Society.
- (d) Persons residing at a distance from Colombo may, upon special grounds, and on the recommendation of the Committee, be elected Corresponding members.

Entrance Fee and Subscriptions.

3. Every Ordinary member of the Society shall pay, on admission, an entrance fee of Rs. 5·25, and an annual subscription of Rs. 10·50. Annual subscriptions shall be considered due on the 1st of January of each year. Members who fail to pay their subscriptions by the end of the year (provided they have been called for) shall be considered, *ipso facto*, to have relinquished their connection with the Society. Members who have been absent from Ceylon have the privilege of rejoining the Society within twelve months of their return to the Island, on payment of the subscription for the current year.

- (a) The privilege of *Life membership* may be ensured by the payment of :—(i) Rs. 105, with entrance fee on admission to the Society; (ii) Rs. 84, after two years' subscription; (iii) Rs. 73·50, after four or more years' subscription.

- (b) *Honorary* and *Corresponding* members shall not be subject to any entrance fee or subscription, and are to be admitted to the meetings of the Society and to the privilege of its library, but are not competent to vote at meetings, to be elected to any of its offices, or take any part in its private business.
- (c) Persons desirous of rejoining the Society may be re-admitted members without entrance fee, subject to the discretion of the Managing Committee.

Office-bearers.

4. The office-bearers of the Society shall be, a President, two Vice-Presidents, a Treasurer, and a Secretary, all appointed by open vote at the Annual Meeting of the Society ; and their functions shall be as follows:—

- (a) The President, or in his absence one of the Vice-Presidents, shall take the Chair at all Meetings of the Society and of the Committee, maintain order, collect the votes, and cause the laws of the Society to be observed and enforced.
- (b) The Treasurer shall receive, collect, and pay out all moneys on behalf of the Society, keep an account thereof, including the vouchers, and submit a statement of the pecuniary affairs of the Society to the Annual Meeting and at all other times as may be required.
- (c) The Secretary shall arrange, give notice of, and attend all meetings of the Society and of the Committee, and record their proceedings. He shall also edit the Journal, and exercise a general superintendence under the authority of the Committee.

In the event of any office-bearer leaving the Colony for three (3) months, it shall be competent for the Committee to fill up the office at the next General Meeting.

Committee.

5. The affairs of the Society shall be managed by a Committee of nine members (with power to add to their number) in addition to office-bearers, and elected in like manner ; but subject always to the rules and regulations passed at General Meetings. Three to form a quorum.

Mode of Admission.

6. Members desirous of proposing candidates for admission to the Society shall give notice to the Secretary, in writing, at least a fortnight before the assembly of any General Meeting. Admission to membership of the Society shall be by ballot at any General Meeting. No candidate to be considered as elected unless he has two-thirds of the votes taken in his favour.

Meetings.

7. An Annual Meeting of the Society shall be held in December, and General Meetings at such other times as may be determined

by the Committee; due notice of the meetings, of any intended motions which do not come through the Committee, and the nomination of new members, being always first given by the Secretary.

8. The course of business at General Meetings shall be as follows :—

- (a) The Minutes of the last meeting shall be read by the Secretary, and signed by the Chairman.
- (b) Candidates for membership shall then be proposed, ballotted for, admitted or otherwise.
- (c) Reports of Committees shall be read, and communications made of all articles received, and donations to the Society.
- (d) Any specific business submitted by the Committee, or appointed for consideration, shall be proceeded with.
- (e) Papers and communications for the Society shall then be read.

9. Every member of the Society has the privilege of introducing, either personally or by card, one or two visitors to the General Meetings.

10. Special Committees may be formed for the prosecution of any specific object or matter of research. These must be named at a General Meeting, and will act as much as possible in co-operation with the Secretary of the Society, who will be a constituent member of all such Committees.

Papers and Communications.

11. All Papers and communications shall be forwarded to the Secretary at least a fortnight before the assembling of the General Meeting at which they are intended to be read. Such Papers shall be read by the author, or the Secretary, or by some member of the Society.

12. All Papers and other communications to the Society read or submitted at any General Meeting shall be open to free discussion; and such Papers and discussions may be printed in the Transactions of the Society, if approved by the Committee.

13. The writer of any Paper which is published in the Society's Journal shall be entitled to receive twenty-five printed copies of his Paper.

Journals.

14. One copy of each Journal shall be sent by the Secretary to every member who has paid his subscription for the current year, and to every honorary member; and every such member may procure a second copy on application to the Secretary. Members requiring more than two copies of the Journal can be supplied with them at half the price charged the public.

Suspension and Alteration of Rules.

15. It shall be competent for any General Meeting to suspend any of the above rules.

16. No alteration of rules shall be made except at the Annual Meeting, and unless carried by a majority of not less than two-thirds of the members present ; due notice of any proposed alteration having been given in writing to the Secretary at least a fortnight before the meeting.

RULES FOR THE LIBRARY.

1. The library is open on week days (except Fridays) from 7 A.M. to 6 P.M., and on Sundays from 3 P.M. to 6 P.M.

2. The Librarian shall keep a register of books belonging to the library, showing their title, name of author, date of receipt, whence obtained, edition, number of volumes, number of plates, place and date of publication.

3. All books, pamphlets and periodicals received for the library shall, immediately on receipt, be entered in the library register, and stamped with the library stamp. The Librarian shall see that each plate and map in books received for the library is carefully stamped on the reverse side with the library stamp. New books received shall be stamped on the cover with the words "Royal Asiatic Society, Ceylon Branch."

4. A book shall be kept in which shall be entered the title of every work lent out, the number of plates (if any) it contains at the time of its being lent, the name of the member borrowing the same, and the date on which it is lent. A member applying in person for a work shall sign a receipt for the book and plates it may contain at the time of borrowing. A member not applying in person shall send a written request for the books he requires, and this request shall be filed in the library as a voucher, the Librarian duly noting on it the books actually lent out. The Librarian shall send with each packet of books a form of receipt, to be signed and returned to the borrower. Should any member prefer to keep a private register of books borrowed from the library, it shall be the duty of the Librarian to enter in such register the names of all books issued, and to initial receipt when returned.

5. On return of any books to the library, the Librarian, after satisfying himself that the book is in the same condition as it was when lent out, shall insert opposite to the entry, in the loan register, the date on which the book has been returned, and return to the borrower the receipt or other voucher given by him duly cancelled. And if on the return of any book the Librarian shall perceive that it has sustained any damage, since it was taken from the library, he shall make a note of the particulars and report the same to the Honorary Secretary.

6. No member shall remove any book, pamphlet, periodical, or any other article the property of the Society from the library without giving the Librarian a receipt for the same.

7. No book, pamphlet, journal, or periodical, &c., shall be lent out before the expiration of one week after its receipt in the library.

8. Periodicals and unbound Journals in numbers shall be returned after the expiration of one week.

9. Works of reference and certain rare and valuable books, &c., must not be taken out of the library without special permission of the Committee.

10. Non-resident members are entitled to take out books, plates, &c., from the library on making special application to the Honorary Secretary, and signing an obligation to defray the expenses of carriage, and to make compensation for any book, plate, manuscript, &c., which may be lost or damaged.

11. No member shall be permitted to have more than three sets* of books from the library in his possession at any one time without the special permission of the Honorary Secretary.

12. Except with the special sanction of the Committee, resident members shall not be permitted to keep books, &c., borrowed from the library for more than fourteen days, and non-resident members for more than one month.

13. All books, except in the case stated below, shall be returned to the library before the 1st January in each year. Early in December the Librarian, having previously ascertained that the books are actually absent from the library, shall forward to all members who have books belonging to the Society in their possession a letter requesting that such books be returned before the end of the month. Non-resident members who on the 1st January have had books, &c., for less than one month may send a detailed list of such books instead of returning them.

14. The Librarian shall report to the Honorary Secretary, for the information of the Committee, each year in January, the names of all books not returned, and of the members by whom they were borrowed.

15. If application be made to the Librarian for a book already taken out from the library, he shall issue a notice to the borrower, requiring him to return it free of expense, within one week from the receipt of such notice if a resident member, and within one month if a non-resident member.

16. If any book borrowed from the library be lost, damaged, defaced by writing or otherwise, the borrower shall be held responsible for such loss or damage; and if the book belong to a set, he shall be liable to make good the set to the satisfaction of the Committee, or pay its value.

17. No books, &c., shall be issued from the library to any member while he retains any property of the Society in contravention of the above rules.

* Each volume of the Transactions of any learned Society or similar publication shall be counted as one work.

18. A book shall be kept in the library in which members may write the names of any books, &c., they may recommend to be purchased for the library.

19. No person who is not a member of the Society shall be permitted to take away any book from the library without special authority from the Committee, or to have access to the library without permission of a member of the Committee.

20. In no case shall any member be allowed to take out of Ceylon any book, manuscript, pamphlet, periodical, &c., belonging to the Society.

21. The Librarian shall be held personally responsible for the safety of the books, &c., belonging to the Society's library under his charge, and that these rules are properly carried out, as far as lies in his power.

22. The Committee may at any time call in all books, &c., and may cease to issue them for such periods as the interests of the Society may require.





"A book that is shut is but a block"

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY

GOVT. OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI.

Please help us to keep the book
clean and moving.

S. B., 14B. N. DELHI.
